

In August 2017 I was requested to spend 3 days with group of visitors to the Isle of Lewis on a pilgrimage organised by the New York Open Center. The international group included scholars from Iceland and Norway. I took 2 of them to meet my friend since our first day in Primary 1 in Leurbost J.S. School, Alex George Morrison of 66 Leurbost. I was in awe at how Alex George seemed to be on an equal scholarly footing with such professors. Furthermore, as I listened, a name that kept recurriing was Magne Oftedal, who had stayed in the village to study its Gaelic for about 9 months over 1950-51. A native Gaelic speaker, Alex had known some of Oftedal's informants, and knew also of his book through the Stornoway library.

Fast forward, and in February 2023 I was contacted by BBC Radio 4 with a request to comment on the Gaelic concept of "cianalas" (a profound and wistful longing, especially for home and deep belonging). I phoned Alex to check on the pronunciation as I am not a Gaelic speaker. Yet again, Magne Oftedal's name came up. As we chatted, I looked his book up on the internet and found that, such was its rarity, that only one copy in the world was on sale, and it had belonged to another linguist of Gaelic, Prof Elmar Ternes (see next page).

Opportunities to appreciate a friendship that's lasted for the best part of 60 years don't come every day, and Ternes' copy was clearly begging to come home to Leurbost. But in view of it being so hard to get hold of, and being published so long ago and from a publishing house that no longer exists, I threw caution to the wind and scanned this copy. It will go either on the village website and/or my own, I hope, with Prof Oftedal's posthumous blessing.

Most of these pages will be of interest only to linguistic scholars who have the Gaelic. However, for monoglot English speakers, I would draw attention especially to the introductory pages 9-19. Note the warmth with which he speaks of the Leurbost people on p. 10, how the Introduction on p. 13 is sub-headed, "The Community" (because that is what it was and is as long as we work to keep it so), the account of the human ecology of the village including its religion, the kind-heartedness and good humour. Note also the village stories at the back, in English translation from p. 310 (the Gaelic prior to that). Some of them are wonderfully imaginative to the point of being surreal. And spare a thought for how we men suffered, with stories like the place "where many of the women were wise and many of the men stupid" (p. 316)! Note too the descriptions in the introduction of the changes taking place as English made more and more inroads into the village in the early 1950s.

On that account, my father, Ian McIntosh, was a doctor in North Lochs from 1960 until his passing in 1986. Although he had Gaelic grandparents, he like me was bad at languages: a monoglot English speaker. On one occassion he had Angus MacKinnon the South Harris doctor come up to stand in for him. Angus spoke the Uist Gaelic wherever he went, and in he went to a house to see an old bodach who had requested a visit. "Well, what are your symptoms?" asked Angus in fluent Gaelic. "Well, doctor!" the man replied, also in Gaelic. "I've got it all thought out in the English. Because I was expecting Dr McIntosh. And it's in the English that you're going to get them!"

As I was scanning this book today, I got a text from Alex George to say that it was the funeral of one of our old primary school teachers, Miss Mackinnon of Balallan (married as Mrs Marion Anne Macdonald) who had recently passed away. On behalf of all our teachers at Leurbost, l'd like to dedicate the effort of scanning this book to her. She was a strict disciplinarian, my goodness! But she had 19 of us in the class of 1960 . She helped to get us all to where we are now. God rest her.

Alastair McIntosh, formerly of the Gleann Mor surgery, 3 March 2023

## MAGNE OFTEDAL

## THE GAELIC OF LEURBOST, ISLE OF LEWIS

## 1956

## A PDF SCAN OF THE COPY WITH ANNOTATIONS FORMERLY BELONGING TO PROF ELMAR TERNES

Comprising Vol III of "A Linguistic Survey of the Gaelic Dialects of Scotland" Norwegian Universities Press, Oslo, London \& Boston

## ABOUT THIS PDF OF TERNES' COPY OF OFTEDAL'S BOOK

This copy of Magne Oftedal's book, "The Gaelic of Leurbost" (1956), was purchased in February 2023 from an antiquarian bookseller, Antiquariat Zorn, Marburg, Germany. Michael Zorn, the proprietor, had acquired the entire library of Professor Emeritus Dr Elmar Ternes (1941-2020), professor of phonetics at the University of Hamburg, after his death. It was purchased through Abe Books.

Professor Ternes wrote a seminal work in 1973, "The Phonemic Analysis of Scottish Gaelic: Based on the Dialect of Applecross, Rosshire", the 3rd edition of which came out in Dublin, 2006.

What makes Terne's personal copy especially interesting, indeed, unique, is that it carries his penciled name and address near the front, and his notes and corrections on scattered pages throughout. These were difficult to scan, both to pick up the light markings and to position the pages within the scanner frame to catch the margins as needed. It meant that I had to move the page positions about and adjust the scan density without causing it to over-enlarge the black guttering down the middle. I apologise that this detracts slightly from the appearance and text flow, but I thought that linguists in Leurbost would value seeing his edits. As he appears to have been fastidious, what he did not remark upon might be of as much interest as what he did

In July 13, 2015, five years before his passing, Professor Ternes was awarded an honorary doctorate from the University of Glasgow. The picture on the right is of this occasion, taken from the University of Hamburg website. Unfortunately it is only available in very low resolution. For the record, I was unable to find a corresponding photograph of Professor Oftedal.


## NORSK TIDSSKRIFT FOR SPROGVIDENSKAP

Under medvirking av
Knut Bergsland, Harris Birkeland, Carl Hj. Borgstrøm, Olaf Broch, Georg Morgenstierne, Magnus Olsen,
D. A. Seip, E. W. Selmer, Alf Sommerfelt,

Chr. S. Stang, Hans Vogt

## UTGITT AV

Carl J. S. Marstrander

A LINGUISTIC SURVEY OF THE GAELIC DIALECTS OF SCOTLAND

VOL. III

MAGNE OFTEDAL
THE GAELIC OF LEURBOST ISLE OF LEWIS
tryst med bidrag av forges almenvitenskapelige FORSKNINGSRÅD OSLO 1956

NORWEGIAN UNIVERSITIES PRESS
DISTRIBUTION OFFICES:

## NORWAY:

KARL JOHANSGATE 47, OSLO

## UNITED KINGDOM:

CANNON HOUSE, MACKLIN STREET LONDON WC. 2

## UNITED STATES:

355 NORTH STREET BOSTON 9, MASS.

Elmer Tines
28. Fulmar 1967

Tuner

## Contents

Preface
Abbreviations and References11
production
The Community ..... 13
Informants ..... 16
Field Work ..... 18
19
Principles of Description ..... 19
The Syllable ..... 25
Prosodemes32
Intonation ..... 36
Quantity ..... 37
Nasality in Vowels ..... 40
stressed Syllables
The Vowel System ..... 43
Diphthongs ..... 43The Consonant System44
Clusters ..... 47
Phonetics,
VowelsMonophthongs52
Diphthongs ..... 87Consonants
Stops
98
Fricatives ..... 111
Sibilants ..... 118
Nasals ..... 120
Laterals ..... 123
r-phonemes ..... 126
Semivowels. ..... 130
Absence of Initial, Medial, and Final Consonants ..... 132
Additional Remarks on Consonant Clusters ..... 135
Svarabhakti ..... 140
Stressless Syllables ..... 143
Phonetics and History of the Separate Phonemes ..... 15Vowels
Consonants ..... 158
Juncture and Sandhi ..... 161
Morphophonemics
Initial Mutation ..... 164
Consonantal Mutation ..... 165
Prevocalic Mutations ..... 169 ..... 169
Relations between Consonantal and Prevocalic Mutations. ..... 171
Irregular Initial Mutations ..... 171
Non-Initial Mutations
Palatalization ..... 172
Mutations of Quantity ..... 175
Combined Mutations ..... 176
Further Vocalic Mutations ..... 177
Morphology
The Noun
Gender ..... 179
Number ..... 180
Case ..... 181
Types of Declension ..... 182
Type I ..... 182

- II ..... 185
- III ..... 187
-- IV ..... 188
- V ..... 189
Irregular Nouns ..... 19
Synopsis of Plural Allomorphs ..... 193
The Adjective ..... 195
Declension ..... 196
Comparison ..... 197
Adjectival Prepositives ..... 199
The Article ..... 200
Notes on the Case System ..... 202
Pronouns, Pronominals, and Adverbs
Personal Pronouns ..... 208
Possessive Pronouns ..... 210
Emphasizing Particles ..... 212
Fhén. ..... 213
Demonstrative Pronouns and Adverbs ..... 214
Further Pronominal Words ..... 215
Further Adverbial Words ..... 216
Prepositions ..... 218
The Numerals ..... Page ..... 227
Cardinal Numbers
Personal Numerals ..... 230
Ordinal Numbers ..... 230
,
232
232
The Verbal Forms
The Verbal Forms ..... 232
Tense ..... 233
Person ..... 234
Dependence ..... 234
Paradigms of Regular Verbs ..... 234
The Infinitive ..... 239
Irregular Verbs
The Substantive Verb ..... 243
The Copula ..... 245
Other Irregular Verbs ..... 248
Defective Verbs ..... 252
Compound Tenses ..... 253
Particles, Conjunctions and Interrogatives ..... 256
Texts ..... 262
Translation of Texts ..... 310
Sample Text in Phonetic Transcription ..... 330
Indexes

1. Leurbobst Gaelic ..... 332
. Old and Middle Irish ..... 361
2. Modern Irish ..... 368
3. Norse Loans
369
369
4. English Loans ..... 370
5. Terms and Definitions ..... 371
Addenda \& Corrigenda ..... 372Stressless Syllables
143
Structure
Phonetics and History of the Separate Phonemes Vowels ..... 150
Consonants. ..... 158
Juncture and Sandhi. ..... 161
Morphophonemics
Initial Mutations ..... 164
Consonantal Mutations ..... 165
Prevocalic Mutations ..... 169
Relations between Consonantal and Prevocalic Mutations ..... 171
Irregular Initial Mutations. ..... 171
Non-Initial Mutations
Palatalization ..... 172
Mutations of Quantity ..... 175
Combined Mutations ..... 176
Further Vocalic Mutations. ..... 177
Morphology
The Noun
Gender ..... 179
Number ..... 180
Case. ..... 181
Types of Declension ..... 182
Type I ..... 182

- II ..... 185
- III ..... 187
-- IV ..... 188
- V. ..... 189
Irregular Nouns ..... 92
Synopsis of Plural Allomorphs ..... 193
The Adjective ..... 195
Declension ..... 196
Comparison ..... 197
Adjectival Prepositives ..... 199
The Article ..... 200
Notes on the Case System ..... 202
Pronouns, Pronominals, and Adverbs ..... 208
Per
210
210
Possessive Pronouns
Emphasizing Particles ..... 212
Fhéin. ..... 213
Demonstrative Pronouns and Adverbs ..... 214
Further Pronominal Words ..... 215
Further Adverbial Words. ..... 216
Prepositions ..... 218
The Numerals ..... 27
Cardinal Numbers ..... 228
Personal Numerals ..... 230
Ordinal Numbers ..... 230
The
232
232
The Verbal Forms
The Verbal Forms
Relation to Subject
Relation to Subject ..... 233
Person ..... 234
Dependence ..... 234
Paradigms of Regular Verbs ..... 234
The Infinitive ..... 239
Irregular Verbs
The Substantive Verb ..... 243
The Copula ..... 245
Other Irregular Verbs ..... 248
Defective Verbs ..... 252
Compound 'Tenses ..... 253
Particles, Conjunctions and Interrogatives ..... 256
Texts ..... 62
Translation of Texts ..... 310
Sample Text in Phonetic Transcription ..... 330
Indexes

1. Leurbòst Gaelic ..... 332
2. Old and Middle Irish ..... 361
3. Modern Irish ..... 368
4. Norse Loans ..... 369
5. English Loans ..... 370
6. Terms and Definitions ..... 371
Addenda \& Corrigenda ..... 372

## Preface

The research of which the present volume is the principal outcome was made possible by a grant received from the Norwegian Research Council for Science and the Humanities (Norges almenvitenskapelige forskningsråd) in 1950. I take this opportunity of extending my best thanks to the Research Council for its active interest in my project.

Among all those who deserve thanks for their encouragement of my studies, I wish, above all, to mention my teachers, Professors Carl J. S. Marstrander, Alf Sommerfelt, and Carl Hj. Borgstrom. None of them has contributed directly to this paper, but I am indebted to them for their inspiring instruction and for many fruitful discussions. Professor Borgstrøm's works on Scottish Gaelic dialects have been a constant source of reference, and his previous studies in the field have facilitated my task enormously.

Further, I wish to thank Mr. David Abercrombie, Head of the Phonetics Department, Edinburgh University, for the loan of tape-recording apparatus, and C. G. S. Addison, M.A., Rector of the Nicolson Institute, Stornoway, for letting me use a room in his school for my recording sessions.

Special thanks are due to Frederick G. Macaulay, M.A., who checked my orthographic transcriptions of the tape recordings with the disc copies in the archives of the Phonetics Department of the University of Edinburgh. Mr. Macaulay, who is a native speaker of Hebridean (North Uist) Gaelic, saved me from many errors of interpretation and also offered interpretations of numerous passages that were more or less unintelligible to me.

Last, but not least, I want to express my warmest thanks to the people of the village of Leurbost, who accepted my wife and
myself as members of their community and extended to us a hospitality which will always be remembered. The invaluable contributions of my informants will be acknowledged in the Introduction; our material welfare was aptly taken care of by our two successive landladies, Mrs. Catherine MacIver and Miss Murdina Smith (now Mrs. Norman Murray).

There are still many whom I would like to mention specifically, but as it would be impossible to do full justice to all, I must limit myself to those whose contributions have been most important. To all the others who, by their innumerable acts of kindness, contributed to giving us a high opinion of the people of Lewis, I can only say that their friendliness will never be forgotten.

Oslo, March 1954.
The Author.

## Abbreviations and References

Archiv: Archiv für keltische Lexicographie, Halle a. S., 1900 ff.
Be.: The Gaelic dialect of Bennera, Lewis, as described by Borgstrom in DOH.
Bidrag: C. Marstrander, Bidrag til det norske sprogs historie i Irland, Oslo, 1915.
cas. obl.: oblique cases (of O.N. nouns).
DB: C. Borgstrom, The Dialect of Barra in the Outer Hebrides, NTS VIII, Oslo, 1937.
Dinneen: P. S. Dinneen, An Irish-English Dictionary, Second Edition, Dublin, 1927.
DOH: C. Borgstrom, The Dialects of the Outer Hebrides, NTS Supplementary Volume No. 1, Oslo, 1940.
Dwelly: E. Dwelly, The Illustrated Gaelic-English Dictionary, Fifth Edition, Glasgow, 1949.
E. : English.
I.: Irish.

IPA: International Phonetics Association.
Lane: T. O'Neill Lane, English-Irish Dictionary, Dublin and London. 1904.

Language: Language, Journal of the Linguistic Society of America, Baltimore, Md.
Language (Bloomfield): L. Bloomfield, Language, New York, 1933.
Lb. : The Gaelic dialect of Leurbost as described in the present volume. MacBain: A. MacBain, An Etymological Dictionary of the Gaelic Language, Stirling, 1911.
M.E.: Middle English.

Meyer: K. Meyer, Contributions to Irish Lexicography, Halle a. S., 1906. M.I.: Middle Irish.

Mod.I.: Modern Irish.
N.: Norse.

NG: O. Rygh, Norske Gaardnavne, Oslo, 1897-1936. NG Indl.: Forord og Indledning, Oslo, 1898.
NTS: Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap. Oslo, 1928 ff.
O.E.: Old English.
O.I.: Old Irish.
O.N.: Old Norse.

O'Reilly: E. O'Reilly, An Irish-English Dictionary, Dublin, 1864.
Pedersen: H. Pedersen, Vergleichende Grammatik der keltischen Sprachen, Göttingen, 1909-13.
Sc.: (Anglo-)Scots.
Sc. Gael. Stud.: Scottish Gaelic Studies, Oxford, 1926 ff .
Thurneysen: R. Thurneysen, A Grammar of Old Irish, Dublin, 1946.
VL: M. Oftedal, The Village Names of Lewis in the Outer Hebrides, NTS XVII, Osio, 1954.
Watson: W. J. Watson, The History of the Celtic Place-Names of Scotland, Edinburgh and London, 1926.
Windisch: E. Windisch, Irische Texte mit Wörterbuch, Leipzig, 1880.
Other abbreviations and references are conventional and will be understood from the context. When Cormac's, O'Clery's, and O'Davoren's glossaries are quoted, the quotations are taken from Meyer or Windisch.

## INTRODUCTION

## The Community

1. The Isle of Lewis, or as it is sometimes called, the Lews, is the largest and northernmost of the Outer Hebrides. Properly speaking, it is not an island by itself. It constitutes an island together with Harris, but is always spoken of as Eilean Leòdhais 'the Isle of Lewis'. The two are separated by a mountainous and uninhabited region, and it is noteworthy that an important bundle of isoglosses follows this natural boundary. Lewis is part of Ross and Cromarty, while Harris, together with the rest of the Outer Hebrides, belongs to Inverness-shire.

The area of Lewis is about 680 square miles, or a little over half the total area of the Outer Hebrides. The population is about 25,000 , of which approximately 5000 live in the town of Stornoway, the rest in about a hundred crofting villages and hamlets along the coasts of the island. The interior of the island is practically uninhabited, consisting almost entirely of peat-bog, freshwater lochs, and moorland unfit for cultivation. The largest concentration of population is on the west coast and on Point (or Eye) Peninsula on the east coast; the rest of the east coast, where the soil is rather poor, has relatively few villages.
2. Gaelic is spoken throughout the island. Even the town of Stornoway, where English has made rapid headway, is still Gaelic-speaking to a large extent. Gaelic is spoken by many and understood by many more. But the influence of English is steadily increasing. The local newspaper, the Stornoway Gazette, read throughout Lewis, is in English, except for a weekly Gaelic column ("Litrichean a Bearnaraidh"), occasional Letters to the

Editor, and advertisements for lost sheep, which must be composed in Gaelic because of the technical terms in which their earmarks are described.

Very few Lewismen are able to put their mother tongue in writing. The medium of instruction in all schools is English, and this is the language preferred for letter-writing. Gaelic is now taught in most schools, but only as a second language, and the instruction is, as far as I can see, rather superficial. The people are unaccustomed to reading Gaelic books other than the Bible, and many are practically analphabets as far as Gaelic is concerned, although the standard of literacy on the whole is high. Orally, most Lewis people of the middle and young generations have a good mastery of English. Their English is essentially Standard English, but with the intonation of Lewis Gaelic and a phonemic system more or less adapted to Gaelic. The amount of Gaelicisms varies with the age and individuality of the speakers. There is little influence from Anglo-Scots dialects except in vocabulary (largely such well-known Scotticisms as bonnie, brae, lassie, wee, haddie 'haddock') and perhaps in patterns of pronunciation.

The linguistic attitude is largely one of indifference. Although many speakers take a certain pride in their Gaelic mother tongue, they are fully aware of the practical advantages of English. The prestige of Gaelic is weakened by the common belief that the Lewis dialect is not the "right Gaelic", which is variously identified with the dialects of Barra, Uist, Inverness, and Argyllshire.
3. The village of Leurbost is situated on the northern shore of Loch Leurbost, a narrow, four-mile long arm of the Minch which cuts into the east coast of Lewis six miles south of Stornoway. The village itself is about two miles long, which is apparently enough for minor dialectal differences to manifest themselves from one end to the other. The last houses of Leurbost to the east are only a quarter of a mile distant from the next village, Crossbost. A little further to the east are the villages of Ranish and Grimshader; beyond these, there are no settlements in the immediate neighbourhood.

Leurbost is the common English spelling of the name; variants are Luerbost and Lurebost. The local pronunciation is Lu:rbosd (genitive lu:rbofd'); an adequate Gaelic spelling would be Liùrbost. The name was originally a Norse farm name ending in -bólstaðr; the first component cannot be identified.

The village has about 535 inhabitants. The main source of income is weaving; a large number of crofters operate their automatic looms in sheds erected for the purpose. The cultivation of the crofts enables most inhabitants to raise their own potatoes, hay for the cattle (usually one cow per family), and a little oats and barley; beyond this, agriculture is negligible. Many have their own motor or rowing boats with which they do a little fishing in the sea-loch. One of their chief occupations in the spring and summer months, and an incessant topic of conversation, is the cutting of peat for fuel. A number of men and girls work in Stornoway, which is eight miles distant by road, with a good bus service.

Most of the houses of Leurbost are of the modern type called "white houses" as opposed to the thatched, dry-masonry cottages called "black houses", of which only a few are left. The houses are heated by peat and lit by paraffin lamps, but electricity was said to be on the way in 1951 and has perhaps been laid in by now. There is no running water except in the houses of a few well-to-do families. Many have wireless sets run with batteries and are eager listeners especially to the news bulletins and the few Gaelic programs transmitted by the Scottish Home Service.
4. The inhabitants of Leurbost are all Protestants, some belonging to the Presbyterian Free Church and some to the Church of Scotland. Religion plays a prominent part in community life. In addition to the regular services which take place twice every Sunday, there are religious meetings once or twice during the week. Both churches impose rather severe rules of conduct upon their members, especially with regard to Sunday observance. Church attendance is universal, although some deplore a certain lack of interest in religious matters on the part of the younger
generation. The meetings are often conducted by the elders, who frequently display an astonishing proficiency in improvising speeches and prayers. All religious services and meetings are conducted in Gaelic throughout, except when the congregations are visited by itinerant preachers without knowledge of the language.

In spite of the severity of their religious views, the villagers are good-humoured, kind-hearted people. They are very hospitable and friendly to strangers; what may at first be interpreted as a certain reserve on their part is merely due to fear that the strangers may scorn or ridicule the simplicity of their life, of which they are extremely self-conscious.

The great majority of the villagers were born in Leurbost or the neighbouring villages. Gaelic is the everyday speech of nearly all except a few incomers who either "have no Gaelic" or speak Gaelic dialects which differ very much from the speech of Lewis. Several of these understand the local dialect perfectly but prefer to use English. Monoglot speakers of Gaelic are only to be found among the very oldest and children under infant-school age.

## Informants

5. 

(1) Roderick Martin, called Roddy (Rodi), was my chief informant. He was born in 1888. This informant, who used to be a weaver, had had to give up his occupation because of an ailment of the legs which rendered him unfit for the heavy pedal-work on the automatic loom. He had practically unlimited time at his disposal, and I spent several hours with him every day. I am indebted to him for the majority of words, forms, and expressions in my material. After some preliminary training, he became quite proficient in the routine of answering questions aiming at grammar and vocabulary. His greatest virtue as an informant was his limitless patience, even on days when his disease caused him great pain and discomfort; his only drawback a slightly
nasal twang and a certain restraint of lip movements which sometimes impeded visual observation of his articulations.
(2) Ishbel Martin, Roddy's wife, born 1886, who was present during most of my sessions with her husband, supplemented Roddy's information with many valuable suggestions and also acted as his substitute when he was not at home. Ishbel had a rich, clear voice and an extremely distinct articulation. In spite of the fact that her and Roddy's parents were nextdoor neighbours, her dialect differed on some points from Roddy's, both in phonemic distribution and in grammar. Thus, she used the obsolescent dative forms of feminine nouns more frequently than her husband. She knew a wealth of traditional oral poetry (òrain luadhaidh and other òrain, puirt-a-beul, etc.) and recited it willingly, although she complained that she didn't know all the verses.
(3) Colin MacKenzie, called Cailean Ruairidh ('kalan 'ruaði), born 1897, crofter. An excellent story-teller, he furnished me with the majority of my connected texts. His stories were (yarns)(meuranaich) rather than traditional stories; when- ) quanm ever he came in for a célidh, or visit, he would amuse shat iv, it everybody present with his highly personal renderings of the latest happenings in the village. Unfortunately, many of the comical points of his stories can hardly be appreciated without personal knowledge of the characters. Cailean was also a bard, but he was not willing to let me take down any of his poems, alledging-probably out of modesty-that he had forgotten them. Cailean's voice was clear and well modulated, his articulation very distinct.
(4) Alasdair Smith (An Tàillear), born 1880, a former village tailor, furnished me with some lexical material and one text.
(5) Alasdair Smith (Am Baker), born 1878, shopkeeper and baker, gave me one text.
(6) Kenneth MacLeod (Kenny Beag), born 1918, now living 2 - Norsk Tidsskrift for sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
in Stornoway where he owns a bakery, furnished me with several tape-recorded texts, two of which are included in this volume.

I had many occasional informants in addition to these six. In fact, nearly everybody in the central part of Leurbost has contributed more or less to my material, and it is impossible to do justice to them all by mentioning them individually.

## Field Work

6. The only previous scientific treatment of Lewis Gaelic is C. Hj. Borgstrom's excellent study of the dialect of Bernera, which constitutes the first part of his book The Dialects of the Outer Hebrides, Oslo 1940 (Supplementary Volume No. 1 of the NTS), and his "Notes on some Dialects of Ness, Lewis," in the same volume. No dialect from the east side of Lewis has been investigated before, and this was my main reason for selecting Leurbost as my field of study.
7. I stayed in the village from September to December, 1950, and from April to August, 1951, altogether about nine months. As much of the time was spent in acquiring a practical working knowledge of the dialect, my material is not so copious as the length of time would have permitted of under more favorable conditions. Naturally, I took notes from the very beginning, but many of my early notes had to be discarded as later enquiries proved them to be inaccurate. In my field work, I had the great advantage of being able to use Borgstrøm's works (The Dialects of the Outer Hebrides and The Dialect of Barra) as questionnaires, thus procuring the Leurbost equivalents of nearly all the words and paradigms given there. Further questionnaires were made up from various sources during the work. Care was taken to record as many words as possible in natural contexts. Connected texts were written down from the informants' dictation. During the second period of my stay, I was enabled to make some tape record-
ings, through the kindness of the Head of the Phonetics Department of Edinburgh University, Mr. David Abercrombie, who very obligingly lent me the necessary apparatus. As I had to take my informants to Stornoway for the recording, on account of the lack of electricity at Leurbost, these recordings are not so extensive as might be desired. Disc copies are kept in the archives of the Phonetics Department, Edinburgh University.

## Notation

8. The alphabet used for the representation of Leurbost sounds is mainly the one used by Borgstrom, which again is based on the system developed by E. C. Quiggin, A. Sommerfelt and others for the description of Northern Irish. One or two of Borgstrøm's symbols will be exchanged with symbols taken from the alphabet of the International Phonetics Association (IPA).

Words quoted in phonemic transcription are printed in italics. I shall use phonemic transcription whenever possible; this is the reason why my notation will appear as greatly simplified compared with Borgstrøm's, which is phonetic throughout. Whenever words are given in phonetic transcription in the present volume, they will appear between square brackets.

Single sounds or sound combinations from older language stages (whether Gaelic, English, or Norse) will be represented by their usual graphic symbols, printed in heavy type. Words from older language stages will be printed in spaced type, as well as words from Modern Irish when quoted for historical comparison.

## Principles of Description

9. The description will be mainly synchronic, but with references to linguistic history. The history of the phonemes will be dealt with fairly exhaustively. Historical considerations will
not be allowed to interfere with the synchronic analysis, and historical statements should always be easy to distinguish from synchronic ones.

The description embraces phonology, morphophonemics, and morphology. There is no section on syntax, partly because a reliable structural analysis of syntax would require a larger material than mine, and partly because the chapter on syntax in Borgstrøm's Dialect of Barra (pp. 198-205) is equally applicable to Lewis Gaelic. In my morphological section, however, a good deal of observations regarding syntax will be found.
10. The chapters on morphology are not the result of a thoroughgoing structural analysis. The first analytical operation, the division of the text into words, was omitted, likewise because of the insufficiency of the material, and an arbitrary delimitation of words was substituted. It is apparently impossible to find a simple criterion for the demarcation of words in Scottish Gaelic. Bloomfield's definition, for instance, of the word as a minimum free form (Language page 178) cannot be used for this language, because the resultant units are heterogeneous and quite inadequate as terms of linguistic description. It may even be doubted whether words may be said to exist in the language. They are, nevertheless, useful for the linguistic description, even if we use 'word' in a more or less traditional sense of the term. The following will suffice to indicate our working definition of - the word:
(1) Words must be separated so that the initial mutations become word-initial (or constituent-initial in the constituents of compound words).
(2) The following units are words: Nouns, adjectives, the article, and verbs, all with their inflectionals forms, further pronouns, particles, prepositions, adverbs, simple numerals, interjections, prepositional pronouns, combinations of preposition and article and of preposition and interrogative particle, and finally some combinations of particles which will be discussed in their proper places, as the problems arise.
11. By phonology we shall understand the phonetic, distributional, and historical description of sounds and sound classes. Phonemics deals with phonemes and prosodemes.
12. The phonemes are, in principle, classes of minimum segments of sound capable of conveying differences of meaning. This definition is chosen among the many extant for several reasons. It implies that the phoneme cannot be defined by phonetic criteria alone, nor can it be regarded as a psychological phenomenon (e. g. an ideal sound or the thought of a sound), but it must be determined by comparison of actual phonetic phenomena with meanings.

A phoneme as such has no meaning; if, as is often the case, a morpheme seems to consist of one phoneme ( $s$ 'and', a 'from' etc.) this is only apparent, because the term morpheme comprises the meaning as well.

The word "minimum" is chosen for lack of a more precise term. The character of the units which we ultimately decide to consider as minimal, depends very much not only upon the point of departure of the individual researcher, but also--strangely enough-upon literary tradition. The chief reason why the English word kill is usually considered as consisting of three phonemes, is that we spell it with three letters in phonetic and phonemic transcription (kIl), which in its turn is derived from the Latin alphabet. In theory, there is nothing to prevent us from dividing the sequence kil up into two or four phonemes or even from stating that the whole sequence of sounds constitutes a single phoneme, incapable of further segmentation. The crucial point is the identification of some sound features with other, phonetically similar, sound features, which is largely a matter of personal judgment. If we identify the velar closure of kıl with the velar closure of $g_{I l}$ (gill), and the aspiration of $k$ with $h$ as in hil (hill), we may transcribe the word 'kill' as ghil, thus arriving at four phonemes, whose differentiating value may be demonstrated by comparing the words ghrl (kill) - bhil (pill) - gril (grill) - ghal (cull) - ghin (kin). (The phonetic difference between voiced and
voiceless must in this case be regarded as a concomitant, nondistinctive feature.)

There is probably a reason-perhaps one of economy in writing-why no national orthography or scientific system of transcription has seriously attempted to divide sound sequences into smaller segments than those commonly symbolized by separate letters. But this problem has, to my knowledge, never been thoroughly investigated. Until the question has been solved, the researcher may use the very lack of precision of the term "minimum" to his advantage, choosing as his minimum units those which, in his opinion, will lead to the simplest possible description compatible with a fair amount of consistency. Simplicity of description implies not only conciseness but also readability. The phonemes should therefore, as far as possible, be of such a nature that each of them can readily be represented by a letter.

A phoneme is not a sound, but a class of sounds. The phoneme $a$ embraces all the individual occurrences of $a$-sounds within the dialect to be described. Allophones are subclasses of the phonemes. The members or occurrences of each allophone have one or more common phonetic features that separate them from all other allophones. In theory, every occurrence of a member of a given phoneme constitutes an allophone by itself, but in practice, only such phonetic differences are accounted for as are readily perceptible to the trained linguist. These differences are usually conditioned by differences in the surrounding sounds. A phonemic description is theoretically complete, but of little practical value if not supplemented by a description of the allophones and their distribution.
13. Some significant sound features are best regarded as being superposed on the succession of phonemes. These include, in our case, stress, quantity, and nasality of vowels, and we shall call them prosodemes. Several attempts have been made to find a theoretical basis for the distinction between phonemes and prosodemes (or segmental and suprasegmental phonemes), but I have not found any of them entirely convincing. The distinc-
tion made in the present paper between phoneme and prosodeme is a wholly pragmatical one, introduced with the specific purpose of reducing the inventory of phonemes.
14. A corollary of our definition of the phoneme is this: Two segments of sound which are mutually exclusive (or in complementary distribution, i. e. are never found in identical surroundings) are allophones of one and the same phoneme. It is, however, necessary to make the following two reservations:
(1) Two mutually exclusive sound features belong to different phonemes if their distribution cannot be described exhaustively by a small set of simple rules.
(2) The members of a phoneme must all be phonetically similar.

These reservations are especially important for the description of languages with a very great number of phonemes, where the possible combinations are so numerous that we cannot hope to find every possible pair of phonemes in mutual contrast in absolutely identical environments, but in several cases must content ourselves with analogous environments.
15. When the term overlapping, or partial overlapping, is used in the following chapters, it refers to a phenomenon fre(Iuently met with in Lb., namely, a non-distinctive alternation between otherwise distinctive phonemes or prosodemes, or, in Pike's terminology, a free fluctuation between full independent phonemes. Examples are egLif and agLif 'church', sa:vax and sã:vox 'quiet'.
16. In the sections on phonological history, the various phonemes will, as far as possible, be traced back to their Common Gaelic origins, chiefly represented by Old and Middle Irish. The phonology of Norse and English loanwords will also be discussed, but it must not be inferred, as the typographical arrangement might suggest, that the phonemes of Old Norse words are directly comparable with their modern Gaelic counterparts. Naturally, the Norse loans were wholly or partially adapted to the phonemic system of the Gaelic of the thirteenth century and earlier, and if
the Norse model words are quoted instead of their Early Gaelic imitations, it is only because few of the latter are attested in written sources. English loanwords have entered Gaelic at many stages of its development, some during the Middle English period and some later, both from Anglo-Scots dialects and from Modern Standard English. I shall not, however, attempt a detailed classification of English loans.

## PHONOLOGY

## The Syllable

17. The syllable is a very important phonetic unit. It is, to use a metaphor coined by Einar Haugen ("Phoneme or Prosodeme?', Language 25.3, 1949), nothing less than the metronome of human speech. The phonetic reality of the syllable has seldom if ever been questioned. Although full agreement has not yet been reached as to its exact definition, it is almost unanimously accepted that the syllabic limits are minima of some physiological or acoustical quantity. It is with regard to the identity of this quantity that opinions differ: it is variously stated to be muscular energy, degree of opening of the vocal tract, sonority, amplitude of oscillation, etc. In practice, every linguist still has to determine the number of syllables and the syllabic limits by ear.

The syllable is not in itself a phonemic or prosodic entity. We cannot, however, dispense with it in our description of phonemes and prosodemes, because the syllable is "that recurrent sequence of sounds, in terms of which the phenomena of linguistic timing can be described." This definition is borrowed from Haugen's article (quoted above); the term linguistic timing includes stress, pitch, duration, and juncture. For "phenomena of linguistic timing" we shall substitute "prosodemes".
18. The units which it is convenient to regard as syllables for the purposes of linguistic description do not always correspond exactly to those which are singled out as such by the trained ear. In Lb., we find word pairs such as bo: 'cow' ~ bo-o 'underwater rock', fiax 'debt' $\sim f i-\partial x$ 'raven' (phonemic transcription), with a significant difference between the first and second members of
each pair. In strictly phonetical terms, all four words seem to vacillate between monosyllabic and dissyllabic pronunciations; all contain a long vocalic segment the total duration of which appears to be approximately the same at a constant rate of speech, and, according to my impression, all may or may not have two peaks of dynamic stress, which may be symbolized thus:


There is never a glottal catch or constriction, nor intermission of the voicing in either word pair. The chief difference is one of pitch, the words for 'cow' and 'debt' being always pronounced on a level or rising tone:

while the words for 'underwater rock' and 'raven' begin on a rising or high level note and end in a rather abrupt fall:


A similar distinction is found in two-vowel words where one of a certain class of consonants intervenes between the vowels, such as faLà 'to go (away)' ~ faLu 'empty', aràm 'on me' $\sim$ aran 'bread'. faLà and aràm have a rising tone movement throughout:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { < falloh > } \\
& \text { <orm> }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
f \begin{array}{lll}
\hline a & L & a \\
a & r & a
\end{array}
$$

while faLu and aran begin with a rising (sometimes perhaps high level) and end on a falling tone:
$\because 1$ < fulumh>
〈aran>
$f \quad a \quad L \quad u$
$a \quad r \quad a \quad n$

There is also a difference in stress. faLà and aràm stress the first and second vowels almost evenly; if one vowel receives a stronger stress it is always the second (this is my reason for marking this type of accentuation with a grave accent on the second vowel ${ }^{1}$ ). $f a L u$ and àran, on the other hand, have a strong stress on the first vowel while the second is pronounced with very little energy. (Borgstrøm holds that, in the dialect of Bernera, there is an additional difference in the placement of the syllabic cut: in aràm, the $r$ belongs to the second syllable ( $a$-ram), while in aran this sound is part of the first syllable (ar-an), see DOH p. 55 f . I can hear no such difference in Lb., where an intervocalic $r$ or $L$ always belongs-phonetically spoken-to the following syllable.)

It would, at first glance, seem natural to interpret the distinction as one of tone, comparable to the tone distinction of Norwegian and Swedish. I prefer, however, to regard it as a distinction of extent of the syllable: bo:, fiax, faLà, and aràm are regarded as monosyllabic, while bo-o, $f$ i- $\partial x, f a L u$, and aran are dissyllabic. According to this interpretation, bo: contains a single long vowel, fizx a diphthong, while bo-o and fi-zx each contain two short vowels (one stressed and one unstressed) separated by hiatus. aran and $f a L u$ each contain one stressed and one unstressed vowel, while in aràm and faLà there is one stress distributed on a monosyllabic group of vowel plus consonant plus vowel. Such a group will be called a svarabhakti group.
19. Every syllable, accordingly, contains a phonemic minimum of one of the three following types: (a) a short vowel,

[^0](b) a long vowel or a diphthong, (c) a svarabhakti group. Stressed syllables have all three types; unstressed syllables have only Type a (short vowel). The tonal parallellism of the different types will be made clear by the following diagrams of syllabic sequences with the first syllable stressed. The diagrams also show how the number of unstressed syllables is immaterial for the tone movement.

Monosyllables,
tone rising or level.
 tone rising-falling or level-falling.
(1) Dissyllables.

(2) Trisyllables.

'fathers'
$\left.\begin{array}{lllllllll} & & a & r & i & c & \partial & n & \text { 'fathers' } \\ & m & \tilde{l} & - & a & n & \partial & x & \text { 'middle' } \\ b & & a: & h & i & c & \partial & n & \text { 'byres' } \\ k & \partial & i & l & \partial & x & \partial & n & \text { 'wheels' } \\ k & a & r & \text { à } & v & a & n & \partial & x\end{array}\right)$ 'marine perch (?)'
(3) Tetrasyllables.



To the possible objection that interpreting aràm, faLà etc. as monosyllables means departing too far from the phonetic facts, it may be remarked:
(1) That the only consonants which can appear between the two vowels of a svarabhakti group are the most sonorous consonants of the system (l-sounds, r-sounds, and nasals), and that the auditory impression (received both by Borgstrøm and myself) that aràm and faLà are phonetically dissyllabic may be due to unconscious comparison with similar sound sequences in other languages.
(2) That svarabhakti groups are recognized as monosyllabic by educated native speakers. This may be partly due to the spelling, where the second vowel of a svarabhakti group is left out (orm, falbh); but it is significant that in songs, even local òrain that have never been written down, a svarabhakti group is sung on one note. Compare Borgstrøm's remarks on the attitude of Barra speakers to svarabhakti words, DB p. 77 f .
20. The syllabic cut. The exact border lines between the syllables are not always easy to determine. Hiatus constitutes a natural syllabic cut which is always easy to identify; so does the onset of stress in many cases, cp. 'ba:t 'afiǵ ['ba:ht'afiǵ] 'ferryboat' with ' $\gamma a$ : 'taRig [' $\gamma a:$ :'t'aRiǵ] 'pulling her or it (f.)'. In the majority of cases, however, the syllabic cut seems to be either
predictable in terms of phonemes, or fluctuating. I am not able to give a full set of rules, but there is a clear tendency towards placing the syllabic cut at or near the onset of intervocalic consonants or consonant clusters. This apparently happens regardless of morphemic junctures. The following sentence will serve to illustrate this. Line 1 is the phonetic transcription with the syllabic borders marked by hyphens, line 2 is a phonemic transeription with word division, and line 3 a literal translation.

2. 'xũNiǵ a NdunN'a '/ia-iç ga Ro NduN' 'ela na ba 'tras
3. saw the man wild that was the man other stronger

2. „na:; дүวs liǵ a eठ 'ว-əRd a.
3. than he, and let he forwards him.
(The wild man saw that the other man was stronger than he, and he let him proceed.)

Where the syllabic limits fluctuate or are predictable they can have no linguistic significance, but are merely recurrent phonetic phenomena in the chain of speech. We are, therefore, at liberty to establish conventional syllabic limits if this can help to simplify the phonemic description. The units resulting from such a division may be termed phonemic syllables as opposed to phonetic syllables.
21. In our case, it is highly desirable to operate with syllables as the constituent parts of words. If our working definition of the word (p. 10) is accepted, it turns out that the phonemic and prosodic structure of the word may be substantially different from that of sequences of words. E.g., the rules for the combination of consonants into clusters only work within the word. Sandhi phenomena can only be described with reference to word limits (or similar morphemic border lines), and the rules governing the
distribution of allophones apply generally only within the word. 'This does not mean that all sequences of words have a structure different from that of single words, compare 'sgu才 $i$ 'she stopped' with 'sguठi 'will stop' (both phonetically ['sku-di]), but operating with words saves us from having to regard, e.g., the $s x$ - of $*$ 'xuð a 'and he put' as a consonant cluster, and from all the ensuing difficulties of classification.
22. Our definition of the phonemic syllable will be the following:

A syllable is always contained between the initial and final limits of a word. Within the word, the following rules apply: (a) There is one syllable for every phonemic vowel, diphthong, and svarabhakti group. This, of course, implies that in words with only one vowel, the syllabic limits are identical with the word limits. (b) A consonant or consonant cluster which preecdes the first vowel of a word, belongs to the first syllable. (c) The onset of a stress, primary or secondary, always introduces a new syllable. (d) Any consonant or consonant cluster not covered by the preceding rules belongs to the same syllable as the vowel which predeces it.

Some sample words with phonemic syllable division: fu-al-i 'will sew', bliz̃N-ə 'year', Lasg-a $\begin{gathered}\text { 'to burn', } f \varepsilon x g-\partial N '-\partial n ~ ' w e e k s ', ~\end{gathered}$ jэ̃udr-aN' 'to miss', faràm-on-əx-ay 'to preach', bд-'Nta:t 'potato(es)', 'fdi-,ra-ad 'by-road, footpath'.

Some phonemes in the chain of connected text do not belong to a syllable as defined above. These are single consonant phonemes which constitute words. Such non-syllabic words are $s$ 'and', $s$ 'is', $h$ 'is', $b$ 'was', $v$ 'was', and others. Many examples will be found in the texts at the end of this paper. All of these words are reduced forms which alternate with fuller, monosyllabic or even dissyllabic variants: as and ayas 'and', as 'is', ha and $h a$ : 'is', ba 'was', va and va: 'was'.

## Prosodemes

## Stres

23. Stress is signtcant in Lb., cp. 'xũNiǵ 'afiN' chunnaic esan 'he (stressed) saw' with 'xuNiǵ a fiN' chunnaic e sinn 'he saw us'. There is, however, hardly a pair of single words by which a stress distinction can be demonstrated, the reason being that, with a very few exceptions, every stressed word receives the stress on its first syllable. Accordingly, when isolated words are quoted, stress is generally left unmarked except when it falls on a non-initial syllable ( $d \partial^{\prime} \mathrm{mbak}$ 'tobacco', ba'Nta:t 'potato(es)', $a^{\prime} d r e s$ 'address') and when, as it occurs in many compounds and words with derivational prefixes, the word contains more than one stressed syllable ('Leh'Lã:n 'half full', 'foi,ra-ad 'footpath', 'ku:L,iokLan 'back teeth', 'mĩ:'כRsdan 'misfortune', 'fã:'dũ N'a 'old man' etc.). As will be seen from these examples, two signs for stress are used, ' for primary and, for secondary stress in the following syllable. There are probably two or more significant degrees of stress besides stresslessness, but their significance can only be demonstrated on the sentence level, and as my material is hardly large enough to permit of a reliable analysis of sentence stress, I prefer not to deal with this matter in the present paper except in a cursory way. For the description of words, it is sufficient to distinguish between primary stress, secondary stress, and lack of stress, as in the second syllables of 'mĩ:'oRsdan 'misfortune', 'fðira-ad 'footpath', and 'mĩ:haLu 'a scolding' (originally 'bad luck', misfortune').
24. Most words are capable of receiving stress, but there are some which never receive stress. Among these are the article, preverbal particles, the meaningless particle ( $\partial$ ) of ( $\partial$ ) 'mãx 'out', ( $\partial$ ) 'Raid 'last night', etc., nearly all simple conjunctions (exceptions: a $\partial a s$ 'and', na 'than', gade ${ }^{L F 1}$ 'though' which are occasionally stressed), the prepositions $g \partial n, ~ g \partial^{N}$ 'without' and fed 'from, off', further the possessive pronouns, and all forms of the copula.

[^1]25. The stressing of words in the sentence plays about the same rôle syntactically as in most other European languages. Nouns, adjectives, and adverbs are more often stressed than not. Personal pronouns have special forms when stressed. All verbs except the copula may be stressed; generally, the verb is stressed more frequently than in English. This is largely due to the lack of words for "yes" and "no": stressed verbs occur regularly in answers to yes-or-no questions and in corroborating or contradicting statements. Examples: The question $R o u$ 'fd'o:Rnavar a , N'd'e:? an robh thu an Steòrnabhagh an dé were you in Stornoway yesterday?' is answered either by va: 'yes' (literally 'was') or by $x a$ 'Roh 'no' (literally 'was not'), The common greeting ha 'La-a 'măh aN a ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} u h$ 'to-day is a good day' (literally 'there is a good day to-day') is usually answered with 'ha:, 'La-a 'mã $\gamma a$ 'di:才u 'yes, a good day indeed'.
26. One of the most characteristic features of Lb. accentuation is its extremely frequent stressing of prepositions. I find this phenomenon remarkable enough for deserving particular attention. Prepositions may be stressed whether they occur directly before nouns or are combined with the article, possessive pronouns, or personal pronouns. This holds both for compound and simple prepositions.

The nominal element of a compound preposition nearly always receives stress, primary or secondary: ,xula 'ka:l a 'xuaL a ma ,je-iN' a 'Nda:t' 'everything he had heard about the place'; ha $i$ ed a 'fa:gal a 'fĩn $\supset R_{\downarrow}$ son 'tri: 'fexgoN'an 'it (the peat) is left there for three weeks'. If the compound preposition governs a pronoun, the nominal element generally receives a primary stress: xa Ro 'xo:R ma 'ǰe-iN' chan robh chòrr m'a dheidhinn there was no further ado', literally 'there was not more about it' (where $m a$ is the preposition $m a$ with incorporated possessive pronoun). However, the stress may be lost if a further stressed element is added, compare eठ a 'hon 'for him, for his sake' with eঠ a hon 'he:n 'for himself, for his own sake'.

3 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.

As regards the simple prepositions, a prepositional pronoun (pp. 219 ff .) is always or nearly always stressed if it is followed by an emphatic particle: ha 'baRəxg 'ga:liǵ 'agamas eठ a $h$ 'ajads 'I know more Gaelic than you'; xa 'N'd'el a go 'd'ifar 'rõ:sa 'it is just the same to me'.

Among the simple prepositions, $d \partial^{L}$, (a) $)^{L}$ 'to' (do) and $d \partial^{L}$, ( $\partial)^{L}$ 'from' (de) cannot receive stress unless they are combined with the article or a personal or possessive pronoun. Nearly all other simple prepositions may be stressed under certain conditions which cannot as yet be accurately determined. A large part of my instances consist of prepositions signifying 'with', 'to', 'from', 'through', 'before', after verbs meaning 'go', 'take', 'bring', 'get', 'come', 'say', 'tell'. The verb, in most cases, is stressless. Examples from this category are: huRd me 'vẽn 'rãũm ga ...'my wife said to me that...'; 'heiL' a 'fd' $\varepsilon x$ ayas huRd $a$ 'di 'kuRsdi 'he returned home and said to Christina'; ,jzi: $i$ ' $\gamma a:$ ga ... 'she told him that . ..' huRd $i$ 'ঠi-a nax da 'rug 'if e才 'afoL a ' $\delta i z v$ 'she said to her that she had never handled a donkey before'; ma feঠ и 'rõ 'fã: $N^{\prime} \partial$ 'if you will give me a ring'; ha mi toRd a 'võ:N'a sa 'go 'krəsa,bosd 'I am taking this peat to Crossbost'. A good example of stressless verb plus stressed preposition, stressed verb plus stressless preposition is a $\begin{aligned} & \text { as } N d u \delta \text { a }\end{aligned}$ vis i 't'idam oR_son a kur 'gona 'Ro-id', 'to:fiçi mi 'NduaR_san na 'pokəNan $\gamma$ a 'taRiǵ gona 'Ro-id' 'and when it (the peat) is dry (enough) to be taken to the road, then I begin to carry it to the road in bagfuls'. Further examples: Ndug u 'let na mãt'faxan a $v$ eठә 'vo:Rd? 'did you take with you (take away) the matches that were on the table?'; ha mi doL ' $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ 'I am going there' (literally 'in it', cp. French $j$ 'y vais); xa mi 'eдa 'xa:r a ' $N^{\prime} d$ 'e: 'I went by motorcar (literally 'on the car') yesterday'; ha mi doL 'xona 'Lox 'I am going to the loch'; hed' $i$ 'as da 'xãĩna 'Ndra:sd 'you will forget it now (i. e. the Gaelic language)', literally 'she will go out of your memory now'; ma vis a 'flux 'fesgar, xa d'ed' fiN' 'rana 'vala 'if it is wet (rainy) to-night, we will not go to town'; xaj a 'trona 'pa:đigon 'he went through (across) the
fields'; ha mi t'in 'a 'krosa,bosd 'I am coming from Crossbost'; ax a faiN' 'rona , vüLũxag 'xa:f 'so that I might get ahead of the ball of cheese (which was rolling down a slope)'; gos a ,fãja a 'rẽ-a 'so that he would get ahead of it'.

After the verb vih 'to be', stressed prepositions are less common and probably limited to certain constructions. In the following examples, the preposition may, I believe, occur with or without stress, possibly with a small stylistic distinction: ha $i$ ' $\partial i$ ' $N$ ' $\mathfrak{i}$-udaLaxg 'she is washing clothes'; ha mi 'name 'huja 'I am sitting'; ha a ' $\gamma$ a: 'vuaLa $\operatorname{san}$ 'he is beating him'.

The occurrence of stressed prepositions seems to be partly conditioned by rhythm. Nearly every stressed preposition in my material is immediately preceded by at least two unstressed syllables. (This statement does not include the prepositional pronouns: huRd ma 'vẽn 'rãũm 'my wife said to me'.)

However, neither a preceding unstressed verb nor the presence of two or more unstressed syllables immediately before the preposition requires that the latter be stressed. There are many examples of stressless prepositions under the same conditions.
27. The phonetic definition of stress meets with the same difficulties as in other languages. From the articulatory point of view, the stressed syllables seem to be pronounced with more muscular energy (both in the respiratory and articulatory organs) than unstressed ones; in auditory terms, stressed syllables are somewhat louder than the stressless segments. Stressed syllables are further characterized by a level or rising tone, while the unstressed ones may be pronounced both on rising, level, and falling notes, depending on their positions in relation to the stressed elements (they usually rise when they lead up to a stressed syllable and fall when they follow it). Finally, the phonemic segments of stressed syllables are longer than the corresponding segments of unstressed ones at the same rate of speech; thus, the first $a$ of aran 'bread' is, although phonemically short, perceptibly longer than the second $a$ of the same word.
${ }^{3 *}$

The difference between stress and non-stress is always easy to hear, as is that between primary and secondary stress. The only complication arises in words of the svarabhakti type, where the tendency to stress the second vowel more than the first (cp. pp. 27 ff .), as well as the rising tone, may induce the investigator to record [ma'rav] or [,ma'ràv] for ['maràv] 'dead', as I have repeatedly done. It is, indeed, possible to make a non-contradictory description of the dialect even if we interpret [maràv] phonemically as ma'rav, which would enable us to dispense with the concept of svarabhakti, but after several attempts I have refrained from this procedure as it did not simplify the description and tended to distract attention from some important structural features.
28. Historically, stress in Lb. corresponds to stress in Old Irish. In O.I., non-initial stress was frequent in verbs; the total disappearance of this type of words in Lb . is due to the fact that the stressless preverbal elements of O.I. (prepositions, particles, and infixed pronouns) have either been lost or acquired a more independent status, so that we are justified in regarding them as separate unstressed words.

$$
\text { Intonation S.Lochl. 区 p. } 273
$$

29. As we have seen (p.27), there are no significant word or-syllable tones in Lb., according to our interpretation. There are, however, doubtlessly significant patterns of sentence intonation. As an analysis of these patterns would require a larger material than mine as well as visual recordings of the tone movements, I am not in a position to describe them here, but can only mention a couple of salient traits.

The final contour of a sentence is usually falling. If the last syllable of the sentence is stressed, it does not lose the level or rising tone common to all stressed syllables, but is pronounced on a lower note so that the general direction of the contour is preserved:

'there was an old man in our village who had a big cabbage patch'.

This sample sentence also illustrates, in its first part, an intonation pattern that marks the statement as non-final. It, also, consists in a falling contour, but the fall ends on a higher note than the final fall.

There is also a question pattern, but even here the final fall is preserved, unlike many other European languages, where at least yes-or-no questions have a rising "question contour". Questions differ from statements in that the former have larger intervals between high and low notes, which makes the rises and falls more abrupt:

'did you catch anybody last night, Ewen?'

## Quantity

30. The distinction of vocalic quantity has two terms, long and short. Examples: y̌i: 'knitted, wove' $\sim y i(h)$ 'to her', nî: 'will do, make' $\sim n i z(h)$ 'washed', fa:dan '(single) peats' $\sim$ fada 'long', goRsd 'sore' $\sim \gamma \Delta: R s d ~ ' s p i l l e d ', ~ o: L$ 'to drink' $\sim \rho L(\partial)$ 'oil', fi:do 'silk' ~ fid 'that', pa:- $\gamma \gamma$ 'to pay' ~ pa-ə $\gamma$ 'thirst', $R u:-a \gamma$ 'first stacking of the peat' $\sim R u-u$ or $R u-a ~ ' p r o m o n t o r y$, headland'.

The opposition between long and short is only found in
stressed monophthong vowels. The diphthongs are always long, the unstressed monophthongs always short. Unstressed diphthongs hardly exist; for one exception see p. 148. In svarabhakti groups, both vowels are always short, but it is convenient to regard the whole svarabhakti group as equivalent to a long vowel.
31. There are some cases of interdependence between vocalic quantity and postvocalic consonants and clusters:

Only long vowels and diphthongs are found
(a) Before final $R$ and final or medial $R d, R t, R l, R n$, and $R h$ (long vowels and opening ${ }^{1}$ diphthongs): $b a: R$ 'top; cream', a:Rd 'high', sda:Rt 'started', a:Rlax 'inch', iaRniǵa 'to iron', a:Rhad' (and a:Rad') 'a certain'. Exceptions are pjaRna 'reel (of thread)' and kaRlax 'curly'. Before Rs, however, both long and short vowels are found: KaRsd 'right' ~ ka:Rsdax 'smithy'.
(b) Before final and preconsonantal $m$ (long vowels, closing ${ }^{1}$ diphthongs, and svarabhakti groups): ĩ:m 'butter', ĩ:mpəðə 'emperor', j乞̃̃ümbaxay 'to convert', bəдд̀m 'yeast'. (The m does not count as final if followed by a caducous a (p.149): $\operatorname{kom}(\partial)$ 'indifferent' has a short vowel.)
(c) Before final $N$ and medial and final $N d, N t, N^{\prime} d^{r}, N^{\prime} t^{r}, N^{\prime} g$, and $N^{*} \int$ (closing diphthongs; long vowels sometimes before a cluster): L̃̃ũN 'launching-roller', glã̃u $N$ 'valley', drã̃uNdan 'to g̀rumble', bããNtrax 'widow', $k e ̂ ̃ ̃ N ' d ' \partial x$ 'certain', sLã:N't'a 'health', Le: $N^{\prime} t$ 'ən 'shirts', tã̃ $N^{\prime} g$ 'thanks', tã̃ $N^{\prime} g$ g'al 'thankful', to 'fêĩN' $\int$ (and ta 'fã̃N'f) 'inn, pub'.

Only short vowels and opening diphthongs are found before intervocalic $N$ : LüNən 'launching rollers' (pl. of LãũN), bjãNəxg 'blessing', blĩãNa 'year', fĩãNi 'giant'. Exceptions are grãũNan 'many, much, a good deal' and tãũNaraj name of an island, which both have closing diphthongs.

Only short vowels are found
(a) Before final $h$ : duh 'black', $t$ ' $\varepsilon h$ 'hot'.
(b) Before the cluster $N g[\eta g]$ : paNgol 'prompt, punctual', $f^{2} a ̈ N g \partial x$ 'French(man)', $\operatorname{trãNg}$ 'busy'. Also before Nk [ $\left.\eta k\right]$ which is recorded only in füNk 'anything' ( $=k a: l$ ).
32. The phonetic difference between long and short vowels is very clear, in spite of the relatively long duration of stressed short vowels in certain environments. The short vowels are quite short before aspirated stops ( $p, t$, etc.), a trifle longer before other voiceless consonants, and attain their greatest length before voiced consonants and hiatus, where I have sometimes recorded them with the IPA symbol for "half-length": [ã'nal] ãnal 'breath', [ $\left.t^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon}^{\prime} \gamma \gamma\right] t^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} \gamma \partial$ 'tongue', $\left[p^{\prime} \mathfrak{a} \cdot-\partial \gamma\right] p a-\partial \gamma$ 'thirst'. To make up for this, the long vowels are often exceedingly long, which contributes much to the peculiar "drawling" character of Lewis Gaelic. These over-long vowels are noticed most in strongly stressed syllables; under secondary stress, the length is considerably reduced, but not so much as to cause confusion with short vowels.

32 b . Vowel length in Lb. corresponds generally to vowel length in O.I. or O.N., but under certain conditions, Lb. has a long monophthong or a diphthong corresponding to an earlier short vowel. This is the case where the originally short vowel was followed by
(a) non-lenited $\mathbf{r}, \mathbf{1}, \mathbf{n}, \mathbf{m}$ (palatal or non-palatal) in word-final position and as first components of medial and final homorganic clusters (rd, llt, mb, etc.). Examples will be found under the historical treatment of the separate vowels, especially $a: i$ :, $s:$, and the closing diphthongs ( $8850,59,62$, $76,78,80,82,84$, and 86 ). Before the clusters rs, now Rs, and $\mathbf{r t}$, now Rsd, this lengthening was not effected.
(b) preconsonantal fricative $\mathbf{b}, \mathbf{d}, \mathbf{g}, \mathbf{m}$ (palatal or non-palatal) which have regularly been lost. Examples will be found $\S \S 59,65,74,76$, and 80.

Before modern hiatus, short vowels often correspond to earlier long vowels or diphthongs, notably in Norse loans: Ra-anif village name O.N. Ráarnes, so-svaL mountain name O.N. Sauð afjall.

Sporadic instances of Lb. short vowels corresponding to older long vowels: $\check{e}$ - $i N^{\prime}$ 'I would go’ O.I. 'téginn, t'iðam ‘dry' O.I. tírim, juih 'to her' O.I. dí, Liǵi 'will let' O.I. léicid, foja 'from him' cp. O.I. úaid, Rud 'thing' O.I. rét. Most of these reductions of quantity may be attributed to frequent use in unstressed positions.

## Nasality in Vowels

33. Any stressed vowel or diphthong, short or long, may be nasal (i. e. oral-nasal) or oral, except long $\rho$ : and u:, which are never nasal. Long $e$ : is nasal only in $N^{\prime} \tilde{e}:$ ( $\S 304$ )

Borgstrøm distinguishes (DOH p. 13) between dependent and independent nasality. Dependent nasality means a nonphonemic nasality which occurs in vowels in immediate contact with nasal consonants; independent nasality is not conditioned by such a contact.

In Leurbost, the distribution of vocalic nasality is different. The distinction non-nasal ~ nasal is present not only in nonnasal environments (e.g. ta:v 'hand-net' ~ tã: $v$ 'rest, repose') but also, although with less distinctive power, near nasal consonants (sǵiàn 'knife' ~ Lîãn 'fishing-net', tra:n 'corn-crake' ~ Rã:n, lenited rã:n 'patch of land'! We shall, however, keep the terms dependently and independently nasal, and use them for vowels with and without nasal consonant environments, respectively, as such a distinction has been found useful. It must, of course, be kept in mind that the terms do not mean quite the same as in Borgstrøm's description.
34. Nasality in vowels is one of the most elusive features of Lb. phonemics. Nasality, even when independent, has little distinctive value, and misunderstandings because of failure to make the distinction are practically excluded.

The degree of phonetic clearness of the distinction varies with the speakers. While informant No. 1, Roddy, whose nasal twang makes all his vowels a little nasal, does not compensate for this by overemphasizing nasality where it is phonemic, his wife, who has very clear oral vowels, pronounces her nasal vowels with a very marked nasal resonance.

The degree of nasality also varies with the phonemic environments. On the basis of my field notes, where I used symbols for two degrees of nasality, it is possible to set up the following rules:
(a) Independent nasality is often stronger than dependent nasality. This impression may, however, be due to a bias in the writer, who, being accustomed to languages where vocalic nasality is not phonemic (e.g. English and Norwegian), observes vocalic nasality more easily in non-nasal surroundings.
(b) In long vowels and diphthongs, nasality is stronger (or easier to observe) than in short vowels.
(c) Dependent nasality is strongest if the neighbouring nasal consonant is $N$, considerably less strong if it is $m$, and often almost imperceptible with $n$.

There are several words which have nasal vowels in some speakers, non-nasal vowels in others. It is also possible that some speakers use both forms indiscriminately. Such cases of overlapping are fakəL and fãkəL 'word', favað and fãvað 'wild man', gra:da and grã:də 'ugly', sa:vəx and sã:vax 'quiet'.
35. The strongest nasality observed is fully as strong as in French nasal vowels, the weakest may perhaps be compared to the nasal twang in many speakers of General American English. Nasality sometimes alters the vowel timbre considerably; for details of this, as well as details of distribution, consult the section on Phonetics, Distribution, and History (pp. 52 ff .).
36. In stressless syllables, the vowels may be more or less nasalized according to their environment, but this nasality is entirely non-phonemic and will not be marked in the transcription.
37. Historically, vocalic nasality originates in the influence of nasal consonants. Independent nasality may be due to

1) An $\mathbf{m}$ which has become lenited and then denasalized (phonemically if not phonetically), as $t \tilde{a}: v$ 'rest, repose' M.I. tám. Phonetically, the $v$ may still be nasal $[t \tilde{a}: \tilde{v}]$, but the phonemically relevant nasality has been shifted from the consonant to the vowel. A reflection of this historical process is observable synchronically in the distinction between radical and lenited initial $m$ as in (a) 'mã:had 'her mother'~(a) 'vã:had 'his mother'.
2) A nasal consonant which has been dropped before another consonant: jũüsaxay 'to learn, teach' cp. M.I. insaigid 'to look up, visit'.
3) An $n$ which has become $r$ or $\delta$ in the initial clusters $g r, g \delta$, $k r, k \delta$ from older gn, en, e. g. krõ: 'nut' O.I. gen. cnó.

Some words have vowels whose nasality is difficult to explain historically: ãviN' 'river' O.I. acc. abinn, fãk(a) 'saw' (dependent preterite) O.I. 'accae, fëk 'will see' (dependent future) O.I. 'aicci, fãkə (and fakəL) 'word' O.I. focul, ũãvasax 'terrible' M.I. úathbásach, $k L a ̃ j u$ 'sword' O.I. claideb.

Other words have oral vowels where nasals might be expected: $d^{\prime} i_{\partial v o} N^{\prime}$ 'idle' M.I. dí-máin 'vain, useless', $\varepsilon v$ 'ràw' cp. M.I. om, ka 'viad 'how much, how many' cp. O.I. mét, méit 'size, quantity', (a) 'diav 'ever (in the past)' O.I. rïam 'before it' (cp. § 90, 3), sa:vax (and sã:vax) 'quiet' M.I. sám 'rest, ease'.

The vicinity of $r$ seems to have counteracted the development of nasal vowels to a certain degree (e. g. mo:r 'big'); the same holds good for the position in svarabhakti (e.g. taLàviN' 'earth, land' (genitive) cp. O.I. acc. talmain). But this is only a tendency, not a strict rule; there are many instances of nasal vowels both near $r$ and in svarabhakti.

## Stressed Syllables

## The Vowel System

38. There are nine monophthongs and ten diphthongs. Diphthongs differ from monophthongs by being always long. They will be regarded as single phonemes, not as two-vowel clusters.

## Monophthongs.

39. All monophthongs may be either short or long. The following table presents the nine monophthongs in a semi-phonetic arrangement:

|  | Front unrounded | Back unrounded | Back rounded |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| High. . . . . . . . | $i$ | $u$ | $u$ |
| Mid. . . . . . . . . | $e$ | $\partial$ | $u$ |
| Low . . . . . . . . | $\varepsilon$ | $a$ | $o$ |

Word pairs demonstrating the chief phonemic distinctions: $i \sim u u$ : Short: higg 'will come' $\sim h u g g$ 'understood'. For long $i: \sim u:$, I have no better example than ('drox)'hi:d'a '(bad) weather' ~ u:d'ənəx 'leaky'.
$u \sim u: t u L a \gamma$ 'more' $\sim$ duLax 'foliage'; ku: $L$ 'narrow' $\sim k u: L$ 'crust (of bread)'.
e~a : bled'agan 'sleet' ~ blad'al 'slyly begging'; tre:n 'strong' ~ tra:n 'corn-crake'.
ə ~o : tabifd' ‘accident’ ~ tobad ‘a well’; sNã:fan ‘snuff’ ~ Nõ: $f a n$ 'interest, notion'.
$\varepsilon \sim a$ : d $\tilde{\varepsilon} v$ 'oxen' $\sim$ dãv 'ox'; se:v 'saws' $\sim$ sa:v 'a saw'.
$a \sim \jmath: a x$ 'but' $\sim o x ‘ o$, ah' (exclamation of reassurance, etc., e. g. 'כx 'ha: 'o yes'); ba:Rd 'poet, bard' ~ bs:Rd 'table'.
$i \sim e \quad: i c ̧ ~ ' e a t!’ \sim e c ̧ ~ ' h o r s e s ' ; ~ i: v a x g ~ ' f a c i a l ~ e x p r e s s i o n ' ~ ~ e: v a x g ~$ 'to shout'.
$e \sim \varepsilon$ : lesan 'with him' (emphatic) ~ lesic ‘improved' (pret.); he:vig' 'shaved' ~ he:v lenited form of $t \varepsilon: v$ 'hand-nets'.
$u \sim \partial:$ No good example for short $u$ and $a$. Long: fur:var 'edge (of cutting implement)' ~ a:var 'cause, reason', eдд 'Ndur:var 'on the edge' ~ eøa 'Nda:var fin 'for that reason, therefore'.
$\partial \sim a \quad: k a L^{\prime}$ 'wood, forest' $\sim k a L \partial x$ 'old woman, wife’; mã:rax 'mussel, shellfish' ~ mã:rax 'to-morrow'.
$u \sim o \quad: ~ h u g ~ ' g a v e, ~ t o o k ' ~ \sim ~ h o g ~ ' l i f t e d ; ~ b u i l t ' ; ~ b u: ~ ' s h o p ' ~ ~ b o: ~$ 'cow'.
$o \sim \rho: R o-\partial R d$ 'spring-tide' $\sim R o-\partial \gamma$ 'frost, to freeze'; mo:r 'great, big' ~ mo:r a woman's name (anglicized Marion).

## Diphthongs.

40. The diphthongs may conveniently be divided into closing and opening diphthongs. The terms have been coined specifically for our purpose with reference to decreasing versus increasing aperture. These classes may also be defined on distributional criteria: the closing diphthongs have their greatest frequency before $N$ and $L$ (u-diphthongs), before $N^{\prime}$ and $L^{\prime}$ (i-diphthongs), and before $m$ (both $i$ - and u-diphthongs), while the opening diphthongs are rare in these positions. The diphthong ui, phonetically closing (being always pronounced with a rather open $u$ and narrow i) will be classed with the i-diphthongs, although its distribution is so limited that it can hardly be used as a base for any classification.

| Closing |  |  | Opening |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| i-diphthongs |  | u-diphthongs |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & e i \\ & \partial i \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & u i \\ & a i \end{aligned}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \imath u \\ & a u \end{aligned}$ | ia | $\begin{aligned} & \text { uə } \\ & \text { ua } \end{aligned}$ |

$e i \sim a i \quad: p \tilde{e} \tilde{i} N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ 'pint' $\sim p a \tilde{a} N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ 'pounds' (weight). Some speakers do not seem to make this distinction, cp. § 77.
 threaten', kLũũd'ax 'down (of birds)'.
$\partial i \sim a i \quad: r a ̃ \imath N^{\prime} ' t o ~ u s ' \sim r a ̃ ̃ ̃ N^{\prime} ' d i d, ~ m a d e ' . ~$
$\leadsto u \sim a u: N \tilde{\jmath} \tilde{u} L$ 'over there’ ~Nãã $L$ 'over here'.
io ~ ia : fiax 'debt' ~ fiax 'try!'
ид ~ ua : kũว̃n 'sea' ~dũãn 'poem'; bũãN' 'to harvest' ~ $\tilde{u} \tilde{a} N$ ' 'lambs'.
i-diphthongs are different from groups of vowel plus the consonant (semivowel) $j$ : mũ̃ 'mane' ~ mũj 'out(side)', Luihan 'hymns' ~ kujhar a village name. The phonetic difference consists in the longer duration of the diphthong, especially of its last element, and the very frequent devoicing (partial or complete) of $j$ when final or preconsonantal.

For the further classification of the vowels, see under Morphophonemics, § 212.

## The Consonant System

41. There are thirty-two consonant phonemes. Their symbols are shown in the diagram below, which also illustrates the chief features of the articulation of their most frequent allophones.

|  | Labial | Dental | Alve- <br> olar | Pre- <br> palatal | Medio- <br> palatal | Velar | Glottal |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Unaspirated stops | $b$ | $d$ |  | $d^{\prime}$ | $\dot{g}$ | $g$ |  |
| Aspirated stops . . | $p$ | $t$ |  | $t^{\prime}$ | $k^{\prime}$ | $k$ |  |
| Voiced fricatives . | $v$ | $\sigma$ |  |  | $\check{y}$ | $\gamma$ |  |
| Voiceless fricatives | $f$ | $(\theta)$ |  |  | $c$ | $x$ | $h$ |
| Sibilants . . . . . . |  | $s$ |  | $f$ |  |  |  |
| Nasals . . . . . . . . | $m$ | $N$ | $n$ | $N^{\prime}$ |  |  |  |
| Laterals . . . . . . . |  | $L$ | $l$ | $L^{\prime}$ |  |  |  |
| Trills and flaps . . |  |  | $R r$ |  |  |  |  |
| Semivowels . . . . . | $(w)$ |  |  |  | $j$ |  |  |

42. The consonants may be divided into classes by distributional and morphophonemic criteria. Thus, stops and fricatives
may be defined by their mutual relationship in initial mutations; dentals, velars, and palatals by their correlations in final mutations, while the labials are defined partly by their mutual relationship and partly by their ability of forming initial clusters with a following $j$. Such a classification will be undertaken (in such a measure as seems convenient for our exposition) in the section on morphophonemics. At the present stage, we shall only point out that (a) the phoneme $\delta$ is only phonetically a dental fricative; in distribution and morphophonemics, it plays the part of a palatal $r$-sound; (b) the phonemes $\theta$ and $w$ are infrequent and found only in words recognized as English by all speakers (the former is often replaced by $t$ by old people with an imperfect knowledge of English).

The following examples will serve to demonstrate the chief phonemic distinctions:
$b \sim d$ : bauL 'thick rope' $\sim$ dauL 'blind'.
$\underline{b} \sim d^{\prime}: d^{\prime} e: d$ '(set of) teeth' $\sim x a$ ' $d^{\prime} e: d^{\prime}$ 'will not go'.
$d^{\prime} \sim g$ : (asa) 'vðe:d' (in the) patch' ~ (asa) ' $v \delta e: g ́ g$ '(in the) lie'.
$\dot{g} \sim g$ : ǵauL 'promise!' ~ gauL 'person from the mainland'.
$p \sim t$ : pouL 'peat-bank' $\sim$ touL 'hole'.
$t \sim t^{\prime}:$ tãna 'thin' $\sim t^{\prime}$ ãna 'fire'.
$t^{\prime} \sim k: t^{\prime} \tilde{a} u{ }^{\prime} N$ 'tight' $\sim k \tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ 'head'.
$k \sim k: k a R s d$ 'right' $\sim k a R s d$ 'bark (of tree)'.
$. \jmath \sim \gamma \quad: \check{\jmath \jmath}$ 'will find, get' $\sim \gamma \rho$ 'took'.
$\mathcal{c} \sim x$ : fru:ç 'heather' (gen.) $\sim$ fru: $x$ 'heather' (nom.).
$x \sim h$ : mãx 'out' ~ mãh 'good'.
$s \sim \int: b \partial$ 'vĩsa 'was worst' $\sim$ 'ba 'vĩfa 'it was I'.
$\int \sim c: \int i:$ 'fairy' (as in ,dữN'a 'fi: 'fairy man') $\sim c ̧ i: ~ ' w i l l ~ s e e ' . ~$
$m \sim N: \tilde{a} \tilde{u} m$ 'time' $\sim \tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ 'in him, in it, there'.
$1+y^{\prime}$
$N \sim n: \tilde{a} N a s$ 'rarity, novel $\sim$ anal 'breath'.
$n \sim N^{\prime}$ : auran 'song' $\sim$ aura $N^{\prime}$ 'songs'.

$L \sim l: b a L a \quad$ 'wall' $\sim$ bala 'village, town'.
$l \sim L^{\prime}:$ kalax 'cock' $\sim k a L \partial x$ 'old woman, wife'.
$L \sim L: L \tilde{n} u ̃ N$ 'launching roller’ $\sim L \tilde{x} \tilde{u} N$ 'beer'.
$R \sim r: R u \not \partial i$ 'Roderick' (nominative) $\sim$ ruəði 'id.' (genitive).
$r \sim \partial$ : La:r 'floor, ground' ~ La: $\delta$ 'mare'.
$R \sim \delta: k a R a x$ 'cross, peevish' $\sim k a \partial \partial x$ 'guilty, at fault'.
$L \sim R: L a ̃: v ~ ' h a n d ' \sim R a ̃: v ~ ' o a r ' . ~$
$l \sim r \quad:$ alan 'Allan' $\sim$ aran 'bread'.
$b \sim p$ : baL't'ən 'villages' ~ paLt'əs 'abundance'; tobað ‘a well'~ topag 'lark'.
$d \sim t$ : du:r 'dour' ~ tu:r 'tower'.
$d^{\prime} \sim t^{\prime}: d^{\prime} \varepsilon s$ 'south' $\sim t^{\prime} \varepsilon s$ 'heat'; id'ir 'at all' $\sim$ Lit'ir 'letter'.
$\dot{g} \sim k: g ́ \varepsilon r a N^{\prime}$ 'to complain' $\sim k \varepsilon r ə \partial ' f o u r ~(p e r s o n s) ' ; ~ h i g ' ~ ' w i l l ~$ come' ~ hik 'to her'.
$g \sim k: g a u L$ 'person from the mainland' $\sim k a u L$ 'to lose'; hug 'gave; took' ~ huk(a) 'to them'.
$v \sim f: v a L a x ~ ' b o y s ' ~(g e n . ~ p l) ~ ~ ~ f a L a x ~ ' h i d i n g,. ~ t o ~ h i d e ' . ~$
$\check{j} \sim c \quad: \breve{\jmath} a: R$ 'cut' (pret.) ~ ça:R 'left; wrong' (lenited).
$\gamma \sim x$ : $\gamma$ ãı̃niç 'asked’ $\sim x a ̃$ ãniç 'reminded'.
$b \sim v: b a: ~ ‘ c o w ' ~(g e n) ~ ~ ~ v a:. ~ ' w a s ' . ~$
$p \sim f$ : pĩãn 'pain' ~ fizãn 'wine'.
$\dot{g} \sim \check{J} \quad: \quad g \tilde{\imath}: f \partial \gamma$ '(at) telling' $\sim \tilde{y}: \int \partial \gamma$ 'would tell'.
$K \sim c: K \tilde{a} N i c ̧(\partial)$ 'merchant' $\sim c ̧ a ̃ N i c ̧ ~ ‘ b o u g h t ' . ~$
$g \sim \gamma: g \partial d^{\prime}$ 'to steal' $\sim \gamma^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ 'stole'.
$k \sim x:$ kuð 'put!' ~ xu才 'put' (pret.).
$m \sim v:$ maràd 'dead' ~ varàv 'killed' (pret.).
$\check{j} \sim j$ : ŋூ̃̃̃̃siç 'taught, learnt' $\sim j$ j̃̃usiç 'teach, learn!'
$v \sim w:$ vel 'is (it)?' $\sim$ wel 'well' (interjection).

## Clusters.

43. The consonants combine into a great number of clusters. They are so numerous, indeed, that it would take a large and varied material to bring forth all the existing combinations. The following list cannot be regarded as complete. Many of the gaps in the list are purely accidental. Initial ${ }^{*} m p j$ - and *NkJ-, for instance, are bound to exist in the dialect as the nasalized counterparts of $p j$ - and $k \delta-$. Clusters like ${ }^{*} t L-$, *tl-, *dl-, and *sbr- are
very likely to exist, if only in one or two instances each, cp . the entries tlachd, tliochd, dlighe, sprochd in Dwelly's Dictionary. My failure to elicit forms containing these clusters from my informants cannot be taken as conclusive evidence that they are absent from the dialect. But in spite of its shortcomings, the list will nevertheless reveal some of the chief structural features, such as the inability of $j$ to combine with consonants other than labials in initial clusters, the absence of palatal stops as first components of initial clusters, etc.
44. As several clusters will not be dealt with explicitly elsewhere in this paper, I find it proper to give examples of the use of all recorded clusters in connection with the list. One example will be given for each cluster, in the order of their appearance in the list, reading from left to right across the rows.

Initial Clusters.
(a) Stop $+j, r, d, L, l$ :

| $b j-$ | $p j-$ |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $b r-$ | $p r-$ | $d r-$ | $t r-$ | $g r^{-}$ | $k r-$ |
| $b \delta-$ | $p \delta-$ |  |  | $g \delta-$ | $k \delta-$ |
| $b L-$ | $p L-$ | $d L-$ |  | $g L-$ | $k L-$ |
| $b l-$ | $p l-$ |  |  | $g l-$ | $k l-$ |

(b) Nasal + stop : $m b-m p-N d-N t-N^{\prime} d^{\prime}-N^{\prime} t-N^{\prime} g^{-} N^{\prime} k-N g-N k-$
(c) Nasal + stop $+j, r, \delta, L, l$ :

In principle, each of the clusters listed under a may be preceded by a nasal. The following combinations have been recorded: mbj-, mbr-, mbl-, mp才-, Ndr-, Ntr-, Ngr-, Ngl-, Nkr-, NkL-, Nkl- and, in addition, NtL- and Ntl- which have no recorded counterparts without a nasal.
(d) Fricatives and nasals $+j, r, \delta, L, l$ :

| $m j-$ | $v j^{-}$ | $f j_{-}$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | $v r_{-}$ | $f r_{-}$ | $\gamma r_{-}$ | $x r_{-}$ | $h r-$ |
| $v \delta-$ | $j_{-}$ | $\gamma \delta-$ | $x \delta-$ |  |  |

Examples:
(a) bjaRsdax 'rich', pjəRna 'reel', bruadar 'a dream', pruhax 'whooping-cough', drãtm 'back', tro-əd 'come!', gru:gax 'dim (about light)', krãtan 'a cold', bðiag 'a lie', pdugif 'trousers', $g$ д̃̃̃v 'effort', kঠek' 'to sell', bLãniğ 'lard', pLad'a 'blanket', $d L u:$ 'close', tight', gLãn 'clean', kLa:r 'wooden tray', bleh 'to grind', plasdar 'plaster', glãũN 'valley', klia 'a harrow'.
(b) mbahaঠ 'my father', ga 'mps:sa $a d$ 'that they would marry', (a) 'Ndobað the work', (a) 'Ntãnã'm 'the name', (a) 'N'd'ox 'the drink', (ə) ' $N$ 't' $\varepsilon s a x$ 'the fever', gə 'N'gaRay a that he would cut', (ə) 'N'kãũN 'the head', $a N a \quad$ 'Nga:liǵ 'in Gaelic', (a) 'Nkõ:ni 'always'.
(c) aNa 'mbja:La 'in English', mbrã-an 'women, wives', (ə) 'mblĩ̃Na 'this year', aNə 'mpдugif 'in trousers', (ə) 'Ndra:sd 'just now', (a) 'Ntrosg 'the codfish', aNz 'NgrõũNd a 'xafd'al 'in the castle grounds', $\alpha N a$ 'NglãũN 'in a valley', (a) 'NkrotaL 'the moss', (a) 'NkLo: 'the tweed', aNo 'Nkliav 'in a creel', (ว) 'NtLuaj 'of the crowd', (a) 'Ntli-a 'the way'.
(d) mjãaũ 'a shower', रana 'vjaRsd 'to the loom', fjoular 'kilt', vra: ঠhan 'brothers' (gen. pl.), frasax 'crib, manger', (a) 'yra:j 'my dear!', xrah 'shook', ro 'hrõũm 'too heavy', vðe:d'ən 'patches (on clothes)' (gen. pl.), fбif 'broke', asa ' $\gamma \delta e: N^{\prime}$ 'in the sun', xfiaxniç 'finished' (pret.), 'drsx 'vLas 'disagreeable 4 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
taste＇，na ，helanən＇fLaNəx＇the Flannan Isles＇，$\gamma L a g$＇bells＇ （gen．pl．），xLa－ic＇dug＇，vle（h）＇ground＇（pret．），flux＇wet＇，（a） $\gamma l i ̃ N$＇a＇of the valley＇，xlaxg＇was accustomed to＇．
（e）sbirad＇spirit＇，sdad＇to stop＇，fd＇u：ठ＇rudder＇，sgial＇tale， rumour＇，sga：han＇mirror＇，sbjaL＇scythe＇，sdriahoRdiç＇to sneeze＇，sbðe：j＇cattle＇，sgði：vay＇to write＇，sgla：tag＇small lythe or pollack＇，smã：$N^{\prime} \partial x \partial \gamma$＇to think＇，$s N a ̃: v$＇to swim＇， $\int N^{\prime} \tilde{\imath} v$ ＇to spin，twist，sprain＇，sLua $\gamma$＇crowd＇，fLi－a＇way＇，smjõ：rax ＇a bird（thrush？）＇，swetar＇sweater＇，sgwe－ar＇square＇．

## Postvocalic Clusters．

45．The postvocalic clusters may be divided into medial （followed by a vowel belonging to the same word）and word－ final．Most final clusters occur in medial position as well，while several medial clusters are excluded from final position．In the list below，exclusively medial clusters are symbolized by an appended hyphen；clusters which appear in both positions are symbolized by（－），while exclusively final ones receive no extra symbol．
（f）Beginning with a stop：

（g）Ending in a stop：
$-j p$

（h）r－sound， 1 －sound or nasal with fricative or sibilant：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -v r-(?)-f r--s r-\quad-\int \delta-\quad-x r- \\
& -s l--\int L_{-}^{-} \quad-x L- \\
& -s N-\quad-\int N^{\prime}- \\
& -c ̧ n-\quad-\gamma n--x n- \\
& -r f--R s(-) \quad-r x- \\
& \text {-lf: } \\
& -N s-\quad-N^{\prime} \int_{-}
\end{aligned}
$$

（i） h －clusters：

$$
-v h-\quad-j h-\quad-R h-\quad-r h-\quad-\delta h-\quad-L h-\quad-l h-
$$

（j）Other two－consonant clusters：

$$
-m r-\quad-n r-\quad-R n(-) \quad-R l-
$$

（k）Three－consonant clusters：

$$
-R s b-\quad-R s d(-) \quad-s g L-\quad-N t r-\quad-\partial k n-
$$

## Examples：

（f）a：broN＇ankle＇，jร̃ũdraN＇＇to miss＇，patran＇pattern＇，su：gra ＇diversion，sport＇，Lokriçan pl．of Lokað＇plane＇，N＇íbðig＇ ＇handkerchief＇，o：d＇ðavaL mountain name，fit＇ðiç＇to neigh＇， o：ǵdる＇youth＇，egLif＇church＇，fiakLon＇teeth＇，kठวd＇fiN＇＇to bélieve＇，mãt＇faxan＇matches＇，tuuǵf（a）＇to understand＇， t＇agvax＇doubtful＇，kabdal＇chapter＇，dogdar＇doctor＇．
（g）fojp＇from her＇，Lu：rbosd village name，sgarp island name， っ：Rd＇hammer＇，sda：Rt＇started＇，sği：ठt＇ən＇parishes＇，u才kan ＇young pig＇，Kerk＇hen＇，sǵaLpiç＇dandruff＇，faLt＇hair＇，＇，＇mãk
xail't'al "disgusting", $\partial^{\prime} N d u l k$＇son of evil＇（term of abuse），oLk＇evil＇（noun and adj．），jãũmbaxay＇to convert＇，ĩ：mpaある＇emperor＇，sãũNdax ＇ambitious＇，LãNtiN＇＇to follow＇，$k e ̃ ̃ ̃ N ' d ' \partial x ~ ' s u r e, ~ c e r t a i n ', ~$ $L e: N^{\prime} t$＇ən＇shirts＇，tã̃̃N＇g＇＇thanks＇，trãNg＇busy＇，baNk（a） ＇（sand）bank＇，usbag＇breath of wind＇，asdar＇distance＇， bafd＇ay＇to baptize＇，Lefǵ＇lazy＇，trosg＇codfish＇，gifd＇gift＇， viçd＇a＇would be＇（impersonal／form），fexg＇seven＇．

$$
H \text { indefinite }
$$

（h）saivras（saivaras？recorded［saiv $\left.{ }^{2} r a s\right]$ ）＇wealth＇，ifriN＇＇hell＇， suəsriN＇＇acquainted＇，$N^{\prime} i f \not \partial ə v a L$ mountain name，taxri＇will happen＇，breslet＇＇bracelet＇，mĩ： $\int L^{\prime} \partial ~ ' s w e e t e r ', ~ a x L i f ~ ' a r m p i t ', ~$ $k o s N \partial \gamma$＇to win，earn＇，bufN＇axg＇witchcraft＇，d＇eçnar＇ten ${ }^{4 *}$
(people)', Nã̃̃ nar 'nine (people)', xđiaxniç 'finished', mĩãrfaL' 'miracle', taRsiN' 'across', mo:rxuf 'proud, haughty', sǵelf 'shelf', (a) 'NkaNsar 'the cancer', to 'fễN'f 'pub, change-house'.
(i) Lã:vhə (and Lã:və $, L a ̃: v a \gamma) ~ ' a x e ’, ~(ə) ~ ' \gamma a j h a r ~ ' a t ~ o n c e ', ~$ a:Rhad' (and a:Rad') 'a certain', (a) ' $N$ 'd' $\varepsilon$ rhað 'the day after to-morrow', vra:才hon 'brothers' (gen. pl.), juLhiN'

 'on us', ka:Rlavar village name.
(k) aRsbag 'the largest kind of sea-gull', oRsd 'on you', fasgLay 'to open', bãũNtrax 'widow', ũãठknax (and ũãठkənax) 'solitary, undisturbed'.
46. In recent loans from English, we may find some clusters which are not mentioned in the list above, such as $R d s[t s]$ and gs [ks] in 'paRdsas 'tegs 'purchase tax'.
47. A few further clusters are found in combinations of preposition plus article in the plural, e.g. sn in asna 'in the', $\int n$ in lefno 'with the', and in combinations of prepositional pronouns with emphasizing particles, e.g. ms in lz̃üms(a) 'with me', $t s$ in $\gamma u t s(\partial)$ 'to you'. These are indicators of juncture rather than true clusters; the reasons for regarding these combinations as single words will be explained $\S 248$ and $\S 258$, a.

## Phonetics, Distribution, and History of the Separate Phonemes

## Vowels.

Monophthongs.
$a$.
48. $a$ has the principal allophones [a] and [a]. The former is a low front unrounded vowel. It resembles the French "a antérieur" as in battre; it is more front than the E. a in father and approaches E. $a$ in bad. [a] is similar to French $a$ in bas or E.
$a$ in father; it may be characterized as low central to back, not rounded. [ $a$ ] is used when $N$, $L$, or $R$ follows immediately: nearty always beforean [Lã:n] 'full', [baLax] 'boy', [baRaxk] 'more', [kãNax] 'to buy',' [na 'fa:R] 'better'. [a] is used in all other positions: [agəm] 'at me', [daras] 'door', [fãhkaL] 'word', [fa:s] 'to grow', [fã:N'a] 'a ring'. For the allophone [a] between $j$ and $L, R, x$, cp. $\S 145$.
$a$ has a greater frequency and a more even distribution than any other vowel. It is found before and after palatal, neutral, and non-palatal consonants. Its greatest frequency, however, is between non-palatals, and it is never found between two palatals. My material contains only one exception to this rule, viz. N'áçuNtax 'innocent'.

When long, $a$ is always nasal in immediate contact with a nasal consonant. This is not always the case when the vowel is short. maràd 'dead' and marà-a 'to kill' have decidedly nonnasal $a$; this may also be true for markiç 'rider' and markad' 'market', while a few other notations such as [Raŋgas] 'rubbingpiece (on boat)', [mask] 'mesh', and [ $N^{\prime}$ ast] 'strength' are in all probability due to mishearing.
49. Short a corresponds to:
(1) O.I. a, before palatals and non-palatals: nax 'âk(ə) 'that . . . did not see' O.I. 'accae, aLàba 'Scotland' O.I. Albu, aLtoxa 'to say grace' O.I. attlugud, ãmadan 'fool' M.I. ammatán, $\tilde{a} N^{\prime} a$ 'knowledge' O.I. aithgne, aidgne, ãnal 'breath' O.I. anál, aðàgod 'silver, money' O.I. argat, ãvaras 'notion' M.I. amaras, bala 'village' M.I. baile, dah 'colour, dye' M.I. dath, faRsiǵ 'wide' O.I. fairsiung, gãnã vhax 'sand' cp. M.I. ganmech 'sandy', gLas 'grey' O.I. glass 'blue, green', kalax 'cock' O.I. cailech, kaLəx 'old woman; wife' O.I. caillecha 'nuns', kLãju 'sword' O.I. claideb, La-a, $L a-\partial ~ ' d a y ' ~ O . I . ~ l a e, ~ l a a, ~ l a ́, ~ t a L u ~ ' e a r t h, ~ g r o u n d ’ ~ O . I . ~$ talam.
(2) O.I. o. This vowel, usually represented by 2 or $o$ in Lb., has become $a$ in a number of words, e.g. agam 'at me' O.I.
ocum, aràm 'on me' O.I. form, baLàg 'bellows' M.I. bolg, bolc, bLãniğ 'lard' M.I. blonaice (dat.), braLax 'breast' cp. M.I. brollach, faLaN' 'healthy' M.I. follán, fãkoL and fakaL 'word' O.I. focul, faLasgay 'burning of heather in order to make grazing on the moor' cp. O.I. forloiscthe 'igni examinatus', faràməd 'envy' O.I. format, fasga $\gamma$, fasgay 'shelter' M.I. foscud, frasgan 'eyelashes' O.I. rosc 'eye', kadaL 'sleep' O.I. cotlud, kaLàman 'pidgeon' M.I. colmán, kas 'leg' O.I. coss, kLax 'stone' O.I. cloch, krakaN 'skin, hide' M.I. croccend, crocunn, xaj 'went' O.I. do•coïd, do•cuaid, Laràg 'a track; to look for, to find' M.I. lorg, lorc, Ra-ad 'road' M.I. rout (but the gen. is $R$ o-id'). In some cases, there was vacillation between a and o already in O.I. and M.I.: fada 'long' M.I. fota, fada, faRàǵa 'rough sea' O.I. fairggæ, foirggæ, foirrce, fafǵ 'close, near' cp. O.I. acus, ocus 'near' and aicse, oicse 'proximity', gLãN'a 'glass' M.I. glaine, gloine. The development from o to $a$ may have been conditioned, at least in part, by certain distributional features, but it is not now possible to formulate these conditions in simple rules. It may be noted, however, that $a$ is the normal representative of O.I. o in svarabhakti words, where $s$ is found only occasionally.
(3) O.I. e, especially before the consonants now represented by $N, L$, and $R$, where $\varepsilon$, the normal representative of O.I. e before non-palatals, does not occur. Examples: bjãNaxg ‘blessing' O.I. bendacht, d'aLt 'dew' M.I. delt, gðãNax ‘cross, peevish' cp. perhaps Windisch grennach 'longhaired, bristly', ǵgaL 'white' M.I. gel, jaLa 'swan' M.I. ela, jaLax 'load, burden' M.I. ellach, jaRax 'spring' M.I. errach, KãNax to buy' M.I. cennach, kaRsd 'right, correct' M.I. cert, mjãLay 'to deceive, disappoint' M.I. pres. mellaim, faLàvax 'lucky' cp. O.I. selb 'possession', faRax 'colt' M.I. serrach, sbjaL 'scythe' M.I. spel, t'aLax 'a forge' M.I. tenlach, tellach. But an older e has resulted in a
also before consonants other than $N, L, R$ in a fairly large number of words. The preceding consonant seems to play a part here, cp. t'ãna 'fire' O.I. tene with the lenited form $h \tilde{\varepsilon} n \partial ; d^{\prime}$ arkay 'to look' M.I. pres. dercaim with Kerk 'hen' M.I. cerc and $d^{\prime} \varepsilon s$ 'south' O.I. dess. Further examples of $a$ from older e: adar 'between', ataRa 'between them' O.I. eter, etir, etarru, etarro, bjaxg 'opinion' cp. M.I. becht 'exact, sure, certain', habəд 'say!' O.I. epir M.I. apair, xlaxg 'used to' (pret.) M.I. pres. clechtaim, Labi 'bed' M.I. lepaid, lepad (but gen. Lép(ə) M.I. leptha), Lãnu ‘baby' M.I. lenab, las 'need' (xa liǵ $u$ 'las 'you need not') O.I. less, Rãvar 'fat, thick' O.I. remur, remor, faràv 'bitter' O.I. serb. The preposition $a$, as 'out of' has $a$ in all its "conjugated" forms, unlike O.I. where some forms had a, others e : asam 'out of me', as 'out of him' (O.I. ass), $a \int d^{\prime}(a)$ 'out of her' (O.I. eissi, esse), asu 'out of you' (pl.), $\operatorname{asd}(a)$ 'out of them' (cp. O.I. essib).
(4) O.N. a : ako $\partial$ 'anchor' O.N. akkeri, Lox 'gaLtagro lake name O.N. Galtargróf (name of a stream after which the lake is named), karàvanax 'a red sea-fish (marine perch?)' O.N. cas. obl. karfa, Lã $\gamma \partial$ 'ling' O.N. langa, sgaràv 'cormorant' O.N. acc. skarf, sgaLpaj and tavaj island names O.N. Skalpøy and Haføy.
(5) O.N. o in taràfǵar 'peat-iron' O.N. torfskeri, taràmad, taràmod, taràmad man's name (anglicized Norman) O.N. acc. Pormund.
(6) O.N. long á before hiatus in the village name Ra-anif O.N. Ráarnes.
(7) Various E. vowels: basgad' 'basket', brakofd' 'breakfast', baràgan 'bargain', dra-a才 'drawer', flaga 'flag', karkof 'carcass', paRsal 'parcel', patran 'pattern', faràvoNt 'servant', sdãmag 'stomach', tak(ə) 'farm' (Sc. tack), tasdan 'shilling' "from Sc. testan, testoon, a silver coin of the 16 th century with Mary's head (teste) on it" (MacBain), taràgad' 'target', travalað 'traveller'.
50. Long a: corresponds to:
(1) O.I. á, before palatals and non-palatals: a:Rad', a:Rhad 'a certain' cp. M.I. áirithe, bLa: 'warm' O.I. mláith 'smooth, gentle', bra:hað 'brother' O.I. bráth(a)ir, da:, रa: 'two' O.I. dá, (a) 'Ndã: $N^{\prime}$ 'the destiny' O.I. dán 'gift', fa:gal 'to leave' O.I. fácbáil, fã: $N^{\prime}$ ’ 'ring' O.I. ánne, fa:s 'to grow' O.I. ás 'growth', fa:s 'empty, hollow' O.I. fás, gra:da, grã:dz ‘ugly’ M.I. gránna, grande, gra: $\gamma$ ‘love’ O.I. grád, grã:N" ‘hate’ M.I. gráin, ha: 'is’ O.I. attá, hã:niǵ ‘came' O.I. 'tán(a)ic, kã:N' $\gamma \gamma$ 'to slander, gossip' M.I. pres. cáinim, kLa:r ‘wooden tray' M.I. clár ‘board’, krã:v 'to chew' M.I. cnám, La:r ‘floor, ground’ M.I. lár, La: đ 'mare’ M.I. láir, mã:həð 'mother' O.I. máth(a)ir, (a) 'mã:rax ‘to-morrow' M.I. imbárach, Ra:j ‘quarter of a year’ M.I. ráithe, rã:niǵ ‘reached, arrived at’ O.I. • rán(a)ic, sa:L 'sea' M.I. sál, sa:l 'heel' M.I. acc. sáil, sa:vax and sã:vax 'quiet, silent' cp. M.I. sám 'rest, ease', sLã:n 'sound, healthy, whole' O.I. slán, sNã:had 'needle' M.I. snáthat, sNã:v 'to swim’ O.I. snám, tra: ‘early’ M.I. tráth ‘hour’, tra:-ə $\gamma$ ‘ebb-tide’ M.I. trágud.
(2) O.I. short a or $\mathbf{o}$, lengthened before final $\mathbf{r r}$ or preconsonantal r: a:Rd 'high' O.I. ardd, ba:Rd 'bard' M.I. bard, ba:R 'crop' M.I. barr, fa:Las 'skylight' M.I. forléss, ka:Rdal 'related’ M.I. cairddemail 'friendly'.
.(3) O.I. short e, lengthened before final rr or preconsonantal $\mathbf{r}:$ ja $a: R$ 'cut' (pret.) M.I. pres. gerraim, ka:R 'wrong' M.I. cerr, ka:Rd 'tinker, gypsy' M.I. cerdd 'artisan’, mjã:Rlox 'robber, burglar' M.I. merlech, na 'fa:R 'better' O.I. ferr.
(4) O.I. ó in bra: 'millstone’ O.I. bró, brau, fa:d 'a peat, sod of peat' O.I. fót, foot, $\gamma a$ : 'to him' O.I. dó.
(5) O.N. á, a, and e; the development is closely parallel to that which has taken place in words of native origin: ba:t(a) 'boat' O.N. acc. bát, Nã:bi 'neighbour' O.N. nábúi, ta:v 'hand-net for young coalfish' O.N. acc. háf 'landing-net'; ga:Ray 'stone wall or fence' O.N. acc. garð, ka:Rlava
village name O.N. acc. Karlavág; ǵa:Ri 'small piece of land surrounding a house or shieling' O.N. gerði 'enclosure, field'.
(6) Various E. phonemes: a:Rnif 'furniture' M.E. harneis, fa:Rdin 'farthing', fa:var 'favour', ka:r 'motorcar', la:ri 'lorry’, mã: $\partial i$ 'Mary', pa:-aү 'to pay', pa:夫iğ 'field' probably from M.E. parrok, Ra:kad 'drake' (with G. suffix and loss of initial d), sa:v 'a saw', sda:baL 'stable', ta:Lad 'tailor', $t^{\prime} a: R$ 'tar' (gen. t'aRz) M.E. terre.

Obscure etymology: a:t'ax 'spring-work', a:vifd' 'customary, (?) custom' M.I. ábaise (the word corresponds well phonetically to O.N. *ávist, suggested by Meyer, Archiv I 96 , but the meaning is hard to reconcile with the possible meanings of this hypothetical O.N. word), ga:lig' 'Gaelic' cp. M.I. Goédel, kã:nan 'language’ cp. Mod. I. canamhain (with short a), La:d'ir, La:d'ər 'strong'.
51. $\varepsilon$ is a front unrounded vowel with a wide range of articulation, from a rather high $[\varepsilon]$ approaching $[e]$ to a very low $[x]$ (almost like the vowel of Southern E. bat) which approaches the front allophones of $a$. Long $\varepsilon$ : is always rather high, perhaps somewhat higher than French "è ouvert" in bête, and often difficult to distinguish from $e$. When short, the vowel is generally pronounced $[\mathscr{\infty}]\left(\left[\varepsilon^{\wedge}\right],\left[\mathscr{e}^{\wedge}\right]\right)$ before all consonants except $t$ and $h$ :
 'sheep-shears', [Lechp] 'bed' (gen.), [d'ces] 'south', [ $\left.N^{\prime} \tilde{e} t\right],\left[N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon}^{\prime} t\right]$ 'nest', [ $p^{\text {'chhka }}$ ] 'sin', [K‘œrəð] 'four persons', [faxk] 'seven', [smexgat] 'chin', [ $\left.t^{\prime} \tilde{\alpha^{\prime}} \gamma \partial\right]$ 'tongue'. Before $t,[\varepsilon]$ is the usual allophone: [ $\left.d^{\prime} \varepsilon h t a m \partial x\right]$ 'important', [mz̃htal] 'metal'. [ $\left.\varepsilon\right]$ is further used before hiatus, where it sometimes varies with lower allophones: [se-əx], [s $\left.\varepsilon^{\nu}-\partial x\right],[s \varepsilon-\varepsilon x]$ or [sw:x] (falling intonation) 'vessel' (in both meanings, 'receptacle' and 'ship'), [se-əd] 'arrow', $[\varepsilon-\partial n]$ 'heifers', $[N \tilde{\varepsilon}-\partial x k]$ 'news'. Before $h$, or zero in variation with $h$, there is often fluctuation not only between the different
allophones of $\varepsilon$, but even between the phonenes $\varepsilon$ and $e$. I quote
 and [whar] 'boat', [ $k^{\text {' } \varepsilon h] ~ ' w i l l ~ b e ~ s p e n t ' ~(d e p e n d e n t ~ f o r m), ~ b u t ~}$ $[x c e h \partial s]$ and $[x c c-\partial s]$ relative form), $\left[k^{c} c e h u\right]$ 'to be spent or consumed', [Le], [LE`h], and (lenited) [lech] 'half', [LehiN'] and [L'عhiN'] 'broad, wide', [le-it'], [lěhit'], and [lwhit'] 'the like of it'. This variation or fluctuation seems to be either individual or completely optional. Note: [Leçat] 'fifty', [Lehad] 'half-hour', and other compounds with leth- and a reduced second component have only been recorded with $e$. It is remarkable that, in spite of the partial overlapping of the phonemes $e$ and $\varepsilon$, the distinction apparently subsists in [behox] 'animal' ~ [beh] 'life'; I have only heard $e$ in the former and variants of $\varepsilon$ in the latter.
$\varepsilon$ is absent before all palatals except $t^{\prime}$, where it appears in a few words: $k \varepsilon t^{\prime}$ 'cats', kLax ' $\varepsilon t^{\prime}$ ' $i$ 'whetstone', $\varepsilon t$ ' $u$ 'to thaw'. The word $k \delta \varepsilon l a g$ gitita fly' is an exception to this rule; it is also, and more frequently, heard as kdelag, kðelhag. $\varepsilon$ does not occur before $N$, $L$, or $R$, except in some recent loans from E., such as forms of the verb $p \tilde{c} N t z \gamma$. In contact with a nasal consonant, $\varepsilon$ is practically always nasal.
52. Short $\varepsilon$ corresponds to:
(1) O.I. e before most non-palatal consonants: beh 'life' O.I. beth.u, bẽn 'wife' O.I. ben, bẽni 'will touch' O.I. benaid, $b \not \subset b \partial \gamma$ 'to kick' cp. Mod.I. preabadh (bðcbadaf 'weaver' and $b \delta \varepsilon b a d a \partial a x g$ 'weaving' are probably derived from this verb), $d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ 'went' (dependent pret.) O.I. •dechuid, $d^{\prime} \varepsilon s$ 'south' O.I. dess, $\varepsilon x$ 'horse' O.I. ech, $\varepsilon$ har 'boat' M.I. ethar, $f \varepsilon d a g$ 'a whistle' M.I. fetán, ma 'fehar 'of my sister' O.I. mo fethar, fãmiN' 'seaweed' cp. M.I. femnach, fer 'man' O.I. fer, feraN 'earth, land’ M.I. ferand, fesgor 'evening' O.I. fescor, g'graN' 'to complain' M.I. pres. geranaigim, ked 'permission' M.I. cet, kerad 'four persons' O.I. cethrar, (a) ' $N$ ' $k \varepsilon r u$ 'the fourth' O.I. cethramad,

Kerk 'hen' M.I. cerc, Lehar 'leather' M.I. lethar, na 'Lep 'of the bed' M.I. leptha, Les 'garden, cornyard near the house' M.I. less, Lesaxay 'to improve' M.I. lesugud, $m \tilde{\varepsilon} r a x g$ 'a lie' cp. perhaps M.I. mer 'quick, sudden, merry' and mer 'madman', $N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} d$ 'nest' O.I. net, peko 'sin' O.I. peccad, peccath, smegad 'chin' cp. M.I. smech and smeget (O'Davoren's Glossary), (a) ' $f d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ 'in, inside' (adverb of motion) O.I. tech 'house', $\int \varepsilon x g$ 'seven' O.I. secht, $\int \varepsilon x g \ni N^{\prime}$ 'week' O.I. sechtmon, fẽnad 'grandfather' M.I. senathir, fãñ̌vað 'grandmother' M.I. senmáthir, fesg 'barren, dry' (about cows) M.I. sesc, fesu 'to stand' M.I. sessom, $\int L \tilde{\varepsilon} v i N^{\prime}$ 'slippery' O.I. slemon 'smooth', t' $\tilde{\varepsilon} \gamma \boldsymbol{\partial}$ 'tongue' O.I. teng(a)e, $t$ ' $\varepsilon s$ 'heat' O.I. tess.
(2) O.I. e in a few cases before palatal fricatives: bleh 'to grind' O.I. mleith, d'etamax cp. O.I. dethiden 'care, concern', $d^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} v i f$ 'sheep-shears' M.I. demess 'scissors', Le-ad 'a slope' cp. O.I. lethet 'breadth, size' (Liad 'breadth' must have a different origin), L'\&hid' 'the like (of)' M.I. lethet, lethid.
(3) O.I. e final or followed by hiatus: ych 'from him' O.I. de, $t ' \varepsilon h$ 'hot' O.I. teë.
(4) O.I. a or o before palatal fricatives and palatal $\mathbf{t}(\mathbf{t})$ : d $\tilde{\varepsilon} \boldsymbol{v}$ 'oxen' M.I. daim, $\varepsilon-\partial ~ ‘ h e i f e r ’ ~ g e n . ~(n o m . ~ \partial \gamma) ~ M . I . ~ a i g e, ~$ $k \varepsilon h u$ 'to be consumed' (perhaps also 'to consume, waste' as in Dwelly's Dictionary, but only the former sense is attested in my material) O.I. ca(i)them 'to consume', $\mathbb{1} \varepsilon t^{\prime}$ 'cats' M.I. caitt, méz-ə $d^{\prime} \partial \partial ~ ' m a s t e r ' ~ M . I . ~ m a g i s t e r, ~ R \tilde{\varepsilon} n \partial x ~$ 'fern' M.I. raithnech, $s \varepsilon$-ad 'arrow' O.I. saiget, $s \varepsilon$ - $\partial x$ 'vessel' M.I. soideach, tehan 'houses' O.I. taige.
(5) Other O.I. (M.I.) vowels: ferosd 'easy' M.I. urusa, erusa, a urusa, $\varepsilon v$ (sic, non-nasal) 'raw' M.I. om. Words of uncertain origin: $k \delta \varepsilon x a n$ 'a kind of mussel', N $\tilde{\varepsilon}-\partial x g$ 'news', $\varepsilon t$ 'u 'to thaw', kLax ' $\varepsilon t$ ' $i$ 'whetstone' (from M.E. whetten?).
(6) O.N. e in nə 'heray 'Harris', probably from O.N. Herað or pl. Heruð.
(7) Loans from E.: dresiğar 'to dress', mẽtal 'metal', pẽna 'pen
(for writing)', p $\tilde{\varepsilon} N t \partial \gamma$ 'to paint' (pret. f $\tilde{\varepsilon} N t)$, swetar 'sweater', fekad' 'jacket'.
53. Long $\varepsilon$ : occurs only in a limited number of words. It corresponds in several cases to O.I. é: Re: 'flat, even' O.I. réid, $k \varepsilon$ : 'give!' identified by Borgstrom with O.I. cé 'here, this', $f \varepsilon$ : 'muscle, sinew' M.I. féith, gðz̃: 'nature, disposition' O.I. gné, $\int \varepsilon$ : 'he is; yes' O.I. is é, f $\tilde{\varepsilon} . v$ 'quiet' cp. Mod.I. séimh. Corresponding to O.I. á before palatal consonants: k亢ž: 'bone' (with palatal $\delta$, not $r$ as expected) O.I. cnáim, f $\varepsilon$ :ham 'hem' cp. Mod.I. fáithim, fáthfhuaim, Rẽ:v 'oars' from *Rã:v́, cp. sg. Rã:v. About ge:-aL 'Highlander' and $N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon}: v$ 'heaven' see Borgstrøm, DOH p. 28.
$\varepsilon$ : corresponds to O.N. é in krá:biLt' 'garter' O.N. *k nébelti; in a couple of words, it represents O.N. á or $\boldsymbol{\delta}$ mutated through the palatalization of a following consonant: te:v gen. sg. and nom. pl. of ta:v 'hand-net' O.N. háf (acc.), te:b gen. sg. and nom. pl. of to:b 'bay' O.N. hóp (acc.).

Similarly in the E. loan $s \varepsilon: v$ gen. sg. and nom. pl. of sa:v 'a saw'. Other loans from E.: be:kar 'baker', mẽ: $d^{\prime}$ far 'major', pe:par, pe:par 'paper', plê:na 'plain' (adj.).

## $e$.

54. $e$ is a higher-mid front vowel. In most cases it resembles French "é fermé" as in été; this is always the case when it is -long. When short, it has a somewhat more open articulation [ $e^{\wedge}$ ], [ $\left.\varepsilon^{\wedge}\right]$ before certain consonants ( $p, t, k, s$ ): [ $\left.K^{\prime} e^{\nu} h p\right]$ 'a spadeful (of earth)', [rẽ $\quad h p]$ 'before her', $\left[t^{\prime} r^{\varepsilon} \wedge h p\right]$ 'through her', [ǵe $\left.h t\right]$ 'gate', [levht] 'with you', [bdevhk] 'trout', [brevsleht'] 'bracelet', [le`san] leis-san 'with him' (emphatic). These variants resemble the higher allophones of $\varepsilon$ very much, and as $e$ and $\varepsilon$ are almost in complementary distribution, it is sometimes difficult to decide to which phoneme a given sound of this intermediate quality belongs. [le乞ht] 'with you' has decidedly the phoneme $e$, while [ $p^{\prime} \varepsilon \vee h t$ ] 'a pet' has $\varepsilon$. Border cases are [méhtal] 'metal', [swehter] 'sweater', and [ $d$ ' $\varepsilon$ htamax] 'important', which all seem to have
a vowel higher than that of [ $p \varepsilon \gamma h t$ ] but lower than that of [le»ht]. I shall-somewhat arbitrarily-assign these variants to the phoneme $\varepsilon$; the material does not impose one or the other classification. (Both $e$ and $\varepsilon$ are rare in the position before $t$; in fact, the words mentioned above are the only examples contained in my material.)

Short $e$ appears mainly before palatals and neutrals, but is also found before the non-palatals $g, t, k$, and $s$. For $t, k$, and $s$ see examples above, for $g: b e g$ 'small', egLif (also agLif) 'church', fegə $L$ and ega $L$ 'fear'. Noteworthy is the exceptionally great frequency of short $e$ before $l$ and $\delta$. Long $e$ : is not limited to the position before palatals and neutrals; it is found quite often before $d$ and $n$. Both long and short $e$ are rarely preceded by non-palatals; the most important cases are $x a$ 'Ndẽk 'will not see' (and other nasalized forms of the verb fëkiN'), dek 'deck', pronominal forms of the prepositions $r o$ 'before' and tro 'through': rẽ-a 'before him', trẽp 'through her' etc.; de:la 'partition wall', tre:n 'strong'.
$e$ does not occur before $N, L$, and $R$. It has also rather curious relations to nasal consonants. Short $e$ occurs, as a rule, neither before nor after a nasal consonant; one exception in my material is medèg 'rust'. Long $e$ : is often followed by a nasal consonant but apparently never immediately preceded by one. Long $e$ : is never nasal except in $N^{\prime} \tilde{e}:(\S 304)$; short $e$ is (independently) nasal only in forms of the verb fêkiN and the pronominal prepositions (rẽ-a etc.) mentioned above.
55. Short $e$ corresponds to:
(1) O.I. e before a palatal consonant: beđi 'bears, lays (eggs)' O.I. berid, $d^{\prime} e c ̧$ 'ten' O.I. deich; d'ef, d'efal, d'efol 'ready, prepared, finished' and $d^{\prime} e f a$ 'suit of clothes' are apparently derived from O.I. dess 'south; right', desse 'right side' (for the development in meaning, cp. Mod.I. deisighim
خ 'I mend, repair, put right, dress' and deise 'neatness, dress, accoutrement'); d'eđว $\gamma$ 'end’ O.I. dered, eç gen. sg. and
nom. pl. of $\varepsilon x$ 'horse', M.I. eich, el, vel, mbel dependent forms of the verb vih 'to be' O.I. feil, fil, fail, g'd 'suet' M.I. geir, heðiǵ 'go!' cp. O.I. eirg, kðek' 'to sell' O.I. creicc 'to buy', kehad 'four' O.I. cethir, kefd' 'question' O.I. ceist, Lefǵ 'lazy' M.I. lesc, lef 'with him' O.I. leiss, lais(s), LefǵaL 'excuse' Mod.I. leithscéal, meðèg' 'rust' O.I. meirg, peðkaL 'jaw' cp. Mod.I. peirceall, preiceall, breiceall 'double chin', fec 'a hide' M.I. seiche, ve $\delta, f e ठ$ 'will give' O.I. do•beir.
(2) O.I. e before certain non-palatal consonants: beg 'small' O.I. bec(c), began 'a little' M.I. becán, behax 'animal' M.I. bethadach, bdek 'trout' M.I. brece, -d'e-i (also -d'a-i) 'after' (as ma 'je-i 'after me') O.I. -degaid, egLij (also agLif) 'church' O.I. ecl(a)is, fegaL and egaL 'fear' O.I. ecal 'timid', fehu'to wait' M.I. fethem, kep 'spadeful' M.I. cepp 'log, stump, trunk', let 'with you' O.I. latt but M.I. lett.

Note that O.I. e is often represented by $\varepsilon$ in similar surroundings, see $\S 52$, 1 , above.
(3) O.I. a and o before palatal consonants in a few cases: $d^{\prime}$ ej 'ice' O.I. aig, ek(a) 'at her' O.I. occ(a)i, elan 'island' M.I. oilén, ailén (ultimately perhaps from O.N. øyland, although the short vowel is unexpected), ela 'other' O.I. aile (but M.I. e(i)le), ed 'on him' O.I. fair, hedif 'across' O.I. tarais, M.I. tairis (this word also has the form hadif; one speaker made a distinction between the two: xaj a 'heðif 'he capsized' ~ xaj a 'haðif 'he went across'), fêk 'will see' (dependent form) O.I. 'aicci.
(4) Other O.I. vowels: ̌̌e-iN' 'I would go' O.I. 'téginn, trẽ-a 'through him' cp. O.I. triit, M.I. also tremit, trẽp(a) 'through her' cp. O.I. tree, M.I. also trempi. rêe- 'before him' and $r e ̂ p(\partial)$ 'before her' bear little resemblance to their semantic equivalents in O.I. (rïam and remi respectively); they have obviously been remodelled on the pattern of other prepositional pronouns.
(5) O.N. e in sǵe 'skerry' O.N. sker or dat. skeri.
(6) E. loans: beğa才 'beggar', breslet' 'bracelet', dek 'deck', $e-\partial r$ 'air', ǵet( $(\boldsymbol{)}$ 'gate', peld 'pail', pet'an 'waistcoat', according to MacBain from Sc. petycot 'a short sleeveless tunic worn by men', sǵelf 'shelf', te-a, te-e 'tea'.
56. Long e: corresponds to O.I. é :
(1) Before palatals and finally: $b \delta e: d^{\prime}$ 'patch (on garment)' M.I. bréit, (a) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e: d^{\prime} \partial \gamma$ 'the toothache' cp. O.I. dét 'tooth', (a) ' $N$ ' $d$ ' $e$ : 'yesterday' O.I. indé, $e: \partial i$ 'to rise' M.I. érge, $e: v a x g$ 'to shout' M.I. pres. égim, fe:L 'a fair' O.I. féil, gle: 'very', probably identical with O.I. glé 'clear', gдe:m 'a hold, grip' O.I. gréimm 'compulsion, power', gдe: $N^{\prime}$ 'sun' (dative) M.I. gréin, he:d' 'will go' O.I. téit, he:n 'self' O.I. féin, ke:li 'a visit, to visit' M.I. célide, ke:m 'a step' M.I. céimm, Ke: ‘'wax' M.I. céir, Le:m 'a jump' O.I. léim(m), Le:nə 'shirt' O.I. léine, ga 'Le: 'altogether' M.I. co(l)léir, (a) 'Re:ठ 'according to' M.I. réir (dative of riar 'voluntas'), fe:d'a $\gamma$ 'to blow' O.I. pres. sétid.
(2) Before non-palatals, é has mostly become ia, but the following words have $e:: d^{\prime} e: d$ 'teeth' (collective sg.), O.I. dét 'tooth', $\int$ 'e:dar, $b$ 'e:dar 'has to, had to' cp. M.I. fétar 'can' ( $\delta$ 'e:dar $\gamma \tilde{o}$ 'faLà 'I have to go'), ge:g 'sprig (of heather)' M.I. géc 'branch', tre:n 'strong' M.I. trén. To this class belong perhaps sbe:radað 'weather-prophet', sbe:ðддaдəxg 'weather-prophesying', both derived from sbe:r 'sky' (the latter word is lacking in my material and is quoted from memory), an early loan from Lat. sphaera.

In Norse loans, e: represents
(3) O.N. ei and ©́ (in all probability also é, but I have no certain example from Leurbost): ,bễ̃ $N^{\prime}$ 'e:t'faL mountain name O.N. Eiðsfjall, 'to:b 'le: davaj bay name O.N. acc. Leiruvág, $\int d^{\prime} e: \int a L$ mountain name O.N. Steinsfjall, gðe:navaL mountain name O.N. Gránafjall.
(4) Loans from E.: de:kon 'deacon', de:lə 'wooden partition(?)
in old-style house' (from E. deal ?), e:mig'a 'to aim', ke: $\int$ 'envelope' (E. case), pe:nə '(window) pane', fe:-ər 'chair', fe:mas 'James', fe: $\int$ 'bench' (from E. chaise longue?), fe:viğa $\gamma$ 'to shave'. The words k才e:tar 'creature' and $f e: s d(a)$ 'a treat' have probably come through M.E. rather than directly from Lat. creatura and festum.

Some words with $e$ : are difficult to explain historically: $t ' e$ : 'one' (feminine, e. g. ' $t$ ' $e$ : $a k$ 'one of them', referring to female persons or nouns of feminine gender, opposite $f \varepsilon r$ ), with article (a) ' $N$ ' $t$ ' : 'the one' (opposite (a) ' $f \varepsilon r$ ), compare Mod.I. an té O.I. int-í which, however, means 'he who'; (a) 'de:/d'(a) 'now'.

## i.

57. $i$ is normally a high front unrounded and rather narrow [i]. It has, however, a somewhat lowered and slightly retracted allophone [ $i v$ ] or [ $[I$ ], which is used frequently for the short vowel in connection with nasality, before non-palatal consonants, and occasionally before hiatus. Examples: [mĩsan] 'fruits', [mr̃l] ‘honey', [nas 'mísa] 'worse', [na ba 't'ciN'a] 'tighter' (pret.), [(a) 'vĩnift'ad) 'of the minister', [(a) 'vísk] 'his son's', [na 'skĩna] 'of the knife', [Ima] 'about him', [rijka] 'ink', [mĩhtagən] 'mittens', [fry] 'wood', $[f t s]$ 'knowledge', [I-ad] (and [i-ad]) 'they', [bI-i] gen. of biay 'food'. $[I]$ is also sometimes heard in other positions: [ $\left.h_{I}{ }^{c} k\right]$ 'to her', -[sa 'bih] (and [sa 'bih]) 'any, at all' ('Rud sa 'bih 'anything at all'). A third allophone, a retracted $\left[i^{2}\right]$ or $[f]$, which is often difficult to distinguish from the front varieties of $u$, seems to be confined to svarabhakti words: [flìmak] 'navel', [flìmax] 'to lick', [imìray] 'to mention', [frimaL] 'mistake', [rimo ${ }^{2}$ ] 'to row' (pret. [ẏırim]), [fòmiç] 'baggage; to move'. If the consonant following the svarabhakti vowel is palatal, [i] is the normal allophone: [ $t$ ' imin ça $\alpha$ ] 'around', ['yhatəL 'd'iliǵanəx] 'the pins and prickles'.
[i] is similar to the vowel of French ile; [I] resembles E. $I$ in bit (some varieties of Scottish pronunciation come nearer to
it than Southern E., as the latter lacks the element of retraction). $[F]$ is less lowered and more retracted than [I]; for this sound I can find no illustration from more well-known languages.

Long $i$ :, especially when final, often ends in a phase of diminished tension, where the tongue reverts towards its neutral position: [ski:'] 'tired'. A similar phenomenon is found in the case of long $u$. .

The phoneme $i$ occurs before palatals, neutrals, and nonpalatals. It has, notably when long, a smaller frequency before non-palatals than before palatals and neutrals. It cannot be preceded by non-palatals other than $n$ and $r$. $i$, whether short or long, is apparently always nasal in contact with a nasal consonant. My material contains two or three exceptions for the short vowel, but they should probably be ascribed to slips of the pen. $i$ is often independently nasal.
58. Short $i$ corresponds to:
(1) O.I. $\mathbf{i}$ in the majority of cases: bi-i 'food' (gen.) O.I. biïd, biǵa 'small' (gen. f. sg.) O.I. bicce, bir 'pin' M.I. bir 'a spit', birax 'sharp' M.I. birach, $d^{\prime} i-i /$ 'two (persons)' O.I. diïs, fiçad 'twenty' O.I. gen. fichet, fi-ax 'raven' O.I. fïach, $f i \gamma$ 'wood' O.I. fid,. $f i-i, f i-z \gamma$ 'to weave, knit' O.I. fige, $f i \partial \partial N a x$ 'man' M.I. firend, fis 'knowledge' O.I. fiss, foizan 'bristle' M.I. frighan, f夫i-aLa 'to attend' M.I. frithalum, glik 'wise, sagacious' O.I. glicc, $\tilde{i}-a N^{\prime}$ 'John' M.I. Ioin, Eoin, ilimag 'navel' cp. O.I. imbliu, imo 'about him' O.I. imbe, imiçifd' 'doubt' imcheist, imiray 'to $1 \rho 348$ VosaC 1. mention' O.I. imrádud, iđimiç 'baggage; to move' M.I. immirge 'to travel', iç(a) 'to eat' O.I. ithe, it'(a) 'feather' O.I. itte, ette, $\mathfrak{z}-u N t \partial x$ 'surprising, curious' M.I. ingantach, fid'ar 'knows' O.I. ro•fitir, Ki-an, Kihan 'snow-flakes' cp. M.I. cith 'shower', Lit' ir 'letter' O.I. litir, mĩl 'honey' O.I. mil, mîLar 'to destroy' M.I. milliud, N'ĩ-a 'to wash' M.I. dat. nigi, nige, pбifay 'to break' M.I. brissed, $\partial i f$ 'to him' O.I. fris(s), smĩr 'marrow' M.I. smir O.I. smiur 5 - Norsk Tldsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
sbirad 'spirit' O.I. spirut, filay 'to drip, leak; to rain' M.I. silim 'tropfe, lasse fliessen' (Windisch), finn 'that' O.I. sin, fLi-ə 'way' M.I. slige, fLiğa 'shell' M.I. slice, t'imĩ'çL 'around' O.I. timmchell.
(2) O.I. $\mathbf{i}$ in t'idam 'dry' O.I. tírim, yih 'to her' O.I. dí.
(3) O.I. $\mathbf{e}$ in some cases before palatals or in connection with nasality: 'NkadoL 'd'iliğanax 'the pins and prickles' M.I. delgnech 'thorny', id'ir 'at all' O.I. etir, minnig' 'often' O.I. menic, sǵĩna 'knife' (gen.) M.I. sceine, t'iliǵal 'to throw' O.I. teilciud, (a) 'vĩk 'his son's' M.I. meic (but O.I. maicc); Kĩ-aL 'to tie' M.I. cengal, mĩ-an 'middle' O.I. medón, mĩnəx 'bowels' M.I. menach, mĩsen 'fruits' M.I. sg. mess, nəs 'mĩsa 'worse' O.I. messa, mîsgaxar 'to mix' M.I. pres. mescaim.
(4) Various O.I. phonemes: bri-iN' (also bru-iN') 'to speak' cp. Mod.I. bruighean 'strife; nonsense talk'; hiǵa 'to him' O.I. cuc(c)i, hik(a) 'to her' O.I. cuicce, Liǵi 'will let' O.I. léicid, (a) 'nîfo M.I. indossa, innossai, priç 'to cook' M.I. bruith(e), fid 'that' O.I. siut, sút.
(5) Loans from Norse: sǵitar 'a team, crew' O.N. skipan 'ship's crew', N'if 'Ness' (parish name) O.N. dat. Nesi.
(6) E. loans: bofi-as 'breeze', ǵisag 'a kiss', mĩniǵay 'to mean', mĩnifd'ad 'minister', mĩnad' 'minute', N'íb $\ddagger i g ' ~ ' h a n d k e r c h i e f ' ~$ (from E. napery?), sǵibad 'skipper' (because of its meaning, I take it to be English rather than O.N. skipari crew member; ruler'), sǵiliǵ 'penny' (pl. sǵi-iN') O.E. scilling, fili 'jam' E. jelly, fĩmalad 'chimney', fĩnalad 'general'.
Words of uncertain origin: ǵibəRnax 'octopus, cuttle-fish', gĩnza 'lobster', sbidif 'hen-roost'.
59. Long i: corresponds to:
(1) O.I. í: çi: ‘sees, will see’ O.I. ad•cí, d'i:çaL ‘effort, one’s best' ( $d^{\prime}$ i-iça $L$ has also been recorded, see text No. 18) Meyer díchell, d'í:çLax 'industrious', d'i:పay 'to climb, ascend’ M.I. dír(u)gud, d'i: $\partial \partial x$ 'straight, directly' M.I.

dírech, fi:diN' ‘truth’ M.I. fírinde, ki:才 ‘comb’ M.I. cír, Lít: $N^{\prime}$ 'nets' O.I. lín, mî:ld 'thousand; mile' O.I. míle, nĩ: 'will do, make' O.I. do•gní, Ri: ‘king’ O.I. rí, ríg, sgði:va $\gamma$ 'to write' O.I. pres. scríb(a)id, fi: 'fairy' (as in ,dũuN'a 'fi: 'fairy man', ben 'fi: 'fairy woman, banshee') M.I. síde, fi:ǵ 'large hay-stack' cp. Mod.I. síog, gen. síge 'rick of corn', fî:nay 'to lie down' M.I. sínim 'I stretch', sggi: 'tired' O.I. scíth, tri: 'three' O.I. trí, t'i: dland’ O.I. tír. - Before non-palatals, an older í has normally become io; an exception is fi:da 'silk' M.I. síta. The prefix O.I. mí- 'mis-, ill-, wrong' is usually represented by mí: regardless of the quality of subsequent phonemes: mĩ:xəLax 'dissimilar, unlikely' (koLax 'similar, likely'), 'mi: ' $\gamma a \partial a s a x$ 'inconvenient' (cp. pl. gaдəsen 'conveniences'), 'mĩ:'vo | al 'impolite', mĩ:vo |
| :---: | 'an insult' (cp. mozal 'polite, good-mannered' and O.I. mod 'modus').

(2) O.I. short i, lengthened before certain consonants and clusters: $\tilde{z}: m$ 'butter' O.I. imb, $\tilde{i}: f, \tilde{z}: f a \gamma$ 'to tell' M.I. innisin, î:na 'nail (of finger or toe)' M.I. pl. ingni, ĩ:mpada 'emperor' M.I. imper, $i: b a R d$ 'a sacrifice', $i: b r a \gamma$ 'to sacrifice' O.I. idbart, edbart (this word had O.I. ̈̈ according to Pedersen, I p. 339).
(3) $i$ : corresponds to O.N. í and $\dot{\mathbf{y}}: b i: d^{\prime} \partial \gamma$ 'to bite' O.N. bíta, ãviN' ' $\gamma \partial i: d$ (a river) O.N. Grýta, Ri:saj (an island) O.N. Hrísøy.
(4) E. words: pi:s 'piece', pði:səN 'prison', sǵi:ða 'parish' O.E. scīr, p $\delta i: \int$ 'price’ M.E. pris.

The word for 'self', O.I. féin, is usually he: $n$, but in the first person sg. and pl. it is always hĩ:n, presumably developed under the influence of the pronouns $m i$ and $f i N^{\prime}$ (although it is used even after prepositional pronouns that do not contain $i$, c. g. agam 'hĩ:n 'at myself').

$\lambda i$ is also found in some words of more or less obscure origin: $b \partial i: g$ 'a pile, heap', $d^{\prime} i: l a b$ 'heritage' cp. Mod.I. dilb, d'i:vaRd | $5 \cdot$ |
| :---: |
| $5^{*}$ |

'to spew', i:vaxg 'facial expression', $\gamma a$ 'ঠi:ठu 'indeed' Mod.I. dá ríribh, sdri:pax 'whore' Mod.I. striapach, fi:han 'flower' (this is the usual word for flower in Lb. but has, to my knowledge, not been recorded outside of Lewis. It is not found in the dictionaries. It does not seem to correspond phonetically to M.I. sían (slébe) 'foxglove', as a long vowel is usually shortened before old hiatus, but cp. Mod.I. (Lane) síodhán, síothán sléibhe).

## 0.

60. 9 is a back rounded vowel, always lower than o (see below, § 63) but with a rather wide range of articulation. It varies from a very low and open [ $\boldsymbol{\sim}]$ to a higher $[\boldsymbol{\sim}]$ which is not always easy to distinguish from $o$. The higher variety is used always when the vowel is long; it is slightly higher than the French "o ouvert" of alors, loge. Short $o$ is represented by relatively high allophones, of a quality similar to that of long $\supset$, in final position and before hiatus. Before consonants, it is generally a good deal lower, sometimes even lower than French $o$ in note, robe. Ex-
 man; husband', [d $\tilde{y} \times n a]$ 'bad'. Before $p, t$, and $R$, it is often a little higher than before other consonants: [k'shpan] 'cup', [Loht] 'scar', [ $k^{〔}$ R Ran] 'sickle'.
$\rho$, short and long, is found before and after palatals, non.palatals, and neutrals, but is much rarer in contact with palatals than with other consonants. Between two palatals it is found only in a very few cases : $j \partial: \delta$ 'grass' (gen.), kLaNa'klo:d' 'Macleod' (Clann Mhic Leòid), go:j 'geese' (also and more commonly go:j).

Long $\rho$ : has the peculiarity of never being nasal, not even in those very few cases where it is in immediate contact with a nasal consonant: eठ a 'lo:n 'injured' (masc.; fem. Lo:n).
61. Short $a$ corresponds to:
(1) O.I. o: bodax 'old man; husband' cp. Mod.I. bodach 'clown, churl', boxg 'poor' O.I. bocht, 'bodaNax 'woman' cp. M.I. boinenn, bof 'palm of the hand' M.I. dat. bois(s),
bais(s), dวొว̀jəs 'sadness' cp. M.I. doilgi 'difficulty', dõnə 'bad' M.I. dona, dorı̀x 'dark' O.I. dorch(a)e, droxid', $d r o h i d ' ~ ' b r i d g e ' ~ M . I . ~ d r o i c h e t, ~ d ' o x ~ ' a ~ d r i n k ' ~ l a t e ~ O . I . ~$ deoch, drãma 'back' (gen.) O.I. drommo, fo-ad 'under you' O.I. fout, fo-a 'under him' O.I. fou, gogadiç 'to cackle' cp. Mod.I. gogalach, goRsd 'sore, painful' M.I. goirt, gorj̀m 'blue, green' M.I. gorm, kogafǵ 'conscience’ M.I. co-cubus, kogay 'war' O.I. cocad, kǰhəRay 'earmark on sheep' O.I. com-arde, M.I. comartha 'sign, token', $k \check{k} h i n a l$ 'congregation' O.I. comthinól, kãnas 'gorse' Meyer conasc, kyN' 'dogs' O.I. coin, koram, korham 'weight' M.I. com-thromm, kork 'oats' M.I. corca, kofaxg 'to walk' Meyer cossidecht, xafiN' 'won' (pret.) cp. O.I. $\cdot \cos n(a) i$ ‘contends', xrox 'hanged’ (pret.) M.I. pres. crochaim, Lo-a $\partial(\partial)$ 'leprosy' M.I. lobar, Losga (also Lusgay) 'to burn' O.I. loscud, Lot 'scar' M.I. lot 'destruction, wound', mãLay 'to praise' O.I. molad, mãt'al 'proud' cp. Mod.I. moiteamhail 'sulky, pettish', (a) 'Ns̃xg 'to-night' O.I. innocht, oL( $\partial$ ) 'oil' O.I. olae, 万̃naঠ ‘honour' M.I. dat. acc. onóir, $\supset R s d$ 'on you' O.I. fort, $\rho R(\partial)$ 'on her; on them' O.I. forrae 'on her', forru 'on them', o $\delta$ 'edge, rim' M.I. or, sLk 'mischief' O.I. olc(c), pronNay 'to harrow (the ground)' cp. perhaps Meyer bronnaim 'I spoil, hurt, destroy', Ro-id' 'road' (gen.; cp. nom. Ra-əd) M.I. roit (dissyllabic), sboh 'to castrate' Mod.I. spothaim, spochaim, sboran 'pouch, purse, sporran' Mod.I. sporán, sgol 'school' M.I. dat. scoil, soka 'quiet' M.I. soccair, soLas 'light' (noun) O.I. solus 'bright', sofǵaL 'gospel' O.I. soscéle, toRa 'a drill' cp. Mod.I. tor, torax 'fruitful' cp. M.I. torrach 'pregnant', toliçd'(a) 'cheerful; satisfied' cp. O.I. acc. toil 'will', tofax 'beginning' O.I. tossach, traç 'dwarf' Windisch troich, (a) 'vos 'over here, on this side" (opposite hauL) M.I. i fos, i fus.
(2) O.I. a: $b \tilde{5} N^{\prime} a ~ ' m i l k ; ~ d r o p ' ~ M . I . ~ b a n n e, ~ b a i n n e, ~ b a n n a, ~$ $b \tilde{\jmath N a x}$ 'bannock, girdle scone' Mod.I. bannach, go-al (also
go－al and $g u-a l$ ）＇to take＇O．I．gabáil，to－$\partial R d$＇to take，give＇ O．I．taba（i）rt，$x \alpha^{\prime} d \rho-\partial \delta '$ will not take，give＇O．I．＇tabair． （3）O．I．e，é：Lo－ar，Lo－or＇book＇O．I．lebor，lo－a＇with them＇ O．I．leu，leo，lethu，Ro－$\gamma \gamma$＇frost，hoar；to freeze＇O．I． réud，tro＇through＇O．I．tre，tri，tro－ay＇to plough＇M．I． trebad．
（4）Other O．I．sounds：KoNtax＇guilty＇M．I．cintach，o－a，o－o ＇grandchild＇O．I．haue，to－ar＇manure＇cp．perhaps Mod．I． tuar＇field，bleach－green，dung＇．
（5）O．N．o：dorı̀ ＇fishing－line＇O．N．dorg，krosabosd（a village） O．N．Krossabólstadr，Lox＇rofǵil（a lake）O．N．Hrossgil， trosg＇cod＇O．N．acc．borsk．Before original or secondary hiatus，where O．N．long vowels and diphthongs are short－ ened in Lb．，$\rho$ may represent O．N．$\delta$ and au：$k r o-\partial \partial g a R i(h)$ （croft name）O．N．Króargerði，so－əvaL，so－svaL（name of at least two mountains）O．N．Sauð̃afjall．elan＇srasaj，a very frequent name of islets separated from land only at high water，seems to correspond to O．N．＊Orfirisøy rather than Ørfirisey，attested from Iceland．
（6）Loans from E．：bãnad＇＇bonnet＇，boRo－iğa ＇to borrow＇， botaL＇bottle＇，dola＇doll＇，dogdar［doktar］＇doctor，physician＇， foran＇abroad＇（e．g．xaj a＇foran＇he went abroad＇）from E．foreign，kLok＇clock＇，kofi＇coffee＇，kopar＇copper＇，korpalað ＇corporal＇，kotan＇cotton＇，pok（a）＇bag，sack＇Sc．pok，pock， polifman＇policeman＇；do－əs＇a dose＇，a＇flod＇afloat＇，kosda ＇coast＇，posd＇postman＇，Roliǵay＇to roll＇，fonnag＇Joan＇；borı̀baঠ ＇barber＇，sÑ̃g＇snug＇，tosaL＇tassel＇，trok＇rubbish＇from E． truck．

Some words of doubtful origin：bokay＇to trample＇，kõnas ＇anger＇（homophonous with kznas＇gorse＇），krosgag＇starfish＇ （contains either G．cross or O．N．kross），morj̀ $\begin{aligned} & \text { an＇gravel＇，}\end{aligned}$ o－ə $\int g$ ，o－ifǵg＇year－old lamb＇，poRsdan＇a small crab＇cp．Mod．I． portán，soLt＇tame＇．

62．Long 0 ：corresponds to：
（1）O．I．$\delta$ ，or o contracted with a following vowel：bo：d＇on ＇vows，promises＇（pl．）M．I．sg．móit，ds：xas ‘hope＇M．I． dóchus，$\gamma \partial: R s d$（pret．）‘spilled’ M．I．dóirtim，ko：才＇gener－ ous＇O．I．coair，cóir，ga＇Lo：r＇enough＇O．I．lour，o：g ＇young＇O．I．óac，ว：ja＇nun＇cp．M．I．óge，óige＇integritas， virginity＇，ว：L＇to drink＇O．I．ól，oul，o：r＇gold’ O．I．ór， $p \supset: s a \gamma$＇to marry＇M．I．pósad，Ro：n＇seal＇M．I．rón，$s d r p N^{\prime}$ ＇nose＇O．I．srón；to： $\int a x g i N^{\prime}, t \supset: / \partial x a \gamma$＇to begin＇，ho：$/ i c ̧ ~ ' b e g a n ' ~$ are certainly derived from O．I．toísech＇leader＇，where $\boldsymbol{\delta}$ must have been substituted for the diphthong oí at a rather early date；the meaning was probably influenced by tof $\partial x$ ＇beginning，start＇O．I．tossach（see DOH p．210）．
（2）O．I．o，lengthened before certain consonants and clusters： $b o: R d$＇table＇M．I．bord（d）（ultimately from O．E．bord）， ว：Rd＇hammer＇O．I．ord，o：Rdag＇（big）toe；thumb＇O．I． ord（d）u＇thumb＇，o：Rlox＇inch＇cp．Mod．I．órdlach， órlach，a：Rn＇on us＇O．I．fornn，to：R＇heap；many＇cp． Mod．I．torr＇pile，heap，etc．＇．Other products of lengthening： Lo：riçan＇books＇cp．M．I．dat．pl．lebraib，Ro：d＇on＇roads＇ cp．sg．Ra－zd，gen．Ro－id＇．
（3）O．I．éo，é（i）u：bjo：‘living，alive’ O．I．béo，béu，fjo：l＇meat， flesh＇O．I．féuil，féoil，jo：才＇grass＇（lenited gen．）O．I． féiuir，ja：Las＇knowledge＇cp．O．I．éola＇knowing＇，ko： ＇mist，fog，smoke＇M．I．céo，ko：L＇music＇M．I．céol，fo：L ＇sail＇O．I．séol（a loan from O．E．according to Thurneysen， see his Grammar § 924）．
（4）In loans from Norse，э：represents O．N． $\boldsymbol{6}$ and au（probably also $\mathbf{6}$ ，but of this I have no example from Lb．）：bro：g＇boot＇ M．I．bróc＇breeches＇from O．N．brók＇breeches＇，Lox kro：gavat（a lake）O．N．Krókavatn，Lo：d（a man＇s name） O．N．acc．Ljót，Ro：naj（an island，North Rona）O．N． Hraunøy，to：b＇bay＇O．N．acc．hóp．
（5）Various E．sounds：kLo：＇tweed＇E．cloth，ko：Rday to agree with，please＇probably from E．accord（e．g．ha＇fin a＇ko：Rday
＂ram＇I like that＇）；ko：Rnaঠ＇corner＇，ko：Rnala才＇colonel＇，
toj 'ว:-əsd 'inn' ep. E. host, ə:gasd 'August', po:kad' 'pocket' cp. E. poke, pro: $\int a l$ 'proud' cp. Mod.I. prós, próis 'prowess, ostentation' from M.E. prowes, pruesse, Ro:p 'rope', Ro:sad' 'rosin, resin', Ro:sday 'to fry' E. roast, fo:Rsa 'sort, kind’.

Of uncertain origin are go:Rax 'stupid', Ro:gif 'starling', sglo:tag 'small lythe or pollack', sgo: 'cloud' (hardly identical with O.I. scáth 'shadow, shelter').

## $o$.

63. $o$ is a mid-back rounded, rather narrow [ $o$ ], not dissimilar to French "o fermé" as in beau, rose. This sound is, in some positions, difficult to distinguish from $[U]$, allophone of $u$, and vacillation between the two is found in [tconag]-[t $\left.t^{〔} \tilde{U} N a g\right]$ 'duck', [Nõht]-[NÕht] 'pound (sterling)', [oxk]-[Uxk] 'eight'. There is, indeed, a possibility that $[U]$ may be interpreted as an allophone of $o$ rather than of $u$. Borgstrøm's word pair from Bernera, $[o x k]$ 'eight' $\sim[U x k]$ 'lap, breast' cannot be used to demonstrate a distinction in Lb., where the two words are homonymous and may both be pronounced with $[\boldsymbol{o}]$ or $[\boldsymbol{U}]$. My reasons for not regarding $[U]$ as an allophone of $o$ are the following: (1) $[U]$ is undoubtedly in complementary distribution with $[\dot{u}]$. (2) Although my material contains no "minimal pairs" where the substitution of $[o]$ for $[U]$ produces a change in meaning, there are strong indications that the absence of such pairs is due to deficiencies in the material; compare [ULtox] 'armful' (always with [U]) with [skoLta $\gamma]$ 'to split' (always with [o]); [ $x$ ONiǵ $]$ 'saw' (pret.) with [koNay] 'fuel'.

The phonemic difference between $o$ and $\rho$ is clear, but occasionally there is overlapping: krotaL and krotaL 'moss, lichen', $\dot{g} o: j$ and $g \circ: j$ 'geese'.

The distributional features of $o$ are rather peculiar: Short $o$ is never preceded by a palatal except $\check{J}$ and never followed by a palatal except $j$. It is very frequently followed by hiatus. Long
$o:$, on the other hand, may be preceded or followed by palatals as well as non-palatals and neutrals; it may even be found between palatals as in jơ: $N^{\prime}$ 'birds'. In contact with nasal consonants, long $o$ : is generally nasal, with two important exceptions: mo:r 'big, great' and fo:ni 'suffices, is enough' (as opposed to, e. g., mõ: $N^{\prime} a$ 'peat' and d'õ:nax 'willing'). Short $o$, however, is very often non-nasal in the neighbourhood of nasal consonants: kom(a) 'not caring, indifferent' (but kõmaN 'a gathering', kõmaNt 'ordinary'), koNa 'fuel', mox 'early', toman 'small hillock or heap', toNag 'duck'.
64. Short o corresponds to:
(1) O.I. o, mostly in connection with a labial: bog 'wet, soft' O.I. boc(c), bo-ar 'deaf' M.I. bodar, gob 'beak' M.I. gob, go-o, go-a 'blacksmith' O.I. goba, $\gamma \tilde{o} h$ 'to me' O.I. dom, dam, hõ-if 'measured' (pret.) cp. O.I. tomus 'weight; to measure', kõ-ad (and $k \tilde{u}-a d)$ 'to look' O.I. comét 'to preserve, guard', kõ-əRla 'advice' O.I. comairle, ko-ə d 'comfort' O.I. cobir, kõhaRdiç 'to bark' (prefix comh-, cp. Welsh cyfarth), kõməN 'a gathering' M.I. commond, cummann, mõ-əxay 'to perceive' M.I. mothaigim, mox 'early' M.I. moch, obəð 'work' O.I. opair, obi 'abrupt, blunt' (in manner) cp. M.I. opond, tobad 'a well' O.I. topur, toman 'tussock' diminutive of tõãm M.I. to mm. Without a labial: koNar 'fuel' M.I. condud, connad, kroh 'cattle' M.I. crod, krök 'hillock' O.I. cnoce, o-ar 'dun-coloured' M.I. odar, oxg (and uxg) 'eight' O.I. ocht, sgoLtoy 'to split' M.I. scoltad, togal 'to lift; build’ M.I. tocbail, tócbail (also found in the form trogal), toNag (and tuNag) 'duck' cp. Mod.I. tonnóg.
(2) O.I. a or e followed by a labial fricative: go-ar 'goat' O.I. gabor, gabur, go-al 'to take' O.I. gabáil, yo 'took' O.I.
 exactly to O.I. gaibid or 'gaib, but cp. Mod.I. (do-)之 gheibh sé), Ro-iN' 'warning' cp. M.I. rabad, so- $\partial L$ 'barn' M.I. saball, trõ-ad 'through you' M.I. tremut.
(3) Other O.I. sounds: grõ-ic 'business’ cp. Mod.l. gnó 'business', gnóthach 'busy', kom(a) 'not caring, indifferent' O.I. cumme, rõ-am 'before me' O.I. rium, trõ-am 'through me' O.I. trium, voja, foja 'from him' O.I. úa(i)d, fot 'from you' O.I. úait.
(4) Norse loans: bo-a, bo-o (a) 'submerged rock' O.N. cas. obl. boða, (b) 'bow' (fiddle bow or weapon) O.N. cas. obl. boga, kLo-u 'pair of tongs' O.N. cas. obl. klofa, Lot(a) 'loft, attic' O.N. lopt (if not from E. loft), tot(a) (a) 'thwart' O.N. popta, (b) 'site of (ruined) house' O.N. topt.
(5) Loans from E.: ho-as '(water-)hose', kop (also kyp) 'foam' perhaps from M.E. copp 'vertex' (MacBain), Nõt (a) (and Nũt(a)) 'pound (sterling)' E. note, smõkig'ar 'to smoke (tobacco)'.
Of doubtful origin are topag 'lark' and tro-ad pl. tro-ad'u 'come!'.
65. Long o: corresponds to:
(1) O.I. ó: bo: 'cow' O.I. bó, ko:ğ 'five' O.I. cóic, krõ: 'nut' O.I. gen. cnó, mo:r 'big, great' O.I. mór, mô: $N^{\prime}$ ’ 'peat' cp. M.I. móin 'bog', mõ:t'ax 'moor' cp. M.I. móin and pl. móinte.
(2) O.I. o lengthened in connection with the loss of the first member of a following consonant cluster: fo:ni 'suffices, is

- enough' cp. O.I. fognam 'service', kõ:La 'leaf of a door' M.I. comia, kõ:ni 'to live, dwell' O.I. comnaide, kõ:Rnad [ $\left.k^{〔} \tilde{o}: n / \delta, k^{〔} \tilde{o}: n ̣ \partial\right]$ 'flat, even' M.I. com-ard(d) Mod.I. cómhárd, cómhnárd 'equally high, level', kõ:ray 'to speak; speech, conversation' Mod.I. cómhrádh, tõ: faxan 'riddle' Mod.I. toimhseachán; a lengthened and labialized a is found in so:Liçan 'barns' from *sabl- (sg. so-əL M.I. saball). In dõ:-дL 'Donald', written Domhnull. the whole cluster -mhn- has been lost. Unexpected is the long nonnasal $o$ in do:-iN' 'deep' O.I. domuin.
(3) O.I. éo, é(i)u: d'õ:nax 'willing', cp. M.I. deonaigim 'I am
willing, I assent', go:j (also go:j) 'geese' from *géoid (M.I. nom. sg. géd), jõ: $N^{\prime}$ 'birds' O.I. éoin, éuin, éiuin, smjõ:rox ‘a bird (thrush?)' smeòrach (Mod.I. smólach).
(4) Loans from E.: Nõ: fan 'interest' (ha 'Nõ:fan agəm a vi' 'ǵiasgax 'I take an interest in fishing') E. notion, to:-a 'a hoe', to:-iǵa 'to hoe'.
$o:$ corresponds apparently to an older $\mathbf{u}$ in mõ: $x a \gamma$ 'to choke' M.I. múchad. Not quite clear are the etymologies of kõ:Lay,




## $u$.

66. $u$ has the two principal allophones $[\dot{u}]$ and $[U]$. [ $\dot{u}]$ is a high central rounded vowel, much higher and more fronted than most varieties of E. $u$. On the other hand, it is more retracted than French $u[y]$ in $n u$. Many speakers of English from various parts of Scotland use a similar sound in words like you, do etc.; it also bears some resemblance to an allophone of General American $u$, namely the one heard after $j$ as in $[j u z]$ (use), [ $f j u]$ (few). $[\dot{u}]$ is very similar to the highest varieties of Norwegian and Swedish u. Long [ $\dot{u}:]$, especially when final, often ends in a phase of diminished tension, where the tongue reverts towards its neutral position, resulting in pronunciations like [ $k^{c} u:^{2}$ ] for $k u$ : 'dog'. -- [U] is phonetically very different from [ $\dot{\boldsymbol{u}}]$. It is a high back rounded vowel but very open, resembling the vowel of E. full, bull (Southern English rather than Scottish or American pronunciation) or Norwegian and Swedish o. It is somewhat opener or lower than French ou in boue. - In a few instances, we find a third allophone $\left[u^{`}\right]$, intermediate between $[u]$ and $[U]$.
$[U]$ is found in the following positions:
(a) Immediately before and after $N, L$, and $R$ : [g $\widetilde{0} N a]$ 'gun', t [U:Lan] 'apples', [jULz $\delta$ ] 'eagle', [k'URan] 'carrot', [LUd'ag] 'rag', [RUd] 'thing'.
(b) Before $x$ when short: [fiUx] 'wet', [iUxəס] 'key'.
(c) Before $j$ when short: $[b U j a]$ 'yellow', $[v U j \partial x]$ 'the jaundice', $[m \widetilde{U}]$ 'outside'.
(d) Before $L$ when a stressless vowel intervenes (in this case, $[U]$ alternates with $\left.\left[u^{>}\right]\right):[U-a L]$ 'apple', $\left[f u^{-}-a L\right]$ 'to sew', [d $\tilde{u}-\partial L]$ 'dense, close' (about air). Also before $R$ and with an intervening $h$, but of this I have only one example: [ ${ }^{\prime} U h U_{u 1}$ ] (phonemically juhuRn) 'hell'.
It appears from these rules that while $N, L$, and $R$ condition a strong retraction and lowering of both a following and a preceding $u$, and regardless of the quantity of the vowel, $x$ and $j$ affect only a preceding short $u$ in this manner. Thus, we find either [ $\dot{u}]$ or an only slightly more retracted $\left[u^{\kappa}\right]$ in such words as [d $\left.\dot{u}: x\right]$ 'country' (gen.), [bðú: $x k$ ] 'seaware cast ashore', [x $\left.\dot{u}: \int\right]$ 'the condition, state', $\left[x \dot{u} \dot{d}^{\prime}\right]$ 'the part', [xümiN'] 'I would hold, keep'. The word written a h -uile 'every' is a rather intriguing exception. By some speakers, it is pronounced [ $x U L a$ ], which conforms well to the rules (this form is found in my informant Kenneth MacLeod). But a more common pronunciation is [ $x U l a$ ], which would seem to demand the establishment of a phonemic distinction between $[U]$ and $[\dot{u}]$, in view of such forms as *[xülan], *[xülag], lenited forms of [külan] 'whelp' and [külag] 'fly' (I have not recorded the two forms in question, but I have no doubt that I remember them correctly; compare also e.g. [x $\left.\dot{u} d^{\prime}\right]$ and [ $x \tilde{\left.\dot{u} m i N^{\prime}\right] \text { above). In order to avoid the }}$ complication of introducing an additional phoneme because of this unique word, it is necessary to locate the significant difference not in the vowel itself but in its environment. This can be done in various ways; the most satisfactory solution is perhaps to state that a prothetic $x$ demands the allophone [U] of a following initial $u$, thereby explaining this apparently irregular occurrence of $[U]$ as a phenomenon appearing in a certain type of morphemic juncture. As there is no other example of a prothetic $x$, this statement does not contradict any other rule; that we are really in the presence of a morphemic juncture (in other words, that
(a) $x$ - is a morpheme although it does not exist outside of the combination (a) 'xula) is proved by the existence of the word ula [ùla] 'all'. (It goes without saying that this explanation does not purport to have any historical implications; it is introduced merely to simplify the synchronic description.)

In all other positions, $u$ has the allophone $[\dot{u}]:[b \dot{u}:],\left[b \dot{u}:^{*}\right]$ 'shop', [bü:ht'ən] 'shops', [dü-ag] 'kidney', [fü̃N'ata $\delta]$ 'baker', [N'üri] 'last year', [rúga $]$ 'was born', [ $\tilde{u}: s]$ 'ounce', etc. Note variations like $[R U:-\partial \gamma] \sim$ lenited [rú:-a $\gamma]$.

Long $u$ : is always nasal in contact with a nasal consonant; short $u$ is occasionally non-nasal in this position: mud 'sea'.
$u$ may be preceded and followed by practically any type of consonant; it does not, however, seem to occur immediately before a labial fricative.
67. Short $u$ corresponds to:
(1) O.I. u normally: buja 'yellow' O.I. buide, duh 'black' O.I, dub, duLag 'leaf' cp. M.I. duille 'foliage', ful 'blood' O.1. fuil, fulùg̉i 'will suffer' O.I. 'fuilngid, füN'ə 'to bake' O.I. fuine, fuðiç 'wait!' cp. M.I. fuirigim, gruh 'curds' M.I. gruth, $\gamma u t$ 'to you' O.I. duit, hug 'gave, took', xa 'dug 'did not give, take' O.I. 'tuicc, 'tucc, hagam 'to me' O.I. cuccum, kLuça 'to play' O.I. cluiche, kud' 'part' O.I. cuit, kud'əxg 'also, too, as well' M.I. cuitechta 'concourse, company', kü-ag 'narrow' M.I. cumung, cumuce, kuğaL 'distaff' M.I. cuice1, kulag 'a fly' M.I. cuil, kũNaRdox 'dangerous' cp. O.I. cumtubart, cundubart 'doubt', kud 'put!' M.I. cuir, kufiL 'vein' M.I. cuisle, Lusan 'herbs' M.I. sg. luss, Lux 'mouse' M.I. Iuch, mũk 'pig' O.I. muce, रana 'vük' 'to the pig' O.I. dat. muicc, mũLax 'top; ceiling, roof' M.I. mullach, müja 'a churn' M.I. muide 'vessel', muð 'sea' O.I. muir, Nduri 'last year' O.I. (Wb 16¹4) ónn-urid, tul 'flood, great rainfall' O.I. tuile, tu-u, tu-ay, $t u-u \gamma$ 'thatch' M.I. tuga, $u-\partial L$ 'apple' O.I. ubúll (gen. pl.), $u h$ 'egg' O.I. og gen. ug(a)e, $\tilde{u}-i L '$ 'obedient' M.I. umal 'humble', uliN' 'elbow' M.I. acc. uillind.
(2) O.I. i, especially before u-coloured and other non-palatal consonants, rarely before palatals, occasionally before hiatus followed by stressless $\mathbf{u}$ : flux 'wet' O.I. fliuch, ǵu-as 'pine tree' M.I. gíus, juhuRn 'hell' O.I. dat. ifurnn, iffiurn (juhuRn is the profane word for 'hell'; in religious language it is ifriN', certainly a reading pronunciation), juLad'eagle' M.I.ilur, juLhiN' 'cornyard' O.I. dat.ithlaind, pju-дr 'sister' O.I. sïur, Ruj 'to run' O.I. rith, riuth, RũNag 'star' O.I. rind, RũNəx 'mackerel' (from *rindach 'starred'; for a parallel semantic development cp. bðek 'speckled' and 'trout'), füNox 'fox' M.I. sinnach, sindach, fu-aL 'to travel' O'Clery siubhal, t'uh 'thick' M.I. tiug, $\tilde{u} m \partial d, \tilde{u}$-ad 'about you' O.I. immut, $\tilde{u} N a d$ 'in you' O.I. indiut M.I. innut. - Unexpected is $u$ in $\tilde{u} N$ 'an 'anvil' M.I. indeoin, cp. $\tilde{\imath} N^{\prime} a L$ 'machine' M.I. indel(1) 'tool'.
(3) O.I. o (not very often): dulic 'sad, difficult' M.I. doilig, dũNüxay 'Duncan' Book of Deer Donchad, kũ-ad (also $k o ̃-a d)$ 'to look' O.I. comét 'to preserve, guard', kũmal 'to hold' M.I. dat. congbáil, kur (also kuð, influenced by finite forms) 'to put' O.I. cor, xũNiǵ (pret.) 'saw' O.I. ' condairc, Lũjas 'navy' M.I. longes, nas 'mũ-u 'more' O.I. mó, móo, móu etc., suRag 'vent of a kiln' cp. M.I. sornd.
(4) Other O.I. sounds: bũN'i 'belongs' O.I. ben(a)id (probably by contamination with some other word, as ben(a)id is also represented by benni 'will touch'), fu-al (pret.) 'sewed' cp. M.I. fuaigim (with diphthong), gu-al (also go-al and $g o-a l)$ 'to take' O.I. gabáil, muR_'sun [mU'ṣun] 'thus' mar $\sin$, Rud 'thing' O.I. rét, urad 'as much, so much, as many, etc.' M.I. eret, airet, uLoxay 'to make ready' cp. O.I. aurlam, airlam, irlam, erlam 'ready', uRsiN' 'doorpost' M.I. aursa, irsa (the two last-mentioned had O.I. ö according to Pedersen, § 238).
(5) O.N. u: LũNən 'launching rollers; props for keeping boat upright on shore' O.N. hlunn-, sgudaL 'rubbish' conceivably
from an O.N. *skutl 'rubbish, waste' cp. Mod.Norw. skutla 'to waste', Lox grũNavat O.N. Grunnavatn. - In the village name kujhar, uj represents the ví (phonetically [wi:]) of Kvíar, a development less surprising than it seems at first glance - uj instead of long $u: j$ or diphthongal $u i$ is due to the usual shortening of a long vowel before hiatus, see $\S 32 \mathrm{~b}$.
(6) Loans from E.: bukaL 'buckle', bukas 'box', dusan 'dozen', $g u ̃ N a ~ ‘ g u n ', ~ k \partial u-a ~ ' c r e w ', ~ k u f d ' a n ~ ' q u e s t i o n ', ~ p u k a d ' ~ ' b u c k e t ', ~$ putaN 'button', supal 'supple, flexible', fuRaj 'sheriff' (from M.E. shirreve, O.E. scīrgerēfa).
68. Long $u$ : corresponds to:
(1) O.I. ú: bru:d' ‘animal’ M.I. brút, brúit, du:hiç ‘country, region, parish' M.I. dúthaig, dũ:n 'heap; broch, fort' O.I. dún, gLũ: $N^{\prime}$ 'knee’ O.I. glún, ku: ‘dog’ O.I. cú, ku:L ‘back side; bread crust’ O.I. cúl, Lu:b 'bent' (pret.) M.I. pres. lúpaim, smũ:d' 'drizzle' cp. M.I. smútcheó 'cloud of
 smúr, su:l 'eye' O.I. súil, su: $\int d^{\prime}$ 'flail' O.I. súist, ũ: (nasal!) 'udder' cp. Corm. uth Mod.I. úth, u:r 'new' M.I. úr, u: $\partial$ 'earth filling the space between the outer and inner drymasonry walls of an old-fashioned house' Corm. ur, uir (gl. talam). Here may also be mentioned ku: 'condition, state' M.I. cúis O.I. cáu(i)s.
(2) O.I. íu: çu:l lenited gen. of $k \neq L$ 'music' O.I. cíuil, d'ũ:max ‘angry' cp. perhaps M.I. díumus 'pride’, díumsach ‘proud’, N'ã:L ‘clouds’ O.I. níuil, fu:l ‘sails’ O.I. síuil.
(3) O.I. $\ddot{\boldsymbol{o}}$ (Pedersen § 238) in u:Rni 'prayer, to pray' O.I. irnigde, ernigde.
(4) O.N. ú: kru:b 'crouch!’ O.N. krjúpa, krúpa (see Marstrander, Bidrag p. 40), Ru:-an 'pile of three or four peats put on end to dry' and Ru:- $\partial \gamma$ 'to pile the peats in this manner'
ג O.N. hrúga, hrúfa 'pile, heap' (note that Ru-a 'promontory' has short $u$; in Bernera this latter word is $[R U:-a \gamma]$, and

Borgstrom derives it too from O.N. hrúga, hrúfa), Lox sgu:davat O.N. Skútavatn.
(5) O.N. ý in $\int d^{\prime} u: \delta$ 'rudder' O.N. stýri; O.N. ví [wi:] in the village and parish name u:ǵ O.N. Vík.
(6) Examples of $u$ : in loans from E.: bu:Rn 'fresh water' Sc. burn, du:baL't' ‘double’, ku:bað 'cooper', ku:Rstaðan 'curtains', fu:dar 'gunpowder', fu:kar 'sugar', tu:r 'tower'.
$u \boldsymbol{u}$.
69. $u$ is a vowel of varying timbre and articulation. The articulatory features common to all its allophones may be summarized in the formula "central to back, high to higher mid, unrounded". It has a variety of articulations within this range. When short, it is rather advanced (lower high-central) in connection with palatals, especially between $t$ and a palatal and
 [hurk] 'understood'; this allophone is also found between $r$ and $h$ in $\left[r u u^{-h}\right]$ 'ran'. Its auditory effect is comparable to that of Russian bl in быстро 'fast'. A slightly less advanced variety is found in words like $[u f / k]$ 'rain', $\left[p^{‘} \partial u g i f\right]$ 'trousers', [suððùj] 'to court', [huc $\left.{ }^{\ell} t^{\prime}\right]$ 'fell', [suj] 'sit down!', [ujan] 'eggs', [guja] 'to swear', [d $\left.\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a\right]$ 'man', [ $\left.\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g\right]$ 'window'. This sound type seems to have all its features in common with $[\dot{u}]$ except for the lip-rounding of the latter; the auditory impression is similar to that of $[\dot{u}]$, especially if a $j$ follows: [guija] sounds almost as [gùja] (but there can be no confusion between phonemes, as the phoneme $u$ is represented in this position not by [ $\dot{u}]$ but by the entirely different-sounding [ $U]$ ). I have not distinguished this allophone in my phonetic notation from the "normal" variant, lower high-back unrounded [ $u$ ], which is found in most other positions: [urù̀baL] 'tail', [t'umuùnay] 'testament', [t'uruus] "journey; time’. The description lower high-back unrounded also holds for the most frequent allophone of long ur:, as found in [u:st] 'old', [u: $]$ ] 'age', [k'u:ra] 'sheep', [gu:] 'wind', [u:dram] ${ }^{`}$ light (not heavy)’, [fu:var] 'cutting edge', [ $t$ 'u:v] 'side’, [sku: $L^{\prime} t$ 'วx $]$
'spreading'. Finally, the phoneme $u$ has some retracted and lowered variants [u*], [uv ], [uw ], used both for long and short $u$ in contact with $N, L$, and $R$ : [nas 'Luì-wi ], [nas 'Luei-ə] 'smaller', [Lưrù̀'moxk] 'naked', [Ru'xk] 'form, looks', [sLũ̃r $\left.N^{\prime} \partial \gamma\right]$ 'sur-
 is not always easy to distinguish from allophones of the phoneme $a$; in the word for 'glue' my notations show hesitation between [gLus:] and [ $\left.g L_{8:}:\right] . N, L$, and $R$ may influence $u$ even if the contact is not immediate: $\left[u^{P}: d \partial N\right],\left[u^{P}: d N\right]$ 'face', [su $\left.{ }^{\curvearrowright}:-\partial L\right]$ 'world'. A curious diphthongal sound is found between $L$ and $\gamma$ in [Laf $\gamma$ ] 'calf'; this sound must be regarded as a further allophone of $u$ (it cannot be identified with any other diphthong, and it seems to be in free variation with $u^{>}$: in this particular position).

The distribution of $u$ shows several interesting features. Both long and short $u$ are found before palatals, non-palatals, and neutrals, but in the position after palatals they are rare, the only occurrences in my material being t'umù̀na $\gamma$ 'testament', t'urùmaxar 'to dry', pðurğif 'trousers', bjuissemad' (also biRsamad') 'balance', and d'u:La 'to revenge'. $u$ is hardly ever found between two palatals.

There are some limitations to the distribution of $u m$ in connection with nasality. Short $u i$ occurs before $m$ (in trumùçaN 'dizzy' and t'umù̀nay 'testament') and frequently before $N^{\prime}$, in which latter case it is always nasal (diü $N^{\prime} \partial ~ ' m a n ', \tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$ 'window' etc.); it is independently nasal in krũj 'a small white worm', but it cannot be preceded by a nasal consonant. Long $u$ : is never nasal and does not occur in immediate contact with nasal consonants.
70. Short u corresponds to:
(1) O.I. u before a palatal or $\mathbf{r}$ : dujja 'black' (gen.f.) O.I. dub(a)e, dũ̃N'z 'man' O.I. du(i)ne, guja 'to wish; swear' O.I. guide, hut' 'fell' (pret.) M.I. ro'thuit, krũj 'small white worm' M.I. cruim, (a) 'xruj 'of the cattle' cp. M.I. nom. pl. cruid, $k r \tilde{u} N^{\prime} a x a \gamma$ 'to gather' M.I. cruinnechad, 0 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
suija, suj 'to sit' O.I. suide, suøđùj 'to court, woo' M.I. suirge, tuL'a $\gamma$ 'more' M.I. tuilled 'addition', turur 'drought, dry weather' M.I. turud, turus 'journey; time' M.I. turus, ufǵ(a) 'rain' (occasionally also 'water') O.I. usce 'water'.
(2) O.I. i before a non-palatal constant: Ruxg 'form, looks, appearance' O.I. richt, t'umùna $\gamma$ 'testament' cp. O.I. timne 'injunction', t'urùmaxa $\begin{gathered}\text { 'to dry' cp. O.I. co }\end{gathered}$ thírmaigid ( $\mathrm{Ml} 44^{\mathrm{d}}$ ) and Mod.I. tiormughadh.
(3) O.I. o in a few cases: sLũu $N^{\prime} \partial \gamma$ 'surname' M.I. sloinded, slondud, Luufǵi 'will burn' M.I. loscid, Lausgay (also Lasgar) 'to burn' O.I. loscud, Lurù̀maxg 'naked' M.I. lomnocht, trumù̀çaN 'dizzy' cp. Mod.I. troim-cheannach.
(4) O.I. ö (Pedersen § 238): nas 'Luu-u, nas 'Luu-a 'smaller' O.I. laugu, lugu, laigiu, urrùxar 'a shot' M.I. aurchor, urchor, erchor, irchor; urùbaL 'tail' is only attested as erball in M.I. but may have had ö.

In Norse loans, the phoneme $u$ is rare. It represents O.N. initial vi- [wi-] in $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$ 'window' O.N. vindauga; the village name grumù̀ fadar is probably O.N. Gromssetr, see VL p. 397.

Loans from E.: pðugif 'trousers' E. breeks, breeches, bruf 'brush'.
71. Long $u$ : corresponds to:
(i) The O.I. diphthong aí áe oí óe: dur:r 'dear, expensive' O.I. doír, fru: $x$ 'heather' M.I. fráech, fu:var 'cutting edge' O.I. fáebor, guu: ‘wind’ O.I. gaíth, gu:L 'love’ M.I. gáel, ku:L 'narrow' O.I. coíl, ku:Lanan 'guts' M.I. sg. cóilán, ku:rə 'sheep' O.I. cáera, Lu: $\gamma$ 'calf’ M.I. lóeg, $L u: x$ ‘hero' O.I. laích, sguu:lay 'to spread' and sgur:Lt'əx 'spreading of clothes for bleaching' cp. M.I. scáilim, su:r 'joiner' and 'free; cheap' both M.I. sóer, sáer, sur:vaL and su:-aL 'world' O.I. saígul, tu:v 'side' O.I. toíb, w: 'age' O.I. aís.
(2) O.I. e, especially in initial position: u:dax 'clothing’ O.I. étach, u:dəN 'face' O.I. étan, w:gifǵ 'bad look' M.I. écosc 'appearance', u:dram 'light (not heavy)' O.I. étromm, and other words with the prefix O.I. é-: u:d'ənəx 'leaky' (cp. d'ĩanax 'tight'), 'u:, koLax 'unlikely' (cp. koLax 'similar, likely'). Also after $f$ in fu:di 'may, can' M.I. fétaim.
$u:$ is further found in $d^{\prime} u: L a \gamma$ 'to revenge' cp. O.I. dígal 'vengeance', sLuu:d 'stretch!', sLuu:dax 'slow' cp. Mod.I. slaodaim 'I drag, trail' and slaodach 'drooping; sliding; lazy', tu:g 'a bruise, as on laminated metal' (origin doubtful).
72. a may be described as a mid-back to mid-central vowel. It is generally unrounded, but may occasionally be slightly rounded (in which case it is probably also somewhat advanced) in contact with labials. Its most frequent phonetic value is [8], mid-back unrounded. This allophone is used practically always when the vowel is long, and also usually when it is short. For acoustic effect, it may be compared to the vowel of E. burn (Southern E. pronunciation), but to my ear it resembles far more a normal Norwegian [ $\sigma$ ] as in søt 'sweet', in spite of the fundamental difference in articulation (Norwegian [ $\sigma$ ] is a front rounded vowel). It does not so much resemble the French [ $\sigma$ ] of peu or the German [ $\sigma$ ] of könig, where the stronger lip-rounding causes a considerable difference in timbre. An advanced and lowered variety [ $n$ ], very similar to E. a in cut, is often heard before $s$ and $n$, sometimes also before other consonants: [faskLa $]$ 'to open', [ãnan] or [ñṇ̃] 'one', [bãNtal] 'bundle', [gad'] 'to steal', [gal] 'to boil', [snLad] 'bright'. In all these cases, [s] is heard as well.

In some words there is overlapping between a and $e$ : hab and heb 'had nearly', agLif and egLif 'church', af 'd'ə-i and af ' ${ }_{k}^{\prime} e-i$ 'after'.
$a$ is found before and after palatals, neutrals, and non$6^{*}$
palatals, but never between two palatals. When long, it is only rarely preceded by a palatal.

Short a is very seldom nasal, even in contact with nasal

 'ant'. Long a:, on the other hand, is nearly always nasal in contact with a nasal constant; I have only one certain exception from this rule, viz. tra:n 'corn-crake' (as opposed to e.g. Rz̃:n 'field, patch of land', 'da: 'rã:n 'two fields'). Independently nasal $a$ is found e.g. in kž:l 'agreeable; to like'.
73. Short a corresponds to:
(1) O.I. a, $\mathbf{e}$, and $\mathbf{o}$ before fricative $\mathbf{d}$ and $\mathbf{g}$ (whether the fricative has been preserved or not): a-aLtranas 'adultery' O.I. adaltras, $\partial-\partial \partial k ' h o r n ' ~ M . I . ~ a d a r e, ~ a \gamma ~ ' h e i f e r ' ~ M . I . ~$ ag, af 'd'ə-i, a d'z-i'after' O.I. in-degaid, eठ 'f $\partial \gamma$ 'throughout, all over' M.I. ed 'space of time; extent of length', foriN' 'some, somebody' M.I. fedan 'party, team', ford'on 'patience' O.I. fodaitiu, favar 'autumn' M.I. fogmar, fro-ark 'eye-sight' M.I. rodare, $k L a-\partial x$ 'to dig' M.I. pres. cladaim, claidim, La-ar 'hoof' M.I. ladar, La-ay 'to melt' O.I. legad, $L a-i f$ 'to cure' M.I. leges, fay, hay 'yes' O.I. is ed, $t_{z-a \gamma}$ 'to choose' O.I. togu. Also in ayas 'and', where $\gamma$ corresponds to an O.I. occlusive (ocus).
(2) O.I. a, o (frequently) and e (occasionally) before palatals: blad'al 'sly, slyly begging', blad'əдz 'sly person' cp. Mod.I. bleideamhail, bleidire, d'alるy 'to warp' cp. O.I. delb, Mod.I. deilbh, gad' 'to steal' M.I. gait, garid' 'short' M.I. ga(i)rit, gədasan 'conveniences' (only recorded in the pl.) cp. M.I. gaire 'proximity', gəðд̀m 'to crow' M.I. gairm, gəđд̀man 'indigo dye' goirmean, $\check{y}^{2}$ (also jo $^{\prime}$ ) 'will get' $<$ *gheibh (O.I. 'gaib), kaLa 'wood, forest' M.I. coill, caill, kaLag 'a kind of mussel' Irish coilleóg (O'Reilly), $k \partial_{\partial} d^{\prime} f(\partial), k \not \partial \partial d^{\prime} f i N^{\prime}$ 'to believe' O.I. pres. cretid, $x_{\partial} N^{\prime} i c ̧$ 'met' and kaN'u 'a meeting' cp. M.I. coinne 'meeting', Lat'
'rotten, decayed' cp. M.I. lobaim 'decay', sgaLt' (pret.), sgəLt'a (inf.) 'split, cut open' M.I. pres. scoiltim, saLað 'bright' ep. Mod.I. soiléir, taj and ta 'house' O.I. dat. taig, tadà 'bulls' M.I. tairb, traj 'foot' (pl. both trajan and trajan) O.I. traig, traf 'a while' cp. perhaps Early Mod.I. treise 'three days, triduum' (Dinneen).
(3) O.I. $\mathbf{o}, \mathbf{u}$, and $\mathbf{e}$ before a non-palatal other than fricative $\mathbf{d}$ or $\mathbf{g}$ in the following cases: agLif (and egLif) 'church' O.I. ecl(a)is, fasgal 'open!' M.I. pres. oslaicim, fragad 'answer!' M.I. frec(c)raim, g才zs 'speed' (heard in the expression 'gдas 'oRsd 'hurry up!') cp. M.I. gressim 'I urge on, stimulate', koNgi-on (pl. form, has apparently no sg.) 'medicine(s), medicament' M.I. congnad 'a helping', 'KaǸ̀,xrãjon 'ribs supporting thwarts in a boat' Dwelly ceann-chnagan, mərə̀xay man's name (anglicized Murdo or Murdoch) Early I. Murchad, mjag 'whey' O.I. medg, ${ }_{p o \mathrm{Ngol}}$ (also poNgal) 'prompt, punctual' cp. M.I. ponc 'punctum', fə̆nว̃’xas 'story; to chat' O.I. senchas, 'శวัnว̃''xaLəx 'old woman' sean-chailleach, '/วัn'u:dax 'old clothing' sean-aodach, tabifd' 'accident' Mod.I. tubaiste, t'agasg 'to preach' M.I. tecosc, l'agvax 'doubtful', ga ' $N$ 't'agu 'without doubt' O.I. tecmang 'chance'.

Note also ãnã $x i N^{\prime}$ 'brain' O.I. inchinn, ãnan 'one' cp. O.I. oín, óen.
(4) Norse loans: $f_{-2 l} l$ 'ford' O.N. acc. va đil, Lay 'law' O.N. $\mathrm{l}_{\mathrm{Qg}}$, sgəдд̀ pl. of sgaràv 'cormorant' O.N. acc. skarf.
(5) Various E. phonemes: bas 'bus', blafigay 'to blush', dal 'gloomy' E. dull, falar 'funnel' E. filler, agaLax 'ugly', alasdar 'overcoat' E. ulster, kaRlax 'curly', kavriğay 'to cover', klab 'a haircut' E. clip (?), klavar 'fast, quick' E. clever, pjoRna 'reel (of thread)' Sc. pirn, Rabar 'rubber', faдə̀vafax 'servant'
(probably E. service plus G. -ach), tona 'tin', traǵa 'trick', t'ayad 'tether'.
74. Long a: corresponds to:
(1) O.I. short a and o before a consonant cluster whose first member was fricative $\mathbf{d}$ or $\mathbf{g}$ : a:braN 'ankle’ O.I. odbrann, a:var 'cause' O.I. adbar, fa:Lam 'learning', fa:Lamiç 'scholar' O.I. foglaim(m), La:rən 'hoofs' ladhran (pl. of La-ar M.I. ladar), tra:n 'corn-crake' $<$ *traghn--, cp. Mod.I. traghan, troghan, and traona.
(2) O.I. aí áe oí óe in contact with a nasal consonant: dõ: $N^{\prime} a$ 'men' O.I. doíni, fã: $N^{\prime}$ 'crazy' and fã: $N$ 'as 'trifle' cp. M.I. fáen (Windisch) and O'Reilly faon 'void, empty, feeble', 'õ: 'dũ̃̃N'ว 'one man' O.I. oín, óen, ã:nranax 'lonely' O.I. oín-, óen-, kż:l 'agreeable, to like' M.I. coém (with final $l$ from the preposition $l e$ which usually follows: $s$ ' $k a z a l$ lam 'sgadan 'I like herring', 'Nkã:l let 'sgadan 'do you like herring?'; hence: $x a$ 'xã:l 'no', xa 'xã:l $u$ a 'you don't like it'), mă:l 'bald; forehcad' O.I. máel 'baldness', Nã: $v$ 'holy' O.I. noíb, Rã:n ‘field, patch of land' cp. M.I. roe 'field, plain'.
(3) Various other O.I. sounds: bja:La 'English language' O.I. bélre, bérle 'language', smã: $N^{\prime} \partial x \partial \gamma$ 'to think' cp. M.I. smuaintiugud, 'fã:'yiLz 'bachelor' and 'fã:'nĩ-un 'old maid' cp. O.I. sen 'old'.
(4) Norse loans: Ra:-дL (non-nasal a:) a man's name O.N. ace. Regnvald, Rã:niL't a woman's name O.N. ace. Ragnhildi.
(5) sNã:fan 'snufl' is probably from E. sneezing in "sneezing powder".

Words of obscure origin: dra: 'stretch!' (reminds one very much of O.N. draga 'to pull, draw', but the vowel would not normally be lengthened here), mã:rax 'mussel, shellfish' cp. Mod.I. maorach, Ra:daN' 'timber-worms' cp. Mod.I. réadán, tã:m 'pour!' (it is tempting to associate this word with O.N. tóma 'to empty', but the resemblance between the two can hardly be more than coincidental).

## Diphthongs.

$a i$.
75. ai is usually pronounced [ai], with the more advanced allophone of $a$. Its auditory effect is not unlike that of the $E$. diphthong of sky, why, etc., but it rises higher, ending in a narrow high-front $[i]$, not $[I]$ as in E .
$a i$ is chiefly found before palatal and neutral consonants. Before non-palatals, I have found it only in ãũna gen. sg., ãũniçan nom. pl. of ãviN' 'river', and in ãuret' 'strife, disagreement'. ai is never preceded by a palatal except in recent loans like laibrari 'library'. ai is always nasal in contact with a nasal consonant, and is often independently nasal.
76. ai corresponds to O.I. a or $\mathbf{o}$ in certain positions:
(1) Before a final or preconsonantal non-lenited palatal nasal or lateral (the nasal has been lost in several cases): ã̃lon pl. of $\tilde{a} j \partial L$ 'angel’ cp. O.I. acc. pl. aingliu, bã̃ $/(a)$ gen. of bãnif 'wedding' M.I. baindse, brã̃̃N' 'belly' O.I. acc. broinn, kã̃Lad 'candlestick' cp. M.I. caindel 'candle' and Early Mod.I. caindleóir, kã̃N't' 'speech' M.I. caint, Rã̃̃N' 'to divide, share' M.I. dat. raind, roinn, saiL 'fat, fatness' M.I. saill, saiL't' 'salt' (adj.) M.I. saillte.
(2) Before a preconsonantal palatal fricative, now disappeared or rather absorbed by the diphthong: ã̃̃na gen. sg. and ã̃niçon pl. of ãviN' 'river', cp. O.I. dat. pl. aibnib, ãũret' ( $-t^{\prime}$ sic) 'strife, disagreement' cp. M.I. a mréid, rã̃̃N' 'did, made $<{ }^{*}$ do-roigni, O.I. do‘rigni (see Borgstrøm, DOH p. 38), sNã̃̃m 'a knot; to tie' M.I. snáidm. Rã̃̃ðəxg 'fatness' seems to represent an older *remrecht, cp. O.I. remur Lb. Rãvar 'thick, fat'. An irregular development is found in kLaiç gen. of kLax 'stone', which I believe I have heard besides the regular kLaç, M.I. cloiche.
(3) Before a final or intervocalic palatal fricative in raiv to

ไ them' O.I. doaib, dóib, duaib, doib, and Lããv(a) gen. of Lã:v 'hand' O.I. acc. láim and gen. lámae.

The etymology of kLã̃̃van 'doorlatch' is uncertain; cp. Mod.I. claibín, claimpín 'bolt for a door'. fããN' is often heard for fajjiN' 'to get'.

Loans: fã̃̃̃N'g'fank' (from Scots), sdrã̃̃fað 'stranger', tãĩ $N^{\prime} g$ g 'thanks'.

$$
e i .
$$

77. The symbol $e i$ gives a fairly good idea of the pronunciation of this diphthong. It resembles the vowel of E. vain, especially as pronounced in General American, $\left[e_{I}\right]$, but it differs from this in that the second element is higher. Also, the first element is often a somewhat retracted [ $e^{\bullet}$ ]. In the speech of some individuals it is difficult to hear the difference between $\left[p^{c} \widetilde{e^{\sim}} \bar{\imath} N^{\prime} d^{\prime}\right]$ 'pint' and [ $\left.p^{〔} \mathfrak{a} \tilde{L} N^{\prime} d^{\prime}\right]$ 'pounds', and I am not sure that all speakers distinguish between the two-in other words, there is a possibility that some speakers have no phonemic distinction between ei and ai.
$e i$ is very limited in its distribution, occurring only before $N^{\prime}$ and $L$. It may be preceded by a palatal or neutral, never by a non-palatal. It is always nasal in contact with a nasal conconant and may also be independently nasal.
78. ei corresponds to O.I.e or i before final or preconsonantal non-lenited palatal $n$ or $\mathbf{1}$ : bẽ̃̃ $N^{\prime}$ 'mountain' M.I. dat. beind,
 (ultimately < Lat. intentio), g'êẽN' (and pl. ǵêĩN'd'an) 'wedge' M.I. geind, glẽ̃̃N' 'valleys' glinn, gдẽ̃̃ $N$ ' 'smart, nice, well behaved' M.I. grind, grinn, heiL' '(re)turned' (pret.) thill, Kẽ̃̃̃' 'head' (gen.) M.I. cind, Kẽ̃̃N'ox and KétĩN'd'ox 'certain, sure' M.I. cinntech, fễ̃ $N^{\prime}$ 'to sing' cp. O.I. sennid 'plays', $t^{\prime} \tilde{e} \tilde{N} N^{\prime}$ 'ill, sick' M.I. tind, vễL 'destroyed' (pret.) cp. M.I. pres. millim.

Loans: bẽ̃̃N'g'g 'bench' (Sc. bink), eiLt'aðan 'elders' (of congregation), pẽ̃̃ $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ 'pint', to 'fẽ̃̃ $N$ ' $\int$ 'pub' ("change-house').

## $a i$.

79. This diphthong has many variants, which, however, are not widely dissimilar. $[\partial i],[\Delta i],[n i]$, and [øi] resemble acoustically
the Norwegian diphthong oy; the last-mentioned allophone has a weak lip-rounding. These variants are used indiscriminately in all positions. After labials, velars, $N, R, r, s$ and initially they are more often than not replaced by $[\leadsto i]$ or $[u \sim i]$, which have a "hollower" sound that resembles that of ui, described below. Examples: [buriL] 'thick rope' (gen.), $\left[f f^{\circ} \times i v\right]$ 'from you' (pl.), [guvi] 'wind' (gen.), [ $\left.k^{‘} u u^{\wedge} i l d\right]$ 'wheel', [xuri] 'never',
 'small coal-fish', [uri-al] 'pleasant', [uvi-ifd'] 'Uist'.
ai does not normally occur after palatals, except possibly in the speech of persons tending to confuse $\partial i$ and $e i$ (see under ei, above). Exceptions are lã̃̃' 'with us', laiv 'with you' (pl.), which always have $\partial i$. ai may be followed by a palatal or neutral or else by $n$ or $\gamma$, occasionally also by $d$ and $t$ (mostly in recent loans). $\partial i$ is nearly always nasal in contact with nasal consonants; only daimon 'diamond' which occurs several times in my material, has always non-nasal si. ai may be independently nasal.
80. ai corresponds to:
(1) O.I. u or o before a final or preconsonantal non-lenited palatal 1, $\mathbf{n}$, or $\mathbf{m}$ : baiL' 'thick rope' (gen.) O.I. baill, boill, drã̃m 'back' O.I. druimm, kaiLt'an 'woods’ M.I. dat. pl. cailtib, coilltib, t'ĩN'วs kãı̃m 'diarrhoea' (lit. 'illness of chest or bowels') cp. M.I. cuimm nom. pl. of comm 'waist, trunk', kLãiN'd'an 'to hear' cp. M.I. cluinsin, krã̃N' ‘round' M.I. cruind, mã̃̃d'ar, mã̃̃N'd'ar 'people, inhabitants' O.I. muinter 'familia', mãũL’ 'mill' (gen.) < 'muilne cp. M.I. muilind, mãiLað 'miller' cp. Mod.I. muilneoir, sãım 'regard, esteem' cp. Mod.I. suim 'sum; regard', taiL' 'holes' tuill.
(2) O.I. a, o, or $\mathbf{u}$ followed by a preconsonantal palatal fricative: dว̃ĩN'a 'depth' M.I. doimne, aiç(a) (usually non-nasal ai, contrary to most other Hebridean dialects) 'night' O.I. dat. aidchi, faïa and fai 'to beg' O.I. foigde, gãı̃na 'smiths' - goibhne (sg. go-o, go-a), gãz̃na 'yearling calves' gaimhne (sg. gãviN'), kãĩn(a) 'memory' O.I. cuimne, kã̃nal 'hos-
pitable' and kãĩnas 'hospitality' cp. O.I. coibnius 'kinship', $x a i$ 'ever' (combines with negative $x a$ to render 'never') M.I. caidche, chaidche 'till night; ever', said'a才 'soldier' M.I. saigteoir (Lat. sagittarius), saivar 'wealthy' and saivaras, saivras 'wealth' cp. M.I. saidbir, saidbre, taif(a) 'ghost' cp. O.I. taidbsiu 'to show'.
(3) O.I. aí áe oí óe followed by a palatal fricative: ai-əl and ai-al 'pleasant' cp. O.I. oíph M.I. áeb 'appearance, beauty' (Mod.I. aoibheamhail), дi-əxg 'accommodation, lodging' cp. O.I. oígi 'guest' and M.I. óigedacht 'hospitality', goi 'wind' (gen.) M.I. gáithe, kraiv(a) 'tree' (gen.) cp. M.I. nom. cróeb, cráeb, Nãũan 'baby' cp. O.I. noídiu and noídenán.
(4) O.I. i in rã̃̃N' 'to us', räu 'to you' (pl.), lã̃ $N$ ' 'with us', laiv 'with you' (pl.), O.I. frinn, frib, linn, lib.
(5) Other O.I. sounds and combinations: $f \tilde{\partial} \tilde{N} N^{\prime}, ~ ข \tilde{a} \tilde{\imath} N^{\prime}$ 'from us' O.I. úain(n), faiv 'from you' (pl.) O.I. úaib, $\gamma_{a} i N^{\prime}$ 'to us' O.I. dún(n), 'hã̃ 'd'iag 'eleven' O.I. a oín dé(e)c, krai 'horseshoe' cp. Mod.I. crudh, Nã $\mathfrak{\gamma} \gamma$ 'nine' O.I. noí, (a) 'RoiJ 'last night' M.I. irair.
(6) $a i$ is not frequent in Norse loans. It represents O.N. ei or rather the whole combination eio in $\partial i$ 'a narrow passage between two lochs' O.N. eio 'isthmus'. ai-ifd' 'Uist' is called Ívist in the Norse sagas; the modern form may have developed from the Norse name, even if-as is not improbable -the latter is a transformation of some pre-Norse name. $s d r \tilde{a} i \gamma \gamma$ 'string', M.I. sreng, is a loan from O.N. (acc.) streng, according to Marstrander, Bidrag p. 22.
bait'ag 'angleworm' comes ultimately from O.N. beita 'bait' but has probably passed through English. The same goes for saijan 'young coal-fish, saithe' O.N. acc. seið.
(7) E. loans: daimon 'diamond', fãina 'fine, thin' (as e.g. china ware), kaila 'wheel; spinning wheel', mã̃̃d'ə $N$ 'maid, bride', pã̃ f an 'poison', Raidiğar 'to ride', sdair(a) 'staircase', tait 'tight', trã̃ $f a r$ 'plate' (trencher).

## ui.

81. $u i$ is always pronounced with one of the retracted varieties of $u$. [ $\left.u^{>i}\right]$ is used after $m,[U i]$ elsewhere. $u i$ is met with only in a few words, in all of which it is preceded by $L$ or $m$. It is nasal in contact with a nasal consonant and may be independently nasal.
82. ui corresponds to:
(1) O.I. aí áe oí óe before a palatal fricative: Lui (and pl. Luihan) 'hymn' O.I. loíd, Lui 'calf' (gen.) M.I. loíg, mũ̃̃əə 'to threaten' cp. M.I. máidim Mod.I. maoidhim 'I boast'.
(2) O.I. u before certain palatals: kL $\tilde{n} \tilde{l}$ 'wool' and kLã̆d'zx 'down' cp. M.I. clú(i)m 'down', mũ̃ 'mane' M.I. dat. muing.
83. $a u$ has two sets of allophones: (a) $[a U],[a U]$, and (b) $[a u],[\propto u],[\propto u]$. The (a) variants resemble somewhat the E. vowel of town (Southern E. or General American pronunciation); they are used in the immediate neighbourhood of $N, L$, and $R$ : [gã̃̃N] 'scarce', [k'aUL] 'to lose', [hịeUL] 'looked', [bããRi] 'queen', [Rã $\widetilde{U}_{s a x a \gamma] ~ ' t o ~ s e a r c h ' . ~ A l s o ~ w h e n ~ n a s a l ~ b e f o r e ~} d$, as in [brã̃̃ti] (phonemically brãũdi) 'brandy'. The (b) variants are used in all other positions. They all resemble Norwegian $\partial u$ as in draum 'dream' or the diphthong of E. town, crowd as very commonly pronounced by Scottish speakers of Standard English.
 wry', [ãũm] 'time', [K'ãũurifk] 'bareheaded'. Note variations like $[R a ̃ 0$ © saxa $]$ 'to search' - [rãũsiç] 'searched'.

The diphthong $a u$ is not very frequent outside of the position before $m, N$, and $L$. It may be preceded by palatals, neutrals, and non-palatals. It is nearly always nasal whether or not a nasal consonant is present, except before $L$ where it may also be non-nasal, and in recent loans from E., as kraud 'crowd'. 84. au corresponds to O.I. a or e followed by non-lenited,
non-palatal final or preconsonantal $\mathbf{1}, \mathbf{n}$ (nd), $\mathbf{m}$, or by lenited preconsonantal m: $\mathfrak{a} \tilde{u} m$ 'time' M.I. a mm, $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ 'in him, in it' O.I. and, auran 'song' M.I. amrán (the nasality of the vowel has been lost), bauL 'thick rope' O.I. ball 'limb, member', bãũNtrax 'widow' M.I. ban-trebthach, bããRi 'queen' banrìgh, gauLtiN' 'to promise' M.I. pres. gellaim, ǵãuray 'winter' M.I.gemred, kãũm 'crooked, wry' O.I. camm, kLããN 'children' O.I. cland, Kã̃̃N 'head' O.I. cenn, Kãũrifǵ 'bare-headed' ceannrùisgte, Nã̃ü 'over here' O.I. anall, sã̃̃Ndax 'ambitious' M.I. santach, sanntach, sã̃urə $\gamma$ 'summer' M.I. samrad, fauL ‘look!' cp. M.I. pres. sellaim.

In Norse loans, au corresponds to O.N. a under similar conditions: Rãũsaxay 'to search, ransack' O.N. rannsaka, Lax sãũNdavat O.N. S and(a)vatn. Noteworthy is $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} L a j$, a man's name, O.N. Áleifr. The modern form does not correspond well with the classical O.N. spelling (although the initial á was undoubtedly nasal), but is quite consistent with the M.I. renderings Amlaiph, Mintaeib, etc. (see Marstrander, Bidrag p. 61). It seems to have developed from a pre-literary O.N. form ${ }^{*} \mathrm{~A}^{n}$ laif (acc.), where the superscript ${ }^{n}$ represents a disappearing but yet perceptible nasal consonant
$a u$ also occurs in E. loans: brãũdi 'brandy', dã̃̃s 'dance', ǵãũlag 'crowbar’ (ultimately corresponding to O.E. gafeloc 'spear'), LãũNtad 'lantern'.

эu.
85. Like $a u$, this diphthong has allophones with different types of $u$. $[o U]$ may be compared to the diphthong of tone, hole as pronounced by most American speakers, but is more clearly diphthongal because the first element is more open or lower. This allophone is used before $N$ and $L:[d \widetilde{0} N]$ 'dark brown', [ $p \check{5} \widetilde{U} N t]$ 'pound' (weight), [d's̃ $\widetilde{L} t a \gamma]$ 'to refuse'. In most other positions, we find a sound type that I have transcribed more or less indiscriminately by $[\rho \sim u], o<u]$, and $[\omega u]$. It resembles the diphthong of E. tone, hole as pronounced by educated speakers
especially from the south of England (Received Pronunciation) and also, to a certain degree, Norwegian $\partial u$ as in draum 'dream'. From this latter remark it will be understood that this allophone is rather similar to an allophone of the diphthong $a u$. The main difference is probably that the allophones of $o u$ are higher or more retracted or both. Examples of their use are [x̃̃ $\widetilde{u} m$ ] 'held',
 and $s$, the first component approaches the second in timbre, so that j$j \tilde{x u s i c}$ 'learnt' may occasionally sound almost as [ĩũ:siç] or [ $\left.\tilde{e}^{\sim} \sim u: s i c\right]$ ]. After $R$, the diphthong is represented by [ $\partial u^{*}$ ], an intermediate between [ $\jmath U$ ] and [ $\jmath \subset u$ ], as in [R̃̃ũ $m$ ] 'room'. Before $l$ and hiatus, the first component has a distinct $[\boldsymbol{\sigma}]$ or $\left[\boldsymbol{\theta}^{\circ}\right]$ quality: fiøoula $\gamma]$ 'kilt', $[L \sigma u-\partial s]$ '(Isle of) Lewis'.

The distribution of $\rho u$ is similar to that of $a u$. It has its greatest frequency before final or preconsonantal $m, N$, and $L$. Outside of the position before $L$, it is nearly always nasal; the only exception I have registered is dout 'doubt', which may be a mishearing for daut. (son Addendia p.373)
86. ou corresponds to O.I. $\mathbf{o}, \mathbf{u}$, or $\mathbf{i}$ followed by non-lenited, non-palatal final or preconsonantal $\mathbf{1}, \mathbf{n}$ (nd), $\mathbf{m}$ : bfũuN 'sole; foot of mountain' M.I. bond, $f_{0}$ 'çãũN ‘ago' cp. O.I. ar chinn, ar chiunn 'before', dãũN 'dark brown' M.I. dond, d'õũLta 'to refuse' O.I. díltud, jãũsaxay 'to learn, teach' cp. M.I. insaigid 'to visit, look for', jãũmbaxar 'to convert' cp. O.I. impúd 'turning', kãũNtraj 'neap-tide' M.I. contracht, loũm 'with me' O.I. li(u) mm, LõũN 'beer' O.I. lind 'a drink', Nõ̃̃̃L 'over there' (motion) O.I. innunn (with $L$ in analogy with the antonym $N a ̃ u ̃ L, ~ O . I . ~ a n a l l), ~ \tilde{u} \tilde{N} N t(\partial)$ 'in them' O.I. intiu, rãŭm 'to me' O.I. frimm, friumm, touL 'hole' M.I. toll, trãüm 'heavy' O.I. tróm, trom(m), t'õũNtay 'to turn' O.I. tintúth.

Similarly in loans from Norse and English: grãũN 'bottom' O.N. acc. grunn or M.E. grund, LõũN 'launching roller’ O.N. acc. hlunn, pãũNd 'pound' M.E. pund (note however $\tilde{u}: s$ 'ounce' M.E $\mathrm{y}_{\mathrm{y}}$ unce), Rร̃ũm 'room' M.E. roum, trãũmbad' 'trumpet'.

эи must have a completely different origin in fjoular 'kilt'
and Lou-as 'Lewis'. Of the former, I have seen no satisfactory etymology (it may be connected with the úanfebli of the Fled Bricrend); the latter probably reflects Ljódhús of the O.N. sagas, as $E_{\partial}-\partial s$ in the southern Hebridean dialects certainly does.

$$
L^{\prime}>:-\partial s, L^{\prime} e o:-\partial s
$$

87. ia is a diphthong beginning in a normal [i] and ending in a normal [a]. The variation between its allophones is slight. $i a$ is never found immediately followed by a palatal consonant. On the other hand, the preceding consonant, if any, is always a palatal or neutral. ia is always nasal when immediately preceded or followed by a nasal consonant.
88. ia corresponds normally to O.I. E before non-palatals: biaL 'mouth' O.I. bél 'lip', bðiag 'a lie' O.I. bréc, d'ĩãnu 'to do, make' O.I. dénum, d'iar 'drop' O.I. dér 'tear', fiaxiN' 'to try; to look' M.I. pres. féchaim, fiar 'grass' O.I. fér, fiasag ‘beard’ O.I. fés, fiasgan 'horse-mussel’ cp. Mod.I. féascán, ǵia $\gamma$ 'goose' O.I. géd, ǵiar 'sharp, sour' M.I. gér, gliasa $\gamma$ 'to sharpen' cp. M.I. glés 'tuning (of harp)', ĩãn 'bird' O.I. én, $k \not \partial i a ~ ' c l a y ' ~ O . I . ~ c r e ́, ~ L u ̂ a ̃ n ə ~ ' a ~ p l a i n ' ~ c p . ~ M o d . I . ~ l e ́ a n a, ~ m a ̃ a ̃ r ~$ 'finger' O.I. mér, Rĩãvax 'root' O.I. frém, fia 'six' O.I. sé, sg̊iaL 'story, rumour' O.I. scél.

I have not found early equivalents to the words mĩãLiç 'mewing; bleating' (Mod.I. miamhaoileadh), sǵtãval 'neighing; grunting' (Mod.I. sceamhghail 'barking'), and sdriahəRdiç 'sneezing' (Mod.I. sriath(f)artach, sraoth, etc.).
ia is not found very frequently in loans; it represents O.N. $\boldsymbol{x}$ in the mountain name triaLavaL O.N. Prælafjall.
ia.
89. iz has three principal allophones. [iz] ([iz]) is used in most cases; it is not dissimilar in sound to South-Eastern Norwegian [i:a] in words with Accent 2, e. g. [si:a] 'side', but the $[i]$ is shorter. Under special circumstances, we find $[\tilde{u} \tilde{u}]$ and $[i U]$. [ $\tilde{u} \tilde{u}]$ is found only before $n$ and only when the diphthong is nasal:
[Lĩũn] 'net', [fiũn] 'wine' (when non-nasal, the allophone used is [iz] even before $n$, as in [skion] 'knife'). The allophone [iU] is found (a) always before $x:[f i U x]$ 'debt; worth', $\left[k^{`} \delta i U x\right]$ 'end; dividing line' (exception: when $x$ belongs to a subsequent morpheme the allophone used is [ia], as in ['d'ia, xã̃n] 'oblivion', cp. kãũna 'memory'); (b) always before $N$ : [blĩ̃Na] 'year', [fî̃Ni] 'giant'; (c) before $L$, but only when nasal: [ $\left.N^{\prime} \hat{\imath} \widetilde{U} L\right]$ 'Neil', [ $m i ̃ 0 L]$ 'louse' (but [fiz $L]$ 'seed', $\left[K^{\prime} i z L\right]$ 'sense').
$i a$ is never immediately preceded by a non-palatal and never immediately followed by a palatal. It is usually but not always nasal in contact with a nasal consonant. It may be independently nasal as in fĩ̃v 'facial expression, gð̃̃̃v 'deed; effort'.
90. ia corresponds to:
(1) The O.I. diphthong ía: blĩãNa 'year' O.I. acc. dat. blía dnai, d'ia 'God' O.I. Día, d'iavaL 'devil' M.I. díabul, fia $\gamma$ 'deer' M.I. fíad, fiakiL 'tooth' O.I. fíacail, fiax 'debt; worth' O.I. fíach, fĩ̃Ni 'giant' cp. Mod.I. fiannaidhe 'warrior, Fennian', and O.I. fían 'band of roving warriors', iaRi 'to ask for, want' M.I. dat. íarraid, iəRuN 'iron' O.I. iarn, íarn, iasg 'fish' O.I. íasc, klia 'a harrow' M.I. clíath, kliav 'creel, hamper for peat etc.' O.I. clíab, KiaL 'sense' O.I. cíall, pĩ̃n 'pain' O.I. pían, RiaLa $\gamma$ 'to govern' cp. O.I. ríagol 'regula', Riasg 'peaty ground' cp. Corm. riasc 'morass', sǵiz 'wing' M.I. scíath, flizsid' 'thigh' M.I. slíasait.
(2) O.I. i before a non-palatal consonant: $d^{\prime}$ iavo $N^{\prime}$ 'idle' M.I. dí-máin, d'ĩãnax 'tight' cp. M.I. dín 'protection, shelter', 'd'ia, xãĩn 'oblivion; forgetfulness' M.I. dí-chumne, fiãn 'wine’ O.I. fín, g才ĩãv 'deed; effort' O.I. gním, iosaL 'low' O.I. ísel (the non-palatal $s$ probably comes from the antonym O.I. úasal Lb. uəsaL 'high'), y̌izm 'from me' O.I. dím, k才iax 'end; dividing line' O.I. crích, kðiasdal 'godly' cp. O.I. Críst 'Christ', Lĩãn 'a net' O.I. lín, Lizãna 'to fill;
' high tide' O.I. línad, mĩãL 'louse' O.I. míl 'animal', mĩวัs
'month' O.I. cas. obl. mís, mĩãrfaL' 'miracle' M.I. mírbail, fiaL 'seed' O.I. síl, fiaRi-əxg 'eternity' ep. O.I. sír 'long', M.I. also 'everlasting', fias 'down' O.I. sís, $\int N^{\prime}$ iã v 'to spin' M.I. sním.
(3) O.I. dissyllabic ia in biay 'food' O.I. bïad, (a) 'diav 'ever (in the past)' O.I. rïam 'before it', sǵian 'knife' O.I. scïan. The lack of nasality in (a) ' Jizv and sǵizn (as opposed to e. g. $g \not \partial \tilde{\partial} v$ and $L \tilde{a} \tilde{a} n$ ) reflects the original dissyllabicity: the nasalizing effect which the final $\dot{\mathbf{m}}$ and $\mathbf{n}$ may have had upon the immediately preceding, stressless a [o] did not extend beyond the syllabic limit, and when the two syllables were contracted to one, the non-nasality of the stressed vowel prevailed (otherwise Borgstrøm, DOH p. 43).
(4) O.I. é in Kizd 'hundred' O.I. cét, (a) 'çizd 'the first' O.I. cétn(a)e, and ka 'viad 'how much, how many' ep. O.I. mét, méit 'size, quantity'.
(5) Norse loans: ĩãəar a man's name, O.N. acc. Ívar (ínasal) or conceivably Ingvar, Yngvar; fĩaman 'rope, esp. one made of heather O.N. cas. obl. síma.
ua.
91. ua has the allophones $[\dot{u} a]$ and $[U a] .[U a]$ is used when the phoneme is nasal: [ $\widetilde{0} \tilde{a} n]$ 'lamb', [ $\widetilde{0} \tilde{a} \gamma a]$ 'cave', [N $\tilde{\tilde{a}} \tilde{s}$ ] 'up; down (toward speaker)'. [ $\dot{u} a]$ is the non-nasal variant: [t'üahanax] 'farmer'; in [su'ala] 'big wave' the first diphthongal component seemed to me somewhat more retracted. For the distribution and origin of this diphthong, see under ua, below.

иа
92. $u \boldsymbol{\partial}$ has the allophones $[\dot{u} \varnothing]$ and [ $\left.U \partial^{\curvearrowright}\right]$, where [ $\left.\partial^{\supset}\right]$ is a retracted and somewhat rounded element approaching [0]. The latter allophone is used whenever the diphthong is immediately preceded or followed by $L$ or $R:[R U \partial \gamma \gamma]$ 'light brown; reddish', $[s U \partial \curvearrowright R \partial x]$ 'trifling; insignificant', [LUəə $\gamma]$ 'to full', [gUə $L]$ 'coal'. In other positions, even before $x$, the allophone $[\dot{u} \ddot{\sigma}]$ is
found: [t' $\dot{u} \sigma]$ 'south', [grúgg] 'wig', [füøxk] 'a cold'. There is frequently variation between the two allophones within the paradigm: Ruairidh, a man's name (anglicised Roderick), is in the nominative $[R U a \curvearrowright \partial i]$, but in the genitive or vocative (with lenited initial)

 time, then'.

ид is apparently in complementary distribution with ua (see above), but we shall nevertheless regard the two as different phonemes, as their distribution cannot be described by a simple set of rules (see $\S 14,1$ ). ua is nasal in nearly all the recorded instances, while ua is nasal only in a very few words. Both are usually nasal in immediate contact with a nasal consonant; an exception is fuam 'sound, noise' which is expressly marked 'nonnasal" in my notes. ua, but apparently not $u$ a, may be independently nasal. Neither diphthong is ever preceded by a palatal consonant; ua is not infrequently followed by a palatal, which is only rarely the case with ua.
93. Both $u a$ and ua correspond to O.I. úa. ua has developed in connection with nasality, as in dũã̃n 'poem' M.I. duan,
 'wild man living in holes or caves' (derived from the preceding; Borgstrom's [fũa $\tilde{\gamma} \boldsymbol{c}^{\delta}$ '] 'a giant' is probably the Bernera version of the same word and not, as suggested in DOH p. 44, connected with MacBain's famhair and E.I. fomór, which is found in Lb. as favað 'wild man, giant'), ひ̃ăn 'lamb' O.I. úan; in $\tilde{u} a ̃ v a s a x$ 'terrible' M.I. úathbásach and tuahanox 'farmer' (connected with tua 'countryside' O.I. túath) it is difficult to detect any influence from nasal consonants, although the former has now a nasal diphthong.

On the other hand, nasality in the diphthong or adjoining consonants does not demand ua. ид is found in kи̃ãn 'ocean' M.I. cúan, büวิN' 'to harvest' M.I. búain, and regularly before non-lenited $m$ as in grũãman 'gloom, displeasure' cp. Mod.I. gruaim and fuam 'sound, noise' M.I. fúaimm. Further examples

7 - Norsk Tidskriift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
of ид are bruaç '(river) bank' M.I. brúach, fuar 'cold' O.I. úar, Һидд 'got' cp. O.I. fo' fúair, xuəLa 'heard' (pret.) O.I. -chúal(a)e, Lua 'ashes' O.I. lúaith, Lua $\gamma$ 'to waulk' cp. M.I. lúathaim 'ich bewege, treibe' (Wind.), sguab 'broom' M.I. scuap, truay 'lazy; poor, sad' O.I. tróg, trúag, tua 'north' O.I. túaid, túaith, tua 'countryside' cp. O.I. túath 'tribe, people', later meanings 'tenants; husbandry; country'.

## Consonants.

## Stops.

94. All stops are generally voiceless except in the initial clusters $m b$-, $N d$-, etc. It is possible that the unaspirated stops are occasionally voiced in contact with voiced consonants in medial position, but I have recorded no certain instance of this.

The distinction $b \sim p, d \sim t$, etc. is a distinction between nonaspirated and aspirated stops.
$b, d, d^{\prime}, g$, and $g$ are pronounced with less energy than for instance French $[p],[t]$, and $[k]$. They sound not unlike the unaspirated stops of Mandarin Chinese, and remind one very much of the mediae of Modern Icelandic. A similar kind of mediae is found in the writer's native dialect (Southwest Norwegian) and sporadically in other Norwegian dialects. In my field notes, I have distinguished between two degrees of energy in the unaspirated stops, the stronger symbolized by $\left[p, t, t^{\prime}, k, k\right]$ and the weaker by $\left[b, d, d^{\prime}, \dot{g}, g\right]$. The weaker degree is-rather un-expectedly-found in initial position ( $g \tilde{a} u \tilde{u} N[g \tilde{a} \widetilde{U} N]$ 'scarce') and after stressed vowels (Lag [Lag] 'weak'), while the stronger degree is found after stressless vowels as in fu:lag [fu:lak] 'sea-gull'. After $s$, the allophone used is the stronger one: [skaràv] 'cormorant'. An exception to the rule is $d$, which has the allophone [ $t$ ] even after stressed vowels: mãdiN' $\left[m a ̃ t^{\curvearrowright} i N^{\prime}\right]$ 'morning'.

The aspirated stops are $p, t, t^{\prime}, k$, and $k$. The aspiration follows an initial stop (postaspiration) and precedes a medial or final stop (preaspiration). Postaspiration consists, in principle,
of a voiceless interval with escape of breath between the explosion of the stop and the onset of voice in the following sound. Preaspiration is practically the inverse: a voiceless interval after the voiced part of a preceding vowel, or devoicing of a preceding voiced consonant, before the closure of the stop. Note that preaspiration implies a more complete devoicing of an ordinarily voiced consonant than does postaspiration: the $L$ of $\left[k^{c} L a x\right]$ is devoiced only in its first part, while the $L$ of $[f a L t]$ is completely devoiced. Initial aspirated stops are very energetically articulated, more so than in most varieties of English, cp. for instance the initial of tz̃unN 'wave' with that of E. tone. Devoicing of voiced consonants before occlusives generally takes place even before unaspirated stops, but this devoicing is only partial. An example: The [ $\eta$ ] of LaNgodor [Laŋgotor] 'a kind of seaweed' is voiceless only in its last part, while the [ $\eta$ ] of $b a N k(a)$ [bagk $(a)]$ is completely voiceless. The existence of such pairs as this leads us to reject, for Lb., Borgstrøm's statement for Be. (DOH pp. $57-60$ ) that the stops are "neutral with regard to the correlation of aspiration" after consonants. On the other hand, stops that follow an ordinarily voiceless consonant (where there can be no question of "devoicing") are always unaspirated stops $[p, t]$ etc., as the $[t]$ of $\left[k^{\prime} a b t a l\right]$ or [ $k^{\text {captal }] \text { 'chapter', [astar] 'distance'; }}$ here, there is no distinction between $b$ and $p, d$ and $t$, etc. Since there is no audible aspiration in these cases, we shall interpret the words mentioned as kabdel, asdar etc.

Examples of the phonemic interpretation of the phonetic features: (Aspirated) $\left[k^{〔} a h t\right]$ or $\left[k^{\prime} a^{h} t\right] k a t$ 'cat', [mâhk] mak 'son', [mĩnahkəð] mĩnakəð 'vinegar', [faLtt] falt 'hair', [i:mpəддд] ĩ:mpadə 'emperor'. (Unaspirated) [dah] dah 'a dye', [satว $]$ saday 'to throw, fling', [baskat'] basgad' 'basket', [ễ̃ümpaxa $]$ j乞̃umbaxay 'to convert'. A sample text in phonetic transcription will be found on p. 330 .
95. Historically, the aspirated stops correspond generally to O.I. voiceless stops or tenues. The unaspirated stops correspond to ${ }^{\prime \prime}$ O.I. voiced stops or mediae. In loans from O.N., it is neces-
sary to distinguish between initial and postvocalic stops. Initially, the unaspirated stops represent O.N. mediae (b, d, g) ; the aspirated stops correspond to O.N. tenues ( $\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{t}, \mathbf{k}$ ). After vowels, however, the unaspirated stops represent O.N. tenues $\mathbf{p}, \mathbf{t}, \mathbf{k}$ (O.N. had no mediae in this position; the postvocalic $\mathbf{g}$ in O.N. orthography was the symbol for a fricative, hence the very frequent variant spelling gh). The aspirated stops correspond, as a rule, to O.N. geminates (pp, tt, kk); after long vowels and diphthongs they are occasionally found as the representatives of O.N. single tenues. Examples will be found under the treatment of the separate stops.
96. The initial clusters of nasal plus stop, hereafter to be called nasalized stops, need a special description. Clusters of this type are limited to word-initial position except in the two words da'mbak(a) 'tobacco' and ba'Nta:t(o) 'potato(es)', where they are syllable-initial within the word.

The nasalized stops are difficult to describe phonetically. Usually, the stop itself is so strongly reduced that it is not heard as an occlusive at all, in the generally accepted sense of the term. Occasionally, one may hear [(a) ' $m^{b}$ ala $]$ for (a) 'mbala 'the village', or [(a) 'Nthahəð] for (a) 'Ntahad 'the father', but by far the most frequent pronunciations are $[(\partial)$ ' $m$ 'ala] and $[(\partial)$ ' $N$ 'haha $\delta]$, where ['] symbolizes what I imagine to be a certain kind of juncture less close than, e. g., the one found between $[m]$ and $[a]$ in [mã Lo] mãLa 'eyebrow'. One might suspect that the difference lay in the nasalization of the vowel: $m$ generally nasalizes a following vowel, mb does not,-were it not for the two facts that (a) nasal vowels are also found after nasalized stops, as in
 and (b) a non-nasal vowel sometimes follows a nasal consonant, as in [maràv] maràv 'dead'. To solve the question of the phonetic difference between [ m -] and $\mathrm{m}^{\prime}-$ ], we have to examine the articulations in detail.

In all cases, there is, from the outset, an oral closure combined with lowering of the velum, so that the nasal passage is open.

The velum may be raised and the nasal passage closed at different stages of the articulation.

In [mãLa] mãLa, the velum is not raised until after the articulation of $[\tilde{a}]$. It may, indeed, remain open throughout the articulation of one or two following phones if their phonetic nature permits it.

In [ $\left.m^{b} d l a\right]$ mbala, the velum is raised before the oral closure is released, so that, for a short space of time, no air escapes at all. The vocal chords are in vibration all the time, and the release of the oral closure is really identical with the explosion phase of a voiced stop. The acoustic impression is that of a very short voiced [b].

In [m'qla] mbala, the release of the oral closure seems to be simultaneous with the raising of the velum. My acoustic impression is that of a nasal consonant followed immediately by a nonnasal vowel.

In [mqrqiv] maràv, the initial [mq-] is very difficult to distinguish from [ $\left.m^{\prime} \phi-\right]$ in [ $\left.m^{\prime} q l a\right]$. I have not been able to find a constant articulatory difference between the two groups of phones, and it is quite possible that they are pronounced alike in many cases, e.g. under reduced stress. But in any case, there is a potential distinction between the two: besides the more frequent [ $\left.m^{\prime} a l a\right]$, one may sometimes hear $\left[m^{b} a l a\right]$, but $*\left[m^{b} a r a ̀ v\right]$ is never heard for [maràv]. This distinction probably implies a constant difference in articulatory movements, so small that it does not always reach the level of auditory perception. Only a minute instrumental investigation can be expected to clarify this problem.

The nasalized aspirated stops, mp-, Nt-, etc., consist of a voiced nasal consonant followed by aspiration, i. e. a voiceless breathed interval before the onset of voice in the following vowel or consonant: [N'hahad] Ntahod 'the father', [Nlli-д] Ntli-ə 'the way'. Sometimes the raising of the velum takes place before the release of the oral closure, and we get the impression of a voiced or voicelesss stop, as in [ $\left.N^{t} h a h \partial \delta\right]$, [ $\left.N^{t} l l i-\partial\right] ;\left[N^{d} h a h \partial \partial\right],\left[N^{d} l l i-\partial\right]$. It is possible to interpret the aspirated nasalized stops as nasal
plus $h$, viz. $m h$-, $N h-N^{\prime} h$-, $\eta^{\prime} h$-, and $\eta h$-, but this will not be done in the present paper, first, because this interpretation would conceal the morphological affinity which exists between $p$ - and $m p-, t$ - and $N t$-, etc., secondly, because it would require the mediopalatal and velar nasals of [ $\left.\eta k^{-}\right]$and $\left[\eta k^{-}\right]$to be counted as separate phonemes, whereas the interpretation $N^{\prime} k^{-}$and $N k$ - permits us to regard them as allophones of $N$ and $N^{\prime}$ respectively.

The nasal element in the nasalized stops is not syllabic: mbala and Ntahad are both dissyllables. This is not only the most convenient phonemic interpretation; they really sound dissyllabic even to an ear not accustomed to this type of initial clusters. This is in contradiction with most current theories of syllabic structure; but it is nevertheless a fact that there is a noticeable difference, with regard to syllabicity, between Nta: $t^{\prime}$ 'the place' (monosyllabic) and ba'Nta:t 'potato(es)' (dissyllabic), while mba'Nta:t 'the potatoes' and ba'Nta:t appear to have the same number of syllables. The question of the syllabicity of an initial preconsonantal nasal does not arise in most other Gaelic dialects, where such clusters are not usually found in utterance-initial position but are regularly supported by a preceding $a$ or another vowel, but it becomes quite important in Lb., where a proclitic a disappears in absolute initial position (see § 177).
Labials.
97. $b$ and $p$ are bilabial stops of the same type as E. $b$ and $p$, except for the difference in voicing and aspiration. They are pronounced with spread lips in contact with high front vowels (in the same manner as Irish $b$ and $p$ ), but there is no phonemic contrast $b \sim b^{\prime}$ or $p \sim \dot{p}$. The variation is exclusively conditioned by phonetic environment.
98. $b$ corresponds historically to
(1) O.I. b (also written $\mathbf{p}$ ), both palatal and non-palatal: $b \tilde{\varepsilon} n$ 'wife, woman' O.I. ben, buja 'yellow' O.I. buide, brã̃̃N'
'belly' O.I. acc. broinn; tobad 'a well' O.I. topur, aLàba 'Scotland' O.I. Albu, $i: b \not R d$ 'a sacrifice' O.I. edbart, idbart.
(2) O.I. m before consonant in braç 'malt' O.I. mraich, brah 'advantage by unfair means' O.I. mrath 'deceit, betrayal', $b L a: ~ ' w a r m ' ~ O . I . ~ m l a ́ i t h ~ ' s m o o t h, ~ g e n t l e ', ~ b L a s ~ ' t a s t e ' ~ O . I . ~$ mlas, bleh 'to grind' O.I. mleith. Also before vowel in $b o: d^{\prime} \partial n$ 'vows, promises' (pl.) M.I. sg. móit.
(3) O.N. initial b: bak 'bank' O.N. cas. obl. bakka, 'bak.bo:Rd 'windward side' O.N. bakborð n. or bakborði m., $b a: t(\partial)$ 'boat’ O.N. acc. bát, bi:d'o $\gamma$ 'to bite’ O.N. bíta, bo-o 'submerged rock' O.N. cas obl. boða, bo-o 'a bow' (in several senses: weapon, fiddle bow, rainbow) O.N. cas. obl. boga, bro:g ‘boot’ O.N. brók 'breeches, trousers’, $b \not \partial u: x g$ 'sea-ware cast ashore’ O.N. brúk (irregular development both of $\mathbf{r}$ and $\mathbf{k}$ ). Also postvocalically where O.N. $\mathbf{b}$ began the second member of a compound: krẽ:biLt'' 'garter' O.N. *kné-belti (literally 'knee-belt'), Nã:bi 'neighbour' O.N. nábúi.
(4) O.N. postvocalic p: kru:b ‘crouch!’ O.N. krjúpa, krúpa 'crawl', sǵibay 'crew' cp. O.N. skipan, to:b 'bay’ O.N. acc. hóp.
(5) O.N. initial vin ba: $\gamma$ 'bay' O.N. acc. vág (back formation).
(6) E. b: baràbara 'Barbara', basgad' 'basket', bas 'bus', bəðàm 'yeast' (barm), borı̀ba才 'barber', bu:Rn '(fresh) water' Scots burn, brãũdi 'brandy', brakofd' 'breakfast', bঠi-əs 'breeze', sda:baL 'a stable', Rabar 'rubber'.
(7) E. p: klab 'a haircut' (clip), ku:bad 'cooper', sǵibad 'skipper'.
99. $p$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. voiceless p, palatal and non-palatal: pekay 'sin' O.I. peccad, peccath, pĩann 'pain' O.I. pían, po:sa 'to marry,
y wed' M.I. pósad; Kep 'spadeful, as of earth' M.I. cepp 'block, log', L' $\varepsilon p$ gen. sg. of Labi 'bed' M.I. leptha.
(2) Older voiced b, especially before consonants: priç 'to cook' M.I. bruith(e), pðifa 'to break' M.I. brissed.
(3) In pe:n, the allomorph of he:n, hii:n 'self' used after the personal pronoun 2. pl. $\int u$ and after pronominal prepositions in the same person (agu 'pe:n 'at yourselves'), the $p$ must result from an intensification of the geminate fricative which arose from the contact between the final $\mathbf{b}\left[\beta^{\prime}\right]$ of sib, occaib etc. and the initial $\mathbf{f}[\dot{\varphi}]$ of féin: $*\left[-\beta^{\prime} \dot{\varphi}-\right]>$ * $[\dot{\varphi} \dot{\varphi}-]>-p-$.
(4) O.N. postvocalic pp in krãp 'heap; lump', perhaps from O.N. acc. knapp 'button; small eminence of rock, earth, etc.', see NG Indl. p. 61.
(5) E. $p: p \tilde{\varepsilon} N t \partial \gamma$ 'to paint', pã̃ $\int a n$ 'poison', pa:- $\gamma$ 'to pay', pet'an 'waistcoat' from Scots petycot (Mac Bain), pði:səN 'prison, gaol', pдi: 'price', pд̃̃̃̃s 'prince', plasdər 'plaster'; gra:p 'graip, iron dung-fork', aparan 'apron'.
(6) E. b in putoN 'button', pukad' 'bucket', pdurgif '(pair of) trousers' from E. breeks, breeches.
$p$ occurs in a number of words of doubtful origin: $p a-\partial \gamma$ 'thirst', paLt' 'plentiful', pasgə 'to fold', pela才 'bullet' (late M.I. pelér), poRsdan ‘a small crab' (Mod.I. portán), pruhax 'whoop-ing-cough', pLad'ə 'blanket' (Mod.I. plaid), pLũməl, -al 'to splash, paddle'; dripaL 'busy', sdri:pax 'whore', tapa 'thanks', topag 'lark'.

## Dentals.

100. $d$ and $t$ are true dentals, not supradentals or alveolars as in most varieties of English. They are pronounced with the tip of the tongue against the upper front teeth at points varying from near the alveoli to the edge of the teeth. In this respect, they resemble the East Norwegian dentals. In contact with a preceding $R$, they have cacuminal (retroflex) allophones, which will be dealt with under $R$. Before a high-front vowel, one may hear a short vocalic off-glide, as in [mãt $\left.t^{a} i N^{\prime}\right]$ mãdiN' 'morning'. There is no similar on-glide from a preceding high-front vowel
to a dental stop, but a preceding $i$ often has the lower allophone [ $I$, see under Vowels, § 57.
101. $d$ corresponds historically to
(1) O.I. non-palatal $\mathbf{d}$ (also written $\mathbf{t}$ ): dajaN 'strong, brave' O.I. daingen 'firm', doL 'to go' O.I. dul, dor̀̀x 'dark' O.I. dorchae, drãim 'back' O.I. druimm, dLu: ‘close, tight' M.I. dluith; kizd 'hundred' O.I. cét, fa:d 'single peat' O.I. fót, fout, kadaL 'sleep' O.I. cotlud.
(2) eclipsed O.I. $t$ (non-palatal) in dependent forms of irregular verbs: $x a$ 'do-əд 'will not give' O.I. 'tabair, $x a$ 'da:niǵ 'did not come' O.I. •tánaic, xa 'dug 'did not give' O.I. tuce.
(3) O.N. d in dorว̀ 'fishing-line' O.N. dorg.
(4) O.N. postvocalic $t$ in Lo:d man's name O.N. acc. Ljót, , ãviN' ' $\gamma \delta i: d$ river name O.N. Grýta, Lox 'sgu:davat O.N. Skútavatn.
(5) E. $d$ in dãũs 'dance', de:kon 'deacon', dusan 'dozen', dra-ad 'drawer'; brã̃ũdi 'brandy', fu:dar 'gunpowder', Raidiǵoy 'to ride'.
102. $t$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. voiceless $\mathbf{t}$ or $\mathbf{t t}$, only non-palatal before vowels, palatal and non-palatal in the cluster $t_{r}$ : tãna 'thin' O.I. tanae, taif(o) 'ghost' cp. O.I. taidbsiu, tul 'flood, great rainfall' O.I. tuile, traj 'foot' O.I. traig, tri: 'three' O.I. trí; let 'with you' O.I. lat(t), kat 'cat' M.I. catt.
(2) O.N. t in tarà fǵar 'peat iron' O.N. torfskeri, tot(a) 'walls of ruined house' O.N. topt; vatasaj island name O.N. Vatsøy, ba:t(a) 'boat' O.N. acc. bát.
(3) O.N. pt (probably pronounced $[\varphi t]$ ) in tot(a) 'walls of ruined house' O.N. topt, tot(a) 'thwart' (oarsman's bench) , O.N. popta. Perhaps also Lot(a) 'loft, attic' O.N. lopt if this word has not come through E.
(4) O.N. p in tot(a) 'thwart' O.N. popta, taràmad (-ad, -od) man's name O.N. acc. Pormund(?), trosg 'codfish' O.N. acc. porsk.
(5) O.N. h in ta:v 'hand-nct for small coal-fish' O.N. acc. háf 'landing-net', tavaj island name O.N. Haføy, ts:b 'bay' O.N. acc. hóp. These are back formations from positions in which a G. $t$ would regularly be represented by its lenited counterpart $h$.
(6) E. t, e. g. in tana 'tin', tasdan 'shilling' (Scots testan, testoon, a 16 th century silver coin), tak( $\partial$ ) 'farm' Scots tack, taràgad' 'target', trãzfar 'plate' (trencher), trok 'rubbish' (truck), trusay 'to gather' (truss); boteL 'bottle', mitagan 'mittens', $p \varepsilon t$ 'pet'.
(7) E. th in tã̃N'g'g 'thanks', traNg 'busy' Scots thrang.
(8) E. $h$ in to:-a 'a hoe' (back formation).
$t$ occurs in several words of obscure etymology, as toNag 'duck' (cp. Mod.I. tonnóg), tapa 'thanks', topag 'lark'.

## Prepalatals.

103. $d^{\prime}$ and $t^{\prime}$ are articulated with the front part of the tongue against the front part of the hard palate, or against the alveolar rim. The tip of the tongue is bent downwards and may touch the lower incisors. Several types of glides are heard before and after these stops.
(a) $d^{\prime}$ has a fricative off-glide, which sounds like a reduced
 $d^{\prime}$ has no marked on-glide. (For [ $\left.\check{j}\right]$, see § 116).
(b) $l^{\prime}$ has a sibilant-like off-glide when initial and postaspirated: the aspiration consists of a short $f$-like sound, less energetically articulated than the full phonemic $f ; \mathrm{cp} .\left[t^{\prime} \tilde{e} \gamma \partial\right]$ $t^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} \gamma \partial$ 'tongue' with $\left[k^{\prime} \delta_{g} t^{\prime} f(\partial)\right] k \partial \partial d^{\prime} f(\partial)$ 'to believe'. Note that this glide is rather dissimilar to the off-glide of $d^{\prime}$.
(c) The preaspiration of post-vocalic $t^{\prime}$ is a fricative on-glide similar to $c$, but more advanced and probably shorter than the full phoneme $c ̧$. Non-initial $t^{\prime}$ followed by vowel or pause has
an off-glide which also resembles ç but is very short. Examples: [m $\left.\tilde{s}^{c} t^{\prime q} a l\right] m \tilde{x} t^{\prime} a l$ 'proud', $\left[i^{\varepsilon} t^{\prime s}(a)\right]$ it'(a) 'feather'; cp. [viçt'sa] viçd'ə 'would be' (indefinite). After a long vowel the friction of the glide is less perceptible than after short vowel: [mõ: $t^{\boldsymbol{c}} \boldsymbol{c}_{\partial x}$ ] mõ: $t^{\prime} \partial x$ 'moor'.

The nasalized prepalatals, $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ and $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$, lack the fricative and sibilant off-glides of non-nasalized $d^{\prime}$ and $t^{\prime}$, but are followed by a semi-vocalic $j$-like glide: [(a) ' $N^{\wedge \prime j} e$ :] (a) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e$ : 'yesterday', [(a) ' $\left.N^{\prime} N^{\prime j} i a s k\right]$ (a) ' $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ iasg 'the fish'.
104. $d^{\prime}$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. palatal d (also written t): $d^{\prime} a L a ̀ v ~ ' p i c t u r e ' ~ O . I . ~ d e l b, ~$ d'e:d '(set of) teeth' O.I. dét 'tooth', d'ĩãnu 'to do, make' O.I. dénum; y̌id'ar 'knows' O.I. ro‘fitir, mãd'a ‘stick' M.I. maite, mã̃̃d'ar 'people' O.I. muinter 'familia'.
(2) O.I. eclipsed palatal $\mathbf{t}$ in dependent forms of irregular verbs: $x a$ ' $^{\prime}$ 'iǵ 'will not come' O.I. •tic, $x a$ ' $^{\prime}$ 'e: $d^{\prime}$ 'will not go' O.I. téit (substitution of the O.I. absolute form for conjunct tét).
(3) O.I. zero in d'ej 'ice' O.I. aig (influenced by gen. ega). This is probably a back formation from the definite form (ว) ${ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e j$.
(4) O.N. postvocalic $\mathbf{t}$ in bi:d'ay 'to bite' O.N. bíta, fid'iǵaRi a place-name O.N. Fitjargerði.
(5) E. $d$ in mã̃̃d'an (mã̃ $d^{\prime} \partial N$ ) 'maid; bride' M.E. maide(n) O.E. mægden, t'i: $d^{\prime} \partial ~ ' t i m e, ~ w e a t h e r ' ~ M . E . ~ t i d e . ~$
105. $t$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. palatal $\mathbf{t}$ (tt): t'iligal 'to throw' cp. O.I. teilciud, t'õũNtar 'to turn' O.I. tintúuth, tintúth 'translation', t'uh 'thick' M.I. tiug; a:t'( $\partial$ ) 'place' M.I. áit, it'( $\partial$ ) 'feather' O.I. itte, ette, (a) 'xєt' of the cat' M.I. gen. caitt.
(2) E. $t: t^{\prime}$ 'a $\partial \partial \delta$ 'tether', t'a:R 'tar' M.E. terre, t'i:d'z 'time, weather' M.E. tide 'time, hour, season'; pet'an 'waistcoat', see above under $p(5)$, bait'ag 'angleworm' from E. bait.
(3) O.N. $\boldsymbol{\partial}$ before $s$ (perhaps pronounced ts already in O.N.) in ,bêtin' 'e:t'JaL (e:t'afaL) mountain name O.N. Eiosfjall.

## Mediopalatals.

106. $g$ and $k$ are articulated with the middle part of the tongue against the palate, usually, I believe, the back part of the hard palate. The tip of the tongue ordinarily touches the lower incisors. The stops are preceded and followed by very distinct glides in certain positions:
(a) $g$ has a $j$-like off-glide into a following vowel. The glide is less fricative than the $\check{j}$-like glide after $d^{\prime}$, and it is barely noticeable before $i$ : [ǵjũmax] or [ǵqumax] gizmax 'lobster', while it is always heard distinctly before other vowels: [ $\dot{g}^{j} a L$ ] or [ $\dot{q j} a L$ ] g'aL 'white'. In utterance-final position, the glide is hardly perceptible: [ga:lik] ga:lig' 'Gaelic'. Unlike $d^{\prime}$, $g$ has a marked onglide after vowels other than high front ones: [ $\left.k^{c} o:^{j} \dot{g}\right]$ ko:g' 'five', [ $\left.u::^{j} \dot{g}\right] u: \dot{g}$ village name.
(b) The aspiration of initial $k$ is a $j$-like glide with little or no friction, as in $\left[k^{j i} \tilde{u}:^{j} N^{\prime}\right] k \tilde{u}: N^{\prime}$ 'calm'. The preaspiration of postvocalic $k$ is similar to the one of $t^{\prime}$, but, of course, more retracted: $\left[g l i^{c} k\right]$ ] $g l i k$ 'wise'.

The nasalized $N^{\prime} g$ and $N^{\prime} k$ have off-glides closely similar to those of non-nasalized $\dot{g}$ and $k$.
107. $\dot{g}$ corresponds historically to
(1) O.I. palatal $\mathbf{g}$ (also written $\mathbf{c}$ ): ǵaL 'white' M.I. gel, ǵãũra 'winter' M.I. gemred, ǵiay 'goose’ M.I. géd; hiǵ 'will come' O.I. 'tic, kuǵaL 'distaff' M.I. cuicel, meðèǵ 'rust' O.I. meirg. Also O.I. ce, which is not always kept quite distinct from $\mathbf{c}$ ( $\mathbf{g}$ ) in writing: higa 'to him' O.I. cuc(c)i, biǵa gen. f. sg. of beg 'small' O.I. bicce. $g$ g corresponds to O.I. non-palatal c(c) in aǵz 'at him' O.I. oc(c)o, oc(c)a.
(2) O.N. g initially:ǵa:Ri 'green plot around house or shieling' O.N. gerði 'enclosure, meadow'.
(3) O.N. postvocalic $\mathbf{k}$ in $u: g$ village and parish name O.N. Vík.
(4) E. $g$ in ǵet(o) 'gate', ǵifd 'gift'; beǵað 'beggar'.
(5) E. $k$ in ǵisag 'a kiss', traǵa 'trick'.
108. $k$ corresponds to O.I. voiceless palatal c (cc): KãũN 'head' O.I. cenn, KizL 'sense' O.I. cíall, ko: 'fog, mist, smoke' M.I. céo; gə 'fêk mi 'that I will see' O.I. 'aicci, glik' wise' O.I. glicc, kঠek 'to sell' O.I. creice 'to buy'.

Velars.
109. $g$ and $k$ have approximately the same point of articulation as E. $g$ and $k$ in good, cut. They are never advanced as in give, key. A short vocalic glide tends to appear between a $g$ or $k$ and a following high front vowel: [hug $\left.{ }^{2} i N^{\prime}\right]$ hugiN' 'let's go!' (literally 'to $\mathrm{us}^{\prime}$ ), $\left[f i{ }^{h} k^{a} i L\right]$ or $\left[f i a h k^{a} i L\right]$ ] $i z k i L ' t o o t h '$. The aspiration of $k$ has little or no friction. In [ $\left.k^{〔} \phi s\right]$ kas 'leg' it is a pure breathing sound similar to [ $h$ ]; in [mán $k$ ] or [ $m \not{ }^{h} h k$ ] mãk 'son', it is very much the same, in this case a voiceless continuation of [ã].
110. $g$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. non-palatal $\mathbf{g}$ (also written c) and O.I. geminate gg (usually written cc): go-o (go-o) 'blacksmith' O.I. goba, $g u:$ 'wind' O.I. gaíth, gra: $\gamma$ 'love' O.I. grád, grõ-iç ‘business' cp. O.I. gnó, gLü: $N^{\prime}$ ‘knee’ O.I. glún; $0: g$ ‘young' O.I. óac, bog 'soft, wet' O.I. boc(c), egLif 'church' O.I. ecl(a)is, su:gray 'diversion, sport' M.I. súgrad.
(2) O.I. palatal $g$ in the initial palatal clusters gr- and gl-: $g$ đe:m 'a hold, grip' O.I. gréimm, glãũN 'valley' O.I. glenn. Also in the cluster $g \delta$ - from older palatal gn-: $g$ đ̃̃: 'nature, disposition’ O.I. gné, gðiãv 'effort, deed’ O.I. gním.
(3) O.I. voiceless non-palatal $\mathbf{c}$ in gax 'each' O.I. cach.
(4) O.N. $g$ in $g a: R a \gamma$ 'stone wall between fields' O.N. acc. garð, Lox 'grũNəvat O.N. Grunnavatn, gðe:nəvaL mountain name O.N. Grǿnafjall, grumù̀fadər village name O.N. Gromssetr (see VL p. 397).

(6) E. $g: g u ̃ N a \quad$ 'gun', g $\tilde{\varepsilon} N s i$ (?recorded $g \varepsilon n s i$ ) 'cardigan' (Guernsey); baràgan 'bargain', flaga 'flag', taràgad' 'target'.
 111. $k$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. voiceless non-palatal c (cc): karid' 'friend' O.I. acc. car(a)it, koga 'war' O.I. cocad, kuu:ra 'sheep' O.I. cáera, krãũm 'crooked, bent' O.I. crumb, kLãju 'sword' O.I. claideb; fizkiL 'tooth' O.I. fíacail, krõk 'hillock' O.I. cnoce, mũk 'pig' O.I. mucc.
(2) O.I. palatal $\mathbf{c}$ in the initial palatal clusters cr-, cl-: kðia ‘clay' O.I. cré, kliav 'creel' O.I. clíab.
(3) O.N. k: ka:Rlavay village name O.N. acc. Karlavág, karàvanzx 'a red sea-fish (marine perch?)' O.N. cas. obl. karfa, kujhar village name O.N. Kvíar, krosabosd village name O.N. acc. Krossabólstað, kro-əðgaRi village name O.N. Króargerði, Lox 'kro:gəvat O.N. Krókavatn, kru:b 'crouch!' O.N. krjúpa, krúpa, krãp 'heap; lump' see above under $p$ (4), kré:biLt' 'garter' see above under $b$ (3), $k L o-u, k L o-u$ 'pair of tongs' O.N. acc. klofa.
(4) O.N. kk in ako 才 'anchor' O.N. akkeri, bak 'bank' O.N. cas. obl. bakka.
(5) E. $k$ in a great number of words. Examples: kofi 'coffee', $k$ k:Rnalad 'colonel', kufd'an 'question', kJu-a 'ship's crew',

- kLok 'clock', klavar 'quick' (clever); bukas 'box', smõkiǵa 'to smoke', fekad' 'jacket'.
(6) E. $h$ ( $h w$ ) in kaila 'wheel', a back formation from lenited xaila (the local pronunciation of $w h$ in speaking E. is still $x w$ in older speakers; young people use $h w$ ).
$k$ is found in a great number of words of difficult etymology; among the most common are kafor 'blizzard', kuagax 'lame', kus 'too much', krosgag 'starfish' (cp. perhaps Mod. Norwegian dialects krossfisk, krosskunta), kðelag, kðelhag, kðelag biting fly 'wasp', $k \partial \varepsilon x a n ~ ' s c a l l o p ' . ~$


## Fricatives.

112. There is one set of voiced fricatives: $v, \breve{\jmath}, \gamma$, and one set of voiceless ones: $f, c$, and $x$. The consonant $\delta$, although phonetically a fricative, is better classed with the r-sounds. The voiceless $\theta$ has no voiced counterpart; this phoneme is hardly found at all in monolingual speakers of Lb. and, therefore, occupies a peripheral place in the system.

The voicing is not always complete, especially in $v$ which is regularly half-voiced, sometimes almost completely devoiced, before $h$ and in word-final position: [t'rõ-av] 'through you' (pl.), [Lã:vhə ] (also [Lã:var], [Lã:vq $]$ ) 'axe'.

Labials.
113. $v$ and $f$ are less energetically articulated than the corresponding E . sounds. It is somewhat difficult to decide whether they are bilabial or labiodental because of what Borgstrøm calls "a certain looseness in the articulation" (DOH p.63). v and $f$ are kept well apart in initial position, but in medial and final position they come very near to being in complementary distribution. At any rate, I have no word pair in my material which can be safely used to demonstrate a phonemic distinction between $v$ and $f$ outside of initial position. Medially and finally, $f$ is only found in a very few words such as kafor 'blizzard', kafag 'haste', Raf 'reef (on sail)'. In some words, it is in free alternation with $v$ or $v h$, e. g. ãfiç and ãviç 'neck', baràfas, baràvas, and baràvhas village and parish name.
114. $v$ is the regular lenited form of initial $b$ and $m$. In words where it cannot be regarded as lenited from a synchronic point of view, it corresponds to
(1) O.I. fricative $\mathbf{b}$, palatal and non-palatal: ãviN' 'river' O.I. acc. abinn, abuinn, jiav 'from them' O.I. diib, díb, Nã:v 'holy' O.I. noíb, saivar 'wealthy' O.I. saidbir.
(2) O.I. fricative $m$, palatal and non-palatal: favar 'autumn'
M.I. fogmar, kdz̃:v ‘bone’ O.I. cnáim, Lã:v ‘hand’ O.I. lám, Riãvax 'root' cp. O.I. frém.
(3) O.I. eclipsed $\mathbf{f}$ in (o) 'vas 'here, on this side' cp. O.I. foss 'rest' and Mod.I. i bhfos, vel 'is' (dependent form) O.I. fil, feil, fail, Mod.I. (nach) bhfuil.
(4) O.I. zero in forms of the preposition vo 'from' O.I. ó, úa, e. g. voja 'from him' O.I. úa(i)d (these forms are also found with $f$-).
(5) Various O.I. fricatives: e:vaxg 'to shout' cp. M.I. pres. égim, Le:var 'to read' O.I. légend ( $v$ perhaps from sgði:va 'to write’ O.I. scríbend), Riav 'interest' cp. M.I. ríad 'running' and rith 'running, accumulation of interest', su:vaL (and sui:-дL) 'world' O.I. saígul.
(6) O.N. v: vatasaj island name O.N. Vatsøy. Radical initial $v$ in a Lewis place-name is an almost infallible sign that the name is of Norse origin. In non-initial position: ĩãar man's name O.N. fvarr, 'to:b'vjãvaǵ name of a bay O.N. Mjávík.
(7) O.N. non-initial $\mathbf{f}$ (probably pronounced $[\beta]$ ): karàvanax 'marine perch(?)' O.N. acc. karfa, sgaràv 'cormorant' O.N. acc. skarf, ta:v 'hand-net for small coal-fish' O.N. acc. háf 'landing-net', tavaj island name O.N. Haføy.
(8) E. v, as in Klavar 'fast' (clever), faràvoNt 'servant', fe:viǵa 'to shave', travalad 'traveller'.
sa:b 'a saw' is probably from M.E. sawe.

- 115. $f$ is the regular lenited form of initial $p$. In synchronically non-lenited forms, it corresponds to
(1) O.I. f, palatal and non-palatal: fi-i, fi-a 'to weave, knit' O.I. fige, faRàǵa 'rough sea' O.I. fairggæ, foirggæ, foirrce, fras 'shower' O.I. frass, flux 'wet' O.I. fliuch; ifriN' 'hell' (religious term) O.I. iffern (certainly a reading pronunciation, cp. juhuRn 'hell' in profane language).
(2) O.I. lenited $\mathbf{b}$ in fed (also ved) 'will give' O.I. do'beir, d'ifor 'concern' ( $x a$ 'N'd'el a go 'd'ifor ' $\gamma \tilde{o}: s a$ 'it doesn’t matter to me') cp. M.I. dethbir 'difference, distinction'.
(3) O.I. zero in a great number of words: fãk(a) 'saw' (dependent pret.) O.I. 'accae, fêk 'will see', fêkz 'would see' (dependent fut. and cond.) O.I. aicci, aiccid, faLas 'sweat' M.I. allas, faðə 'watch, to watch' M.I. aire, fa:s 'to grow' O.I. ás 'growth', fafǵ 'close, near' cp. O.I. acus, ocus, fã: $N^{\prime} \partial ~ ‘ r i n g ’ ~ O . I . ~ a ́ n n e, ~ f e r a s d ~ ' e a s y ’ ~ M . I . ~ u r u s a, ~$ erusa, aurusa, e $\delta$ 'fa $\gamma$ 'throughout, all over' cp. M.I. ed 'space, extent', fasgLar 'to open' M.I. pres. oslaicim, fegaL 'fear' O.I. ecal 'timid', fuar 'cold', fuaxg 'coldness, a cold' O.I. úar, úacht, frasgen 'eyelashes' cp. O.I. rosc 'eye', fra-ark 'eye-sight' M.I. rodarc. These are all back formations from forms where an initial consonant would be lenited (the regular lenited form of radical $f$ is zero, see pp. 165 f .).
(4) O.N. f in fid'igaRi village name O.N. Fitjargerdi.
(5) O.N. v in fo-al 'ford' O.N. acc. vaðil.
(6) E. $f$ : fã̃N'g' 'fank, the gathering of sheep for shearing; place where this is done', fãũna 'fine, thin'.
(7) E. $p$ in fu:dar 'gunpowder'.

Words of uncertain etymology: kafo $\gamma$ 'blizzard', kafag 'haste' (E. havoc? O'Rahilly, Sc. Gael. Stud. I p. 38), flugax 'shy', âfiç (and ãviç, ãvhiç) 'neck'.

## Palatals.

116. The fricatives $\check{j}$ and $c ̧$ are mediopalatal, the narrowest part of the passage between tongue and palate being probably a little more advanced than the point of contact for the stops $\dot{g}$ and $k^{\prime}$, but more retracted than the point of contact for $d^{\prime}$ and $t^{\prime}$. The auditory impression is approximately that of the German "ich-laut" or the Norwegian ç of ça:ka kjake 'jaw' (in those dialects where the sound is a pure fricative and not an affricate $\left[t^{\prime} c ̧\right]$ ). $\check{j}$ is less energetically pronounced. The sound of friction is surprisingly weak considering that there is a phonemic distinction between this sound and the semivowel $j$ ( $\tilde{j} \tilde{z} u ̃ s i c ̧ ~ ' t a u g h t, ~ l e a r n e d ' ~$ $\sim$ jãũsiç 'teach, learn!'). (This distinction does not seem to exist

8 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
on the west coast of Lewis, see DOH p. 62.) $j$ is found only in initial position; where historical considerations might lead us to expect $\check{J}$ in other positions, the phoneme actually found is $j$.
117. $\check{j}$ is the regular lenited form of radical $d^{r}$ and $g$. It is never found as a radical consonant, but is frequent as a verbal prefix, in which case it represents the $\mathbf{d}$ of the O.I. preposition do, lenited and palatalized before front vowels. It is also found as an allomorph (or part of an allomorph) of the prepositions $d a$ 'to' and the homonymous $d a$ 'from', before front vowels. The O.I. counterparts were do and de.
118. $c$ in initial position is always the lenited representative of radical $k$. In non-initial position, it corresponds to
(1) O.I. palatal ch: d'eç 'ten’ O.I. deich, aiç(ว) 'night' O.I. dat. aidchi, fiçad 'twenty' O.I. gen. fichet, kLuça 'to play' O.I. cluiche.
(2) O.I. palatal th in $i c ̧(\partial)$ 'to eat' O.I. ithe, priç 'to cook' M.I. bruith(e).

Velars.
119. $\gamma$ is a voiced velar fricative. It bears some resemblance to North German $g$ in sagen. It has a more advanced articulation than other velars, especially after the vowel $a$, where it sometimes resembles a retracted $\check{j}:\left[\int_{\varepsilon} \gamma^{*}\right]$ or $\left[f_{8 j^{\prime}}\right] \int_{\partial \gamma}$ 'yes'. In initial position, it is often pronounced with complete velar closure (or what sounds like it), giving the impression of a voiced and somewhat advanced $g:[g \tilde{z ̃ \sim n i c ̧] ~ \gamma \tilde{\partial ̃} ̃ n i c ̧ ~ ' a s k e d ' . ~ I t ~ c a n n o t ~ b e ~ c o n-~}$ fused with the phoneme $g$ because the latter is always voiceless.
$x$ is articulated farther back, at about the same point as $g$ and $k$. It resembles the German "ach-laut", but is never accompanied by the uvular or velar vibration which sometimes occur in the latter, giving it a certain rasping sound. Lb. $x$ is a pure fricative and rather open.
120. $\gamma$ in initial position is the lenited form of $d$ and $g$. It is never radical, but is prefixed to back vowels in the same
manner as $\breve{j}$ to front vowels (see under $\breve{j}$ above). In non-initial position, it corresponds to
(1) O.I. non-palatal fricative d: biay 'food' O.I. bïad, fiy 'wood' O.I. fid, fayiN' 'somebody' M.I. fedan 'party, team'.
(2) O.I. non-palatal fricative g: $\partial \gamma$ 'heifer' M.I. ag, sLua $\gamma$ 'people crowd’ O.I. slóg, slúag, truaz 'sad, pitiable' O.I. tróg, trúag.
(3) Older lenited $m$ in $\tilde{u} \tilde{a} \gamma \partial$ 'cave' M.I. úam.
(4) Older ng in sdrãĩ 'string' M.I. sreng, t' $\tilde{\varepsilon} \gamma \partial$ 'tongue' O.I. teng(a)c, mžqan 'branch' cp. Mod.I. meangán, beangán.
(5) O.I. zero in Nãı̃ 'nine' O.I. noí, Nũã $\gamma$ 'good, Christian' (also 'new', in 't'umùnay 'Nũã̃ 'New Testament') O.I. nu(a)e 'new'.
(6) O.N. g (fricative) in Lay 'law' O.N. lqg, dorゝ̀ 'fishing-line' O.N. dorg
(7) O.N. ng in Lã $\gamma \partial$ 'ling (fish)' O.N. langa, Rã $\gamma \partial n$ 'ribs (in a boat)' O.N. rong gen. rangar (but note the different development of the same word stem in RaNgas 'rubbing-piece').
121. Initial $x$ is the lenited form of $k$, except in (a) 'xai 'ever (in the future)' which has no radical counterpart but is historically a lenited non-palatal c (M.I. chaidche), and (a) 'xula 'every' where $x$ is prothetic (cp. Mod.I. gach uile). In noninitial position, $x$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. non-palatal ch: flux 'wet' O.I. fliuch, frus: 'heather' M.I. fráech, kðiax 'end, dividing-line' O.I. crích, saLàxar 'dirt' M.I. salchar.
(2) Apparently palatal O.I. ch in $\check{\partial} n \check{o} x^{\prime} \mathrm{N}^{\prime}$ ' 'braịn' O.I. inchinn, droxid' 'bridge' M.I. droichet Mod.I. droichead.
(3) O.I. cht in $a x$ 'but' O.I. acht.

Glottal.
122. There is only one glottal fricative, $h$. It is normally voiceless and hardly distinguishable from the ordinary English $h$. ${ }^{8 *}$

Like English $h$, it may probably be voiced between vowels, but this is very difficult to determine by ear.
$h$ has some remarkable features of distribution in final position:
(a) Short stressed vowels before pausa are often followed by a more or less distinct $h$ which seems to have no phonemic value. This $h$ is not heard in other positions, and before pausa, it is apparently more distinct after high than after lower vowels: nih 'washed', (a) ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} u h ~ ' t o-d a y ', ~ b u t ~ u s u a l l y ~(\partial) ~ ' ~ / ~ o ~ ' t h i s, ~ h e r e ', ~$ $a N z$ ' $f \rho$ and $a N z$ 'hjo 'here', $\gamma o, \gamma \partial$ 'took', xa 'Ro 'was not' (the verbal forms are common as complete utterances in answer to yes-or-no questions).

Many words, however, have a final $h$ which may be termed innate. Innate $h$ appears not only regularly before pausa, but also before vowels and sometimes before voiced consonants. Before voiceless consonants, it is regularly dropped: 'gle: 'văh 'very well', ha 'La-a 'mãh aN 'it's a fine day', but ga 'mã 'trik 'very often'; 'Le'Lã:n or 'Leh'Lã:n 'half full'. Some forms with innate final $h$ are: dah 'colour, to dye' (viçd'a 'dah a ' $\gamma a: R n a$ 'Leh 'one half [of the wool] would be dyed'), duh 'black' (ga Ro ma 'ǰefa ' $\gamma u h$ aram 'that I had my black suit on'), ǰch 'from him, it' (na Ndoday ad 'ǰch a 'mpaRdsas 'tegs 'if they took the purchase tax off it [the tweed]'), yilh 'to her' (hug a 'jih a 'he gave it to her'), keh 'will be consumed, spent' (dependent fut.) (mas 'keh $i$ 'before it [the peat] is used up'), xrah 'shook' ('xrah a 'N'KãNiça 'çãũN 'the merchant shook his head'), Leh 'half' ('Lee(h)'mĩ:la 'half a mile’), mãh 'good’ ( $s$ 'mãh a ' $\gamma r a: j$ ga 'Ndã:na $d u$ 'it's good, dear, that you have come'), (a)'Ndah- 'next' ('Ndah'aiç(a) 'the next night', 'Ndah'vlĩãNa 'next year'), ruh 'ran' (ruh ad 'raxi 'they ran home'), teh 'house' (gen.) ('karàbad o veठ 'raxi gona 'Nteh $i$ 'a car which takes it [the peat] home to the house'). The material does not suffice for making a complete list of forms with and without innate final $h$. If, in these pages, a word is quoted as ending in a stressed short vowel, it does not necessarily mean that it has no innate $h$; it may simply be that
it has only been recorded with a following consonant, a position where $h$ is usually dropped. Inversely, some words apparently ending in $h$ may have been recorded only before pausa, where it is not possible to distinguish between innate and pausal $h$.
(b) After long vowels (including diphthongs), a final $h$ does not seem to occur at all, whether innate or pausal. (Compare Lb. 'gu: 'N'd'er 'east wind' with Be. [gi:h a N'|cer], DOH p. 74.) The material is admittedly scanty on this point, and the above statement should not be taken as conclusive. In one of my texts, a song, we find ha t'e 'lioh aǵa 'he has a grey one [i. e. pfugif, pair of trousers]'. This text was written down after dictation; in a tape-recorded (sung) version of the same song, the $h$ is omitted. But phenomena found in verse, whether sung or spoken, can hardly be considered as linguistic evidence unless corroborated by parallel facts from prose texts.
(c) Svarabhakti groups behave in this respect like long vowels: faLà 'go (away)!'.

Non-final $h$ occurs freely after short and long vowels alike, see examples below.
$h$ is the lenited form of $t, s, t^{\prime}$, and $\int$ (as the lenited form of $t^{\prime}$ and $f$, it varies with the cluster $h j$, see the section on morphophonemics). A proclitic $h$ is frequently met with in morphophonemics; its historical precedents cannot be demonstrated by references to O.I. and M.I. parallels, as it was not expressed in writing until a rather late date. Otherwise, $h$ corresponds historically to
123. (1) O.I. f in certain forms: huəð 'got' O.I. 'fúair, he:n, hĩ:n 'self' O.I. féin, juhuRn 'hell' O.I. dat. ifurnn.
(2) O.I. $\mathbf{c}(\mathbf{h})$ in personal forms of the preposition $g o$ 'to': hugam 'to me' O.I. cuccum, higa 'to him' O.I. cuc(c)i.
(3) O.I. zero in habad 'say!' O.I. epir; y̆ $\varepsilon h$ 'from him' O.I. de, ǰih 'to her' O.I. dí.
(4) O.I. medial or final th: du:hiç 'country, parish' M.I. dúthaig, fehu 'to wait' M.I. fethem, kõhinaL 'congregation' O.I. comthinól, sNã:had 'needle' M.I. snáthat, juLhiN' 'corn-
yard' O.I. dat. ithlaind, korham (also koram) 'weight' M.I. com-thromm 'equal weight'; bleh 'to grind' O.I. mleith, dah 'colour, to dye' M.I. dath.
(5) O.I. voiced fricatives: duh 'black' O.I. dub, tعh 'house' (gen.) O.I. taige; ks̃haRay 'earmark on sheep' O.I. comarde 'sign, token', kõhaRdiç 'to bark' from *com-art-, cp. Welsh cyf-arth.
(6) O.I. $\dot{\mathbf{s}}$ in mû:haLu 'a scolding' (originally 'misfortune', heard in 'ǰo u do 'vǐ:haLu 'you will get a scolding', 'you will get your misfortune') from *mí-shelb cp. O.I. selb 'possession'. The development is *mí:hjaLu> *mĩ:jhaLu>mí:haLa.
(7) Initial radical $h$ in place-names is an almost sure sign of Norse origin: hãmaRsadar name of a hamlet O.N. Hamar (s)setr, na 'heray 'Harris' (gen. id., not *na 'N'd' $\varepsilon$ ray) O.N. Herað (or pl. Heruð), hiRsd 'St. Kilda' O.N. Hirtir (Prestssaga Gu才mundar Arasonar, chapter 49; the name may be pre-Norse but has certainly been transmitted through Norse).
(8) E. $h$ in modern loans such as ho-as 'hose'.
(9) The origin of ha-asd 'still, yet' is unknown. The current etymologies, M.I. fo-dechtsa 'from now on' and O.I. béus 'still, yet' are not very convincing; the former may, at any rate, be disregarded completely.

## Sibilants.

124. $s$ is dental, sometimes interdental, and energetically articulated.

It corresponds to:
(1) O.I. non-lenited non-palatal $s$ and ss: saLiN' 'salt' O.I. salann, su: $f d^{\prime}$ 'flail' O.I. súist, $s N \tilde{a}$ : 'wool for knitting' M.I. snáth 'thread', sLũ̃N'ə $\gamma$ 'surname' O.I. slondud 'signification'; fa:s 'empty' O.I. fás, kas 'leg' O.I. coss, mĩsa 'worse' O.I. messa, kosNəy' 'to earn' M.I. cosnam 'to contend, maintain'.
(2) O.I. palatal non-lenited $\mathbf{s}$ in iasaL 'low' O.I. ísel (by attraction towards uasa $L$ 'high' and perhaps the adverbs for 'down': fias [movement] and hias [repose]); also before an originally palatal but now neutral $m$ : smũr 'marrow' O.I. smiur. For $s b(j)$-, $s g^{g}$ - see under clusters, below.
(3) O.N. s and ss: Lox 'sãũNdzvat O.N. Sand (a)vatn, so-svaL hill name O.N. Sauðafjall, suдRdəL O.N. acc. Svarðdal; krosabosd village name O.N. acc. Krossabólstað, Rãũsəxa 'to search' O.N. rannsaka, Ri:saj island name O.N. Hrísøy.
(4) E. $s$ : sa:v 'a saw', suala 'big wave' (swell), sNã: $: \int a n ~ ' s n u f f ' ~$ (sneezing powder), smõkiǵa̧ 'to smoke', swetar 'sweater'; bras 'brass', $\tilde{u}: s$ 'ounce' M.E. unce, ǵisag 'a kiss', dresiǵa $\gamma$ 'to dress'.
(5) E. z: dusan 'dozen', Re:soniç 'explain!' cp. M.I. résún and M.E. resun 'reason', Ro:sad' 'resin, rosin'.

Some words of less clear etymology: sabafd' 'a fight, to fight', saijan 'young coal-fish' (Norse, English? See under ai p. 90), soLt 'tame', sLok 'a pit', sLag 'hollow', smjõ:rəx 'a bird (thrush?)' cp. Mod.I. smólach 'thrush'.
125. $\int$ is a palatal sibilant, formed by the passage of the air through a median groove in the front part of the tongue. The narrowest part of the groove is apparently opposite the front part of the hard palate, near the alveolar ridge. The tip of the tongue is turned downwards.

## $\int$ corresponds to

(1) O.I. non-lenited palatal s and ss: faràv 'bitter' O.I. serb, fìL 'seed' O.I. síl, fL $\tilde{\varepsilon} v i N^{\prime}$ 'slippery' O.I. slemon, slemun 'smooth', $\int N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} x g(a)$ 'snow' O.I. snecht(a)e; kLuəf 'ear' O.I. clúas gen. clúaise, lef 'with him' O.I. leiss, laiss, pðifay 'to break' M.I. brissed.
(2) O.I. non-palatal $s$ or ss in (o) 'nĩf, (o) 'nĩf 'now' M.I. indosşa, inñossai, tofox 'a beginning' O.I. tossach
(contaminated with to: $\int \partial x a \gamma$ 'to begin' cp. M.I. tússigecht 'to be first'; see also p. 71), afoL 'donkey' M.I. asal.
(3) O.N. s in fiãman 'rope (especially one made of heather)' O.N. cas.obl. síma; grumù̀fador village name O.N. Gromssetr (see VL p. 397), N'îf parish name O.N. dat. Nesi, fd'e:faL hill name O.N. Steinsfjall.
(4) O.N. hj if faLtiN' 'Shetland' is from O.N. dat. Hjaltlandi (a back formation from the lenited form hjaLtiN').
(5) E. $s$ : faràmonaxay 'to preach' cp. E. sermon, faràvoNt 'servant', fə đд̀vafəx 'servant' (from E. service), fo:Rsa 'sort, kind'; pði: $\int$ 'price' M.E. prís, kufd'an 'question'.
(6) E. $z:$ pãt $1 / a n$ 'poison'.
(7) E. f: fu:kar 'sugar', fuRaj 'sheriff' M.E. shirreve; blafiǵa 'to blush', Nõ:fan 'interest' (notion), Rufi-a 'Russia'.
(8) E. $t f: f e:-\partial r$ 'chair', fe:na 'chain', fĭmolad 'fireplace' (chimney); trã̃̃fað 'plate' (trencher).
(9) E. dj: fe:mas 'James', fekad' ‘jacket', fili 'jam’ (jelly), fĩnalad 'general', fõnag 'Joan'; sdrãũfad 'stranger'.

Of obscure origin are fi:g'hay-stack' (cp. Mod.I. síog 'rick of corn'), fu:Rsax 'whore'.

## Nasals.

126. $m$ is an ordinary bilabial nasal, usually voiced (about devoicing see $\$ 894$ and 195). Like the other labials, it varies in quality with the surrounding vowels and does not take part in any distinction of palatality.
$m$ corresponds to:
(1) O.I. non-lenited $\mathbf{m}, \mathbf{m m}$, and $\mathbf{m b}$, palatal and non-palatal: mãLa 'eyebrow' O.I. mala, mãăr 'finger, toe’ O.I. mér; smã:N'axar 'to think' M.I. smuaintiugud; faràməd 'envy' O.I. format, î:m 'butter' O.I. imb, krõũm 'bent, crooked' O.I. crumb, Le:m 'a jump' O.I. léim(m).
(2) An older cluster ngb in kũmal 'to hold' M.I. dat. congbáil, and in the corresponding finite forms (xz̃üm 'held', xũmiN'

I would hold', etc.) which are derived from the verbal noun rather than old finite forms such as M.I. perfect rochongaib.
(3) O.N. m: fî̃̃man 'rope' O.N. cas. obl. síma, hãmaRsadar name of a hamlet O.N. Hamar(s)setr, taràmad ( $-a d,-\partial d$ ) man's name O.N. acc. Bormund.
(4) E. m: baðàm 'yeast' (barm), dãũm 'dam', sdãmag 'stomach'.
(5) E. $v$ in minnakə 'vinegar', a back formation from the lenited form.

Etymologically uncertain are mîãraniç 'to spin yarns, tell stories' and morj̀子an 'shingle, gravel'.
127. There are two non-palatal n-phonemes, $N$ and $n$. The chief phonetic difference between them is located in the point of articulation: $[N]$ is postdental, sometimes interdental, while $[n]$ is articulated with the tip of the tongue against the lower part of the alveolar rim. $N$ is not clearly velarized as in most other Hebridean dialects, but a preceding vowel is retracted and sometimes also lowered, cp. [ãNas] ãNas 'rarity' with [ãnal] ãnal 'breath'. Initial $N$ and $n$ are difficult to tell apart. The acoustic difference between them is very slight, almost imperceptible to the non-native speaker, and there is no preceding vowel by whose timbre the identity of the nasal can be ascertained. One occasional informant distinguished between (a) 'Nã:bi 'her neighbour' and (a) 'nã:bi 'his neighbour', but to the writer the difference was visible rather than audible. My regular informants used (a) 'Nã:bi for both forms; they used $N$ both as radical and lenited initial in this and similar words. Initial stressed $n$ seems to occur only as the lenited form of $s N-, N^{\prime}$-, and $\int N^{\prime}$-, and I do not exclude the possibility that $N$ may be used even here.
$n$ does not occur before consonants. $N$ has the velar allophone [ $\eta$ ] before $g$ and $k$ : [Laggadar] LaNgadar 'a kind of sea-weed', [fu’ $\quad$ b $]$ fuNk 'anything' (said to be a "new word" equivalent to ka:l).
128. Apart from its use in environments where a lenited initial would be expected, $N$ corresponds to:
(1) O.I. non-lenited non-palatal $\mathbf{n}, \mathbf{n n}$, and $\mathbf{n d}$ : Nãhad 'serpent' O.I. nathir, Nãı $\mathfrak{\gamma}$ 'nine' O.I. noí, Nã: 0 'holy' O.I. noíb; $s N a ̃: v$ 'to swim' O.I. snám, krãũ̃ 'plough; mast' O.I. crann 'tree', xũNiǵ 'saw' (pret.) O.I. 'condairc, LãũN 'beer' O.I. lind 'a drink', blĩãNa 'year' O.I. acc. dat. blíadnai.
(2) O.N. n, initial or geminated: Nã:bi 'neighbour’ O.N. nábúi; Lox 'grũNavat O.N. Grunnavatn, Lãũ̃ (pl. LũNən) 'launching roller’O.N. hlunn-.
(3) E. n: Nũt(a), Nõt(ə) 'pound sterling' (E. note), gũNa 'gun' M.E. gonne.
129. $n$ is, as mentioned above, the lenited form of initial $s N^{-}, N^{\prime}$, and $\int N^{\prime}-$. In other functions, it corresponds to
(1) O.I. lenited $\mathbf{n}$, most often non-palatal, but also palatal in a number of words: bẽn 'wife, woman' O.I. ben, kãĩn(a) 'memory' O.I. cuimne, Lĩ̃ña 'to fill' O.I. línad, rã:niǵ 'reached' O.I. rán(a)ic, t'ãna 'fire' O.I. teine. It should be noted that Lb. $n$ does not, as a rule, correspond to O.I. final palatal $n$, which is usually represented by $N^{\prime}$. Exceptions are he:n, hĩ:n 'self' O.I. féin and finn 'that' O.I. sin.
(2) O.I. nn, nd exceptionally: na: 'in his, in her, in their' O.I. inna, (a) 'nifj, (a) 'nĩf'now' M.I. indossa, innossai.
(3) O.N. n in gde:nəvaL hill name O.N. Grǿnafjall, Rã:niLt' woman's name O.N. acc. Ragnhildi.
 'tin'.
130. The third n-phoneme, $N^{\prime}$, is a palatal nasal. A large portion of the front and central parts of the tongue is in contact with the hard palate; the tip of the tongue is bent down and usually pressed against the lower incisors. $N^{\prime}$ is usually followed by a short j-glide unless the next phoneme is a consonant: [rãi $N^{\prime j}$ ]

'certain'. A distinct on-glide is heard after back vowels: $\left[\tilde{u}:^{i} N^{\prime} j_{a}\right]$ $u: N^{\prime}$ d 'time', $\left[e \tilde{c} \tilde{o}^{j} N^{\prime j}\right] j \tilde{o}: N^{\prime}$ 'birds'; after short vowels, the onglide is less noticeable.

Before a mediopalatal stop, $N^{\prime}$ has the mediopalatal allophone [ $\mathfrak{l}]:$ [t'ãũ $\mathfrak{I} g ́ g] t a ̃ u ̃ N^{\prime} g$ 'thanks'.
131. $N^{\prime}$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. palatal $\mathbf{n}, \mathbf{n n}$, nd (only non-lenited $\mathbf{n}$ initially but also lenited $n$ after vowels): $N^{\prime}$ aRsd 'strength’ O.I. nert, $N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} d$ 'nest' O.I. net, $N^{\prime} \tilde{i}-\mathrm{z}$ 'to wash' M.I. nigi, nige; $\int N^{\prime} \tilde{z} \tilde{\partial} v$ 'to spin’ M.I. sním, fã: $N^{\prime} a$ ‘a ring' O.I. ánne, füN'a 'to bake' O.I. fuine, ǵêĩN' 'wedge' M.I. geind, $k \tilde{s} N^{\prime} ' \operatorname{dogs} ’$ O.I. coin, Lî: $N^{\prime}$ 'nets’ O.I. Iín.
(2) O.I. non-palatal nn, exceptionally: $\gamma \tilde{\text { ãN }}$ ' 'to us’ O.I. dún(n), $\tilde{a} N^{\prime} u$ 'scarce, rare' cp. M.I. annam.
(3) O.N. nd if $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$ 'window' is from O.N. vindauga.
(4) E. n: N'îbðiğ 'handkerchief' (from E. napery?); pêĩN'd' 'pint', ta 'fẽ̃iN'f 'pub' (change-house), tã̃̃N'g' 'thanks'.

## Laterals.

132. There are three 1 -phonemes, $L, l$, and $L$.
133. $L$ is a velarized dental lateral. The tip of the tongue touches the front teeth and occasionally becomes visible between the upper and lower incisors. The front part of the tongue is lowered so as to produce a large cavity. The sound has a very "hollow" timbre, not entirely dissimilar to that of E. $l$ in hole, ball etc., in spite of the difference of articulation. A native of Leurbost with some phonetic training (Headmaster Murdo MacLeod, M.A., of Whittingehame House School, Haddington, East Lothian) with whom I had the opportunity of discussing a couple of problems, told me that some old people used a phone without contact between tongue and teeth, thus producing a sound of the semivocalic $w$ type. I did not hear this sound myself. (Mr. MacLeod also asserted that some people of the oldest living generation distinguished between lenited and non-lenited $L$, so.
that their idiolects had four lateral consonant phonemes; I was unfortunately unable to interview any of the persons he mentioned, and, in spite of the astonishingly small phonetic differences that may have distinctive value in Lb. [as in the case of $N$ and n], I feel fairly certain that all my informants have only one $L$ phoneme.)

A short vocalic glide is not infrequently heard between $L$ and a following $i$ : $\left.a: L^{\partial} i N^{\prime}\right]$ a:LiN' 'fine, pretty'.
134. $L$ is the lenited form of $s L$. In other functions, it corresponds to
(1) O.I. lenited and non-lenited, non-palatal 1, 11; Lã:v 'hand' O.I. lám, Luə 'ashes' O.I. lúaith; kLax 'stone’ O.I. cloch, sLã:n 'healthy' O.I. slán; fa:Lam 'learning' O.I. fogl(a)im(m), fuLag 'to suffer' O.I. fulang, ǵaL 'white' M.I. gel, ǵaLi 'will promise' M.I. gellaid, (ə) 'NãũL 'over here' (motion) O.I. anall 'from beyond, from there'.
(2) O.I. rl in bja:La 'English language' late O.I. bérle (earlier bélre) 'language', fa:Las 'skylight' M.I. forléss, faLəsgə 'the burning of heather to turn the moor into pasture' cp. O.I. forloiscthe 'igni examinatus' (Ml 31e28), uLaxay 'to prepare, make ready' cp. M.I. aurlam, ur-lam, er-lam 'paratus'.
(3) Other O.I. consonants and clusters: koLax 'likely; similar' and koLas 'likelihood; similarity' cp. O.I. $\cos m(u) i l$ 'like', $t^{\prime} a L a x$ 'fireplace, forge’ M.I. tenlach, tellach, (a) 'NããL
'over there' (motion) O.I. innunn (with $L$ from the antonym (o) 'NããL 'over here', cp. 1, above.
(4) O.N. 1 in Lã $\gamma$ 'ling' O.N. langa, Lay 'law' O.N. leg; ãũLaj man's name O.N. acc. Áleif (the name was probably taken over when the Norse diphthong ei was still pronounced [ai]).
(5) O.N. h1 in LãûN 'launching roller' O.N. acc. hlunn.
(6) E. l in LãũNtaठ 'lantern', Lot(a) 'loft' (if not Norse), Lokað 'plane' O.E. locer.
Origin not clear: La:dax 'a lot, great quantity', La:d'ər, La:d'ir 'strong', La-əx 'nice' (cp. Mod.I. lághach), Luəдan
'dizziness', Lu:ǵiN' 'I should wish' (defective verb, heard only in this form).
135. $l$, classed with the palatals in morphophonemics, is not a palatal phonetically. It is an apical alveolar lateral, articulated with the tip of the tongue against the lower part of the alveoli, lower down than the [l] in E. Norw. [fa:le], [fa:li] 'dangerous'. It resembles the Southern E. "clear" $l$ as in lily. It is nearly always easy to distinguish from $L$, the only exception being some words ending in -al ( $-a l$ ), where Cailean Ruairidh (but not the other informants) had a somewhat hollow-sounding allophone which I mistook for $L$ at first.
136. $l$ is the regular lenited form of $L, f L$ and $f l$. When not in mutational correlation with these initials, it corresponds to
(1) O.I. palatal lenited 1: glããN 'valley' O.I. glenn, ful 'blood' O.I. fuil, mĩlif 'sweet' O.I. milis, sa:l 'heel' M.I. acc. sáil, uliN' 'elbow' O.I. uilen.
(2) E. l: laibrari 'library', lagfari 'luxury', la:ri 'lorry'; alasdar 'overcoat' (ulster), falar 'funnel' (filler), kaila 'wheel', kolar 'collar', pela 'pail', sǵiliǵ 'penny' O.E. scilling.
137. $L$ is strongly palatal. The area of contact between tongue and palate is large: measured along the median line, it probably covers both the front and central parts of the hard palate, in about the same way as $N^{\prime}$. It has a $j$-like off-glide if not followed immediately by another consonant: [ $\left.k^{\boldsymbol{c}} \boldsymbol{a} L^{j} \partial x\right]$ 'wife, old woman'.
138. $L$ corresponds historically to
(1) O.I. non-lenited (geminated) palatal 1: LehiN' 'wide, broad' O.I. lethan, Lĩăn 'net' O.I. lín, Lo-ar 'book' O.I. lebor; fLiasid' 'thigh' M.I. slíasait, kaLax 'wife, old woman' O.I. caillech, mũL'ə 'to destroy' M.I. milliud, saiL 'fat, fatness' M.I. saill.
(2) O.I. palatal single 1 in fe:L'fair, market' O.I. féil, $N^{\prime} \tilde{t}: L$ ‘clouds' O.I. níuil.
(3) M.I. non-palatal 11 in ǵiLa 'lad' M.I. gilla, braLax 'breast' M.I. brollach.
(4) O.N. 1 and $\mathbf{l j}$ : Lo:d man's name O.N. acc. Ljót, Lou-əs 'Lewis' O.N. sagas Ljóðhús (probably pre-Norse but transmitted through Norse), ,to:b 'Le:ðavaj a bay O.N. acc. Leiruvág.
(5) E. $l$ in ta:Laд 'tailor'.

Obscure etymology: Lo:bag (also Lo:bag) 'flounder', Laràmiç 'to jump' (cp. Lée:m 'a jump' O.I. léim(m)).

## r-phonemes.

139. The chief allophone of $R$ is an alveolar trill, usually consisting of two flaps. More flaps may occur in initial position, and sometimes the trill is reduced to a single flap between vowels. Ordinarily, $R$ has a somewhat "hollow" timbre produced by a lowering of the front part of the tongue. This "velarization" is not very strong, and weaker after vowels than initially. $R$ gives a darker timbre to both preceding and following vowels: [Rã:v] Rã:v ‘oar' cp. ['da: 'rã:v] 'two oars', [ba:R] ba:R 'cream' cp. [k‘a:r] ka:r 'motorcar'. The point of articulation is considerably farther back than for the alveolars $l$ and $n$; as far as I can make out, the tongue flaps against the highest point of the alveolar rim. The sound is thus different from Bernera $R$, described by Borgstrom DOH p. 70, which is cacuminal. $R$ has, however, a cacuminal or retroflex allophone used before dentals and alveolars: the clusters $-R d,-R t,-R s,-R l,-R n$ are phonetically $\left[d,-{ }^{h} t,-s,-l\right.$, $-n]$, i. e. retroflex sounds which approach the cacuminals of $E$. Norw. and many Swedish dialects and the cerebrals of Hindustani. If $R$ can be singled out as a segment at all, it is a very short semivocalic r-coloured glide intervening between vowel and consonant. The preceding vowel is r-coloured, but not so strongly as vowels before $r$ in General American, cp. GAm. [bo:r $d$ ] board (strongly r-coloured $[\rho:]$, distinct semivocalic retroflex $[r]$, alveolar [d]) with Lb. [bo:d] ba:Rd 'table' (weakly r-coloured [ $0:]$, hardly audible retroflex glide, retroflex $[d]$ ). Rs $[s]$ is an
sh-like sound, but different from $f$ : while the latter is a true palatal sound, articulated with the front part of the tongue, the tip of the tongue turned downwards, the former is produced with tip and blade of the tongue bent upwards towards the highest point of the alveolar rim or perhaps even the hard palate. $R l[l]$ and $R n[n]$ sound rather similar to $l$ and $n$, but the tongue touches the alveolar rim above the highest point instead of below it, and the cavity thereby formed between the palate and the front part of the tongue produces the same hollow timbre as that heard in $[R]$. Further, all these retroflex consonants influence a preceding vowel in the same manner as $[R]$.
140. $R$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. non-lenited or geminated $\mathbf{r}, \mathbf{r r}$, palatal and non-palatal: $R \partial-\partial \gamma$ 'frost, hoar, to freeze' O.I. réud, RũNag 'star' O.I. rind, Ru:sg 'peel, anything stripped off' O.I. rúsc; faRàǵa 'rough sea' O.I. fairggæ, foirggæ, foirrce, $\rho R(\partial)$ 'on her' O.I. forrac, taRiǵ 'to pull' M.I. tarraing; mjã:Rlax 'burglar' M.I. merlech, a:Rn 'on us' O.I. fornn, faRsigg 'wide'" O.I. fairsiung.
(2) O.I. fr- in Rĩãvax 'root' O.I. frém.
(3) O.N. r: Ra-anif village name O.N. Ráarnes (VL p. 398), Rãüsaxay 'to. search' O.N. rannsaka, Ra:-ə $L$ man's name O.N. acc. Regnvald, Rz̃:niL't' woman's name O.N. acc. Ragnhildi; $\dot{g} a: R i$ 'piece of land surrounding a house or shieling' O.N. gerði 'fence; enclosed field', ga:Ray 'stone wall' O.N. acc. gar $\partial$ 'fence'; ka:Rlavar village name O.N. acc. Karlavág, fd'o:Rnavay 'Stornoway' O.N. acc. Stjórnarvág (? See VL p. 392 f.).
(4) O.N. hr in Ru:-an 'pile of three or four peats put on end to dry' O.N. hrúga, hrúfa 'pile', Ri:saj island name O.N. Hrísøy.
(5) E. r: Rõũm 'room', Rũma 'rum'; kuRan 'carrot', fuRaj 'sheriff' (M.E. shirreve), t'a:R 'tar' (M.E. terre); kaRlax 'curly', bu:Rn '(fresh) water' (Scots burn), paRsal' 'parcel'.

141．$r$ differs from $R$ by being a single alveolar flap rather than a trill．Further，$r$ lacks the hollow timbre of $R$ ；the tongue is in a neutral position for initial $r$ ；for medial and final $r$ the front part of the tongue is often raised so that we get a palatalized flap．This is especially noticeable between vowels，e．g．in［maćàv］ maràv＇dead＇．The palatalization is quite weak and is not ac－ companied by any audible j－glide．Sometimes it is difficult to distinguish between $R$ and $r$ in medial position after short vowels （especially $\supset$ ）；$R$ frequently has only one flap in this position， and $r$ may lack palatalization．In morphophonemics，$r$ is non－ palatal．

142．In initial position，$r$ is the lenited form of $R$－，$f r-$ ，and $s d r$－Elsewhere，it corresponds to
（1）O．I．lenited non－palatal $\mathbf{r}$ ：traj＇foot＇O．I．traig，kruaj＇hard＇ M．I．crúaid；o：r＇gold＇O．I．ór，auran＇song＇M．I．amrán， kerk＇hen＇M．I．cerc．
（2）Old lenited palatal $\mathbf{r}$ ：（a）always after $d$ and $t$ ：sdrãt＇string＇ M．I．sreng，tru：d＇three（persons）＇O．I．triar；（b）inter－ vocalically in ã̃ret＇＇strife，disagreement＇cp．M．I．am－réid ＇uneven，unreconciled＇，garid＇＇short＇M．I．ga（i）rit，urad＇so much，as much，as many＇M．I．airet，eret．
（3）O．I．lenited non－palatal $n$ after $g$ and $k$ ：grõ－ic＇business＇ cp．O．I．gnó，krã：van＇bones＇O．I．cnámai，krõ：＇nut＇O．I． cnú（gen．and compositional form cnó），krõk＇hillock＇O．I． cnoce．
（4）O．N．r：bro：g＇boot＇if from O．N．brók＇breeches，long hose＇， grumùufadar village name O．N．Gromssetr（VL p．397）， trosg＇cod＇O．N．acc．porsk；bara＇wheelbarrow＇perhaps from O．N．pl．barar，see Marstrander，Bidrag p． 59 （the sg．form is quoted from memory；only pl．barican is in my records），elan＇orasaj a frequent name of islands con－ nected with the mainland at low tide cp．Icelandic Ør－ firisey，na＇heray＇Harris＇O．N．Herað or Heruð，sgarp island name O．N．saga Skarp．
（5）O．N．n after $k$ ：$k r a ̃ p ~ ' h e a p ; ~ l u m p ' ~ O . N . ~ a c c . ~ k n a p p ~ ' k n o b, ~$
button；hillock＇，kré：biL＇t＇＇garter＇O．N．＊knébelti（r is unexpected in this word，where the front vowel would demand $\delta$ if the development were＂regular＂）．
（6）E．r：brã̃üdi＇brandy＇，trusay＇to gather＇（truss）；baràbara ＇Barbara＇，ka：r＇（motor）car＇．
143．$\delta$ is an interdental fricative，normally voiced．It is often but not always slightly palatalized．It sounds very like E． $\delta$ as in these and is used for this sound in the E．speech of the informants．The allophone［ $\dot{r}]$ ，an alveolar palatalized fricative similar to Southern E．$r$ in try，is used after palatals in medial
 neigh＇，［ $\left.\quad: \notin g^{\prime} \partial\right]$＇youth＇．
d does not take part in any initial mutations．It might be expected to serve as the lenited form of initial $f \delta$－，but the phoneme actually found in this function is $r$ ，as in rihal＇attended to＇ （infinitive føihala $\gamma$ and fði－aLa ）．

144．Historically，$\delta$ corresponds to
 ＇before it＇，（ə）＇ði－ifd＇＇again＇M．I．arithisi，bðiag＇a lie’ O．I．bréc，k才i－a＇heart＇O．I．cride；d＇eđay＇end＇O．I．dered， huəd＇got，found＇O．I．＇fúair，ko：才＇generous＇O．I．coair， cóir，Kiok gen．of Kırk＇hen’ M．I．cerce．
（2）O．I．palatal $\mathbf{n}$ after initial velars：$g \partial \tilde{\varepsilon}$ ：＇nature，disposition＇
 to point to an earlier＊cnéim rather than O．I．cnáim． Also between vowels in $b \supset \not \partial N$＇female＇，boдวNax＇woman＇ M．I．boinenn，in analogy with $\mathrm{fi}_{\mathrm{f}} \mathrm{N} N$＇male＇，fidaNax＇man＇ M．I．firend．
（3）O．N．r near front vowels：gðe：navaL hill name O．N．Grǿna－ fjall；，to：b＇Le：ठavaj name of a bay O．N．acc．Leiruvág， sğed＇skerry＇O．N．sker，fd＇u：才＇rudder＇O．N．stýri．
（4）E．$r$ ：bdi－as＇breeze＇，k $\delta u-\partial ~ ' s h i p ' s ~ c r e w ', ~ p ~ б \tilde{u} u ̃ s ~ ' p r i n c e ', ~$ mã：$\partial i \quad$＇Mary＇，sği：$\partial д ~ ' p a r i s h ' ~ O . E . ~ s c i ̄ r . ~$

[^2]
## Semivowels.

145. $j$ is a more or less palatal semivowel. It has no audible friction and is thereby distinguished from the fricative $\check{j}$. Postvocalic $j$ sounds like a short non-syllabic narrow [i]; when it is devoiced before consonants or pausa, it is best described as a whispered semivowel: [ $\left.t^{\prime} s_{i}\right]$ or [ $\left.t^{\prime} s i j\right] t a j$ 'house'. It is easily distinguished from the last element of the $i$-diphthongs, which is always voiced. In addition, diphthongs are always much longer than combinations of short vowel plus $j$, compare mũ $[m \widetilde{u} \tilde{\imath}]$ 'mane' with mũj [m $\tilde{O}_{i}$ ] 'outside'. $i$-diphthongs may or may not be followed by $j$ before an unstressed vowel in the same word: Nã̃̃an 'baby', ai-al 'pleasant'. This $j$ is only a prolongation of the diphthong element into the following syllable. The presence or absence of $j$ in this position has hardly any phonemic significance. In my notes, it is present in faija 'to beg', Nãijan 'baby', and saijan 'small coal-fish' but absent in ai-al 'pleasant', ai-axg 'lodgings, as for a night', and ai-ifd' 'Uist' (island name). In all probability, we are here in the presence of a case of phonemic overlapping (see § 15).

Prevocalic $j$ has a wider range of articulation. Before high vowels, it is a rather narrow non-syllabic [i] as in $\left[p^{\prime} \dot{!} \dot{u}-\partial r\right] p j u-\partial r$ 'sister', but if the vowel is lower, the vocalic fuality of $j$ varies from a narrow [ $e]$ as in [ $\tilde{e} \widetilde{O} u \tilde{s i c ̧}]$ j̃̃ũsiç 'teach! learn!' to an open [ $\underset{\sim}{x}]$ as in [ceaLa] jaLa 'swan'. In some cases, this lowering of $j$ affects the phonemic pattern, thus, mo bheachd 'my opinion' has two phonemic shapes, ma 'vjaxg and ma 'vexg; these are, as far as I can see, only the phonemic interpretations of the endpoints of a continous chain of possible pronunciations varying from [ma 'vceaxk] to [ma 'vcexk].
146. Initial $j$ is the lenited form of $f j$-. Radical initial $j$ does not correspond to any Old Gaelic consonant, but is found in words which had stressed initial $\mathbf{i}$ and $\mathbf{e}$ (short, long, or diphthong element) at the Old and Middle Irish stages but which, in Lb., have a lower or more retracted vowel: jaLa 'swan' M.I. ela, $j a L \partial x$ 'a load' M.I. ellach, jaRox [eč Rax] 'spring' M.I.
errach, jaRiN' 'part' M.I. errand, ja:Lax 'knowing' cp. O.I. éola, jõ: $N^{\prime}$ 'birds, poultry’ O.I. éuin, éiuin, éoin, jã̃ümboxa 'to convert' cp. O.I. impúd 'turning', jə̃̃ũsaxay 'to learn, teach' M.I. pres. insaigim 'I visit, look for', juhuRn 'hell' (in profane language) O.I. dat. ifurnn, juLaд 'eagle' M.I. ilur, juLhiN' 'cornyard' O.I. dat. ithlaind. In words of this type, a glide or unstressed diphthong element has become syllabic at the expense of the originally stressed vowel which has lost its syllabicity: $*[e L a]>*[e a L a]>[c a L a], *[e: o n ́]>\left[e \widetilde{c}: N^{*}\right]$.

In the initial $j$-clusters ( $b j-, p j^{-}, s b j-$, $v j^{-}, f j-, m j-, h j-$ ), the development has been the same: $j$ reflects an original syllabic vowel ( $\mathbf{i}$ or $\mathbf{e}$ ), while the present stressed vowel originates in a glide or diphthongal element. Examples: bjaxg 'opinion' cp. M.I. becht 'exact, sure', bja:La 'English language' O.I. bélre, bérle 'language', bjo: 'alive' O.I. béo, béu, pju-ar 'sister' O.I. sïur (back formation from the lenited form O.I. fiur, phiur), sbjaL 'scythe' M.I. spel, fjo:l 'meat, flesh' O.I. féuil, féoil, mjag 'whey' O.I. medg, hjauL 'looked' cp. M.I. pres. sellaim. This development is also found in the E. loan pjaRna 'a reel' Scots pirn. In some other loans, a $j$-cluster corresponds to a similar cluster in the loan-giving language: bja:Rnaraj island name O.N. Bjarnaroy, pju-ar 'pure' (homonymous with pju-ər 'sister').

The phenomenon of syllabicity shift is also met with in those cases where Lb. has a low or back vowel corresponding to an O.I. high front vowel after palatal consonants ( $d^{\prime} a L t$ 'dew' M.I. delt, L'a-ar 'book' O.I. lebor, flux 'wet' O.I. fliuch, fo:L 'sail' O.I. séol, fu:l 'sails' O.I. síuil, etc.). In these cases, the original vowel has disappeared altogether as a phoneme and has only left traces in the palatality of the consonant and in the nonphonemic glides which appear under certain conditions. Further examples will be found under the vowels $a, \rho, o$, and $u$, short and long, $\S \S 49,3 ; 50,3 ; 61,3 ; 62,3 ; 65,3 ; 67,2 ; 68,2$.
147. Postvocalic $j$ corresponds to certain palatal consonants in O.I., mostly fricatives:
${ }^{9 *}$
(1) O.I. palatal fricative d: buja 'yellow' O.I. buide, kLãju 'sword' O.I. claideb, xaj 'went' O.I. do'cuaid.
(2) O.I. palatal fricative g: dolòjas 'sadness' cp. M.I. doilgi 'difficulty', toj 'house' O.I. dat. taig, $u \not j$ 'grave, tomb' M.I. acc. dat. uaig.
(3) O.I. palatal fricative $\mathbf{b}$ in duja gen. f. sg. of duh 'black', cp. O.I. gen. m. duib and gen.f. dub(a)e.
(4) Older palatal th: Luaj(a) 'quicker' M.I. lúaithiu, lúaithe, Ra:j 'quarter of a year' M.I. ráithe, Ruj 'to run' O.I. rith.
(5) M.I. palatal fricative $\mathbf{m}$ in $k r \tilde{u} j$ 'little white worm' M.I. cruim 'worm, reptile'.
(6) O.I. palatal ng: ãjoL 'angel' O.I. aingel, Lüjas 'navy' M.I. longes 'fleet'.
148. $w$ is a rounded, labiovelar semivowel with no audible friction. It is not tangibly different from E. $w$. Although it is found only in apparently recent loans from E., I have not heard anybody having difficulties in pronouncing it. It is heard in words like wel 'well', swetor 'sweater', sgwe-ər 'square'.

Absence of Initial, Medial, and Final Consonants.
149. A stressed vowel may begin a word as in ahə才 'father', it may end a word as in bLa: 'warm', and it may be followed directly by a stressless vowel as in $d^{\prime} i-i f$ 'two (persons)'; in other words, the presence of a consonant is not compulsory in any position. Some words have no consonants at all: ũ: 'udder', o-ə 'grandchild'. The lack of consonant between two vowels belonging to different syllables is called hiatus. We shall also introduce the terms initial and final zero for the lack of consonants in initial and final position respectively. Neither hiatus nor zero will be considered as phonemes (although such an interpretation would be possible if the phoneme were defined accordingly); they are merely useful terms in the description.

Hiatus and final zero are never marked in the pronuncia-
tion by a glottal catch. A very weak glottal catch may perhaps be heard at initial zero, but not frequently.
150. Initial zero corresponds historically to
(1) Initial zero in O.I., both when the lack of consonant is radical and when zero is the lenited form of $\mathbf{f}$ (see morphophonemics, pp. 166 ff.).
(2) O.I. fin all forms of the preposition ef 'on' O.I. for: aràm 'on me' O.I. form, e才 'on him' O.I. fair, etc.
(3) Other older consonants sporadically, as in e:mriç 'lowing of cow' cp. Early Mod.I. géim. This is a back formation from (a) 'ǵe:mriç '(at) lowing'.
(4) In $a R s b a g$ 'the largest species of sea-gull' O.N. acc. svartbak, the O.N. cluster sv [*sw] has been dropped, probably via some lenited form. The details of this development are obscure; compare the initial of the place-name suardaL O.N. acc. Svarddal. $u: \mathscr{g}^{\prime}\left[u:^{j} \dot{g}\right]$, a village and parish name, corresponds to O.N. Vík; $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$ or $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$ 'window' probably represents O.N. vindauga. In both these cases, the presumably semivocalic $\mathbf{v}$ has become entirely vocalic, reducing the following $\mathbf{i}$ to a palatal glide.
151. Hiatus corresponds to
(1) O.I. hiatus in $a-a$ 'liver' M.I. áe, $b i-i$ (gen.) 'food' O.I. biid (but monosyllabic bia from nom. bïad), $d^{\prime} i-i f$ 'two (persons)' O.I. dïis, díis (acc./dat.), fi-ax 'raven' O.I. fïach, fo-zm, fo-ad, fo-a 'under me, you, him' O.I. foum, fout, fou, g'u-əs 'pine' M.I. gíus, Ǩo-ə 'mist, smoke' (gen.) M.I. ciach, $l \varepsilon-a \quad$ 'with her' O.I. lee, laee, læ, lo-a 'with them' O.I. leu, leo, lethu, $L a-a$ and $L a-a$ 'day' O.I. lae, laa, lá, mũ-u 'bigger’ O.I. móo, máo, móu etc., o-ə, o-o ‘grandchild’ O.I. haue, pju-ar 'sister' O.I. sïur, rõ-iN' 'before us' O.I. riun, Ra-əd 'road' cp. M.I. rout 'length of a cast or shot', Ro-ə $\gamma$ 'frost, hoar, to freeze' O.I. réud.
(2) O.I. fricative $\mathbf{b}$ : go-al (and gu-al) 'to take' O.I. gabáil
(originally dat.), ko-əð 'comfort' O.I. cobir, marà-a $\gamma$ 'to kill' M.I. marbad.
(3) O.I. fricative d: fa-əd'ən 'patience' O.I. fodaitiu (ace. *fodaitin), kdi-a 'heart' O.I. cride, mĩ-an 'middle' O.I. medón.
(4) O.I. fricative g: Lu-a 'smaller' O.I. laugu, lugu, laigiu, se-วd 'arrow' O.I. saiget, ta-ว 'to choose' cp. O.I. togu.
(5) O.I. gd: bðia-a 'pretty' M.I. bregda 'fine, fair', faija 'to beg' O.I. foigde.
(6) Older th: bLa-as 'warmth' cp. O.I. mláith 'smooth, gentle' and Mod.I. bláithe 'smoothness', (a) 'di-ifd' ‘again’ M.I. arithisi, ffi-aLa (also fdihala $\gamma$ ) 'to attend (to)' M.I. frithalum, $L \varepsilon-\alpha d$ 'a slope' O.I. lethet 'breadth, size', mõ-axa 'to perceive' M.I. mothaigim.
(7) O.I. fricative $\mathbf{m}$ : do:-iN' 'deep' O.I. domuin, hõ-if 'measured' (pret.) cp. O.I. tomus 'weight, measure', kñ-ad, kõ-ad 'to look, watch' O.I. comét 'to preserve', kõ-əRla 'advice' O.I. comairle, kĩ̈-əg 'narrow' M.I. cumung, cumuce, û-iL' 'obedient' M.I. umal 'humble'.
(8) O.I. ng: Kĩ-aL 'to tie' M.I. cengal, na 'hĩ-iN' 'of the girl' O.I. inna [h]ingine, $\tilde{i}-u N t \partial x$ 'curious, surprising' M.I. ingantach 'wonderful'.
(9) O.N. hiatus: kro-ə ðǵaRi village name O.N. Króargerði, Ra-anif village name O.N. Ráarnes.
(10) O.N. f: kLo-u 'tongs' O.N. cas. obl. klofa 'snuffers', Ru:-ə 'first stacking of the peat' O.N. hrúfa, hrúga 'a pile’.
(11) O.N. ð: bo-o 'submerged rock' O.N. cas. obl. boðа, fa-əl 'ford' O.N. ace. vaðil.
(12) O.N. fricative $\mathbf{g}$ : bo-o 'bow (for shooting and playing fiddle)' O.N. cas. obl. boga.
(13) E. hiatus in dra-a才 'drawer', pa:-z $\gamma$ 'to pay' M.E. paien. Many E. monosyllables are rendered as dissyllables with hiatus in Lb.: bđi-as 'breeze', do-as 'dose', ho-əs 'hose', $k \partial u-\partial ~ ' s h i p ' s ~ c r e w ', ~ f e:-\partial r ~ ' c h a i r ', ~ t e-\partial ~ ' t e a ', ~ t o:-a ~ ' a ~ h o e ', ~$ toj 'ə:-asd 'inn' ('host-house'). This may be an attempt
at reproducing the falling tone of E. (all stressed monosyllables have a rising or level tone in Lb., cp. pp. 16 ff .). But nothing final can be said about this until an investigation has been made of the variety of English from which these words were borrowed.
152. Final zero corresponds to
(1) Final zero in O.I.
(2) O.I. fricatives and the cluster ng, similarly to hiatus: (O.I. d) Lui 'hymn' O.I. loíd 'lay, poem', Re: 'flat, even, bare' O.I. réid; (O.I. g) Lui ‘calf’ (gen.) M.I. loíg, Ri: ‘king’ O.I. ríg, rí; (O.I. th) bLa: 'warm' O.I. mláith 'smooth, gentle', $d L u:$ 'close, tight' M.I. dluith, $f \varepsilon$ : 'muscle' M.I. féith, gur: 'wind' O.I. gaíth, gui gen. of the preceding (M.I. gaithe), doL a 'yí: 'to be destroyed or lost' M.I. díth 'end, death', klia 'a harrow' M.I. clíath, Lara 'ashes' O.I. lúaith, Lıa ' $£ u i c k ’$ M.I. lúath, sǵi: ‘tired’ O.I. scíth, sǵia ‘wing’ M.I. scíath, $s N a \tilde{a}$ 'wool for knitting' M.I. snáth 'thread', tuo 'country(side)' O.I. túạth, tud 'north' O.I. túaith; (O.I. m) kLã̃i 'wool' M.I. dat. clúim; (O.I. ng) mã̃ 'mane' M.I. dat. muing, moing.
(3) O.N. ð in bu: 'shop' O.N. búð 'booth'1, ai 'narrow passage between two lochs' O.N. eið 'isthmus'
(4) E. th in kLo: (also kLo 'mo:r) 'tweed' (cloth).

## Additional Remarks on Consonant Clusters.

153. Most of what has been stated about the individual consonants in the preceding paragraphs is valid for cluster components as well as for single prevocalic and postvocalic consonants. Some clusters, however, show certain peculiarities which entitle them to separate consideration.

[^3]154. Clusters of $s$, $\int$ plus stop.

The stops in such clusters as $s b, s d, \int d^{\prime}, s g^{\prime}-,-f g ́, s g, s b \delta$, etc., are voiceless and unaspirated. No aspirates occur in clusters with $s$ or $f$. These clusters correspond to
(1) O.I. sp, st, sc, spr etc.: sbirəd 'spirit' O.I. spirut, sbðe:j 'cattle' M.I. spré, spréid, sǵiaL 'tale, rumour' O.I. scél, sga:han 'mirror' cp. O.I. scáth 'reflection, shadow' and M.I. scathán 'mirror', sgði:var 'ro write' O.I. scríbend; usbag 'little blow of wind' cp. Mod.I. uspóg 'pang; gasp', u:sd(a) 'old’ M.I. aésta, su:fd' 'flail' O.I. súist, sofǵaL 'gospel' O.I. soscéle, iasg 'fish' O.I. íasc.
(2) ( $s d-$ and $\int d^{\prime}-$ ) older -s ind-, -s int- (contraction of preposition, article, and initial of noun): (a) 'sdaj 'inside' M.I. isin taig, (a) 'sdãaura $\gamma$ 'in summer, in the summer' M.I. is-in t-sámrad, (a) 'sdavar 'in (the) autumn' $<{ }^{*}$ is-indfhogmar, ( $\partial$ ) ' $/ d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ 'in, inside (movement)' M.I. is-tech, is-in tech, (a) ' $\int d^{\prime} a R \partial x$ 'in (the) spring' M.I. isind erruch.
(3) ( $s d r$-) O.I. sr-: sdra:d' 'street' M.I. srait, sdreh 'row (as of potatoes in the field)' cp. O.I. sreth verbal noun of sern(a)id 'spreads, arranges', sdrãĩ 'string' M.I. sreng, sdro: $N^{\prime}$ 'nose' O.I. srón, sdruhan 'stream' O.I. sruth.
(4) ( $-\int d^{\prime}$ and $-f \dot{g}$ ) O.I. palatal -ts and -cs: bafd'ay 'to baptize' O.I. pres. baitsim, fafǵ 'close' cp. O.I. acus, ocus 'close, near', aicse, oicse 'proximity' (and M.I. faicsi 'closer').
( 5 ) ( $s d$-) older t- in sdaRs $x$ 'threshold' M.I. tairsech.
(6) O.N. st, stj, sk etc.: $\int d^{\prime} e: \int a L$ mountain name O.N. Steins fjall, sd'ə:Rnavay 'Stornoway’ O.N. acc. Stjórnarvág(?), fd'u: $\begin{aligned} \text { 'rudder’ O.N. stýri, sǵed 'skerry’ O.N. sker, sǵiba } \gamma ~\end{aligned}$ 'crew, working team (e.g. at peat)' cp. O.N. skipan, sgarp island name O.N. saga Skarp, sgaLpaj island name O.N. Skalpøy, sgaràv 'cormorant' O.N. acc. skarf, Lox 'sgu:dəvat O.N. Skútavatn; trosg 'cod' O.N. acc. porsk.
(7) E. (modern and older) $s p, s t, s k$ etc.: sbad' 'spade', sbot 'spot', sdãmag 'stomach', sda:la 'stall (as in a byre)', sdo:L 'stool’ (from M.E. stool or possibly from O.N. acc. stól
chair, seat'), sdrã̃̃fað ‘stranger', sǵelf ‘shelf’ M.E. schelfe, sǵibad 'skipper' (from E. rather than from O.N. skipari), sǵiliǵ 'penny' O.E. scilling, sǵi:才o 'parish' O.E. scīr; plasdar 'plaster', Ro:sday 'to fry' (E. roast), basgad' 'basket', masg 'mesh' M.E. maske.
155. The cluster Rsd.

Rsd, phonetically a retroflex [st], corresponds to
(1) O.I. rt, palatal and non-palatal: goRsd 'sore, painful' M.I. goirt, kuaRsd 'a walk', ma 'NkuaRsd 'around, about' M.I. cúairt 'circle; going around', $N^{\prime} a R s d$ 'strength' O.I. nert, oRsd 'on you' O.I. fort.
(2) Older $\operatorname{rd}(d)$ in $k a: R s d a x$ 'smithy' M.I. cerdeha, probably an interdialectal loan ( $\mathbf{r d}(\mathbf{d})$ is normally $R d[d]$ in Lewis, while the dialects from Harris to Benbecula have [st], see DOH p. 236). Note that the cognate M.I. cerdd is $k a: R d$, with the normal development.
(3) O.N. rt in hiRsd 'St. Kilda' O.N. Hirtir (Prestssaga Guð́mundar Arasonar, chapter 49). The name may be pre-Norse, but the initial $h$ shows it to have been transmitted through Norse.
(4) E. rt in kaRsd 'cart' and ku:Rsdaðən 'curtains'.
156. The cluster $x g$.
$x g$, phonetically $[x k]$, corresponds to
(1) O.I. non-palatal cht: boxg 'poor' O.I. bocht, fuaxg 'coldness, a cold’ O.I. úacht, fexg 'seven' O.I. secht.
(2) O.N. k in $b \not \partial u: x g$ 'seaweed cast ashore' O.N. brúk. As this O.N. word would normally yield *bru:g or *bru:k in Lewis, the word must have been adopted from a Southern Hebridean dialect, where O.I. postvocalic non-palatal voiceless $\mathbf{c}$ is regularly represented by [ $x k$ ], see DOH p. 236.
157. Stops after consonants.

After most postvocalic consonants, there is no distinction between aspirated and non-aspirated stops. As aspiration, in
this position, consists in the devoicing of the preceding consonant (see § 94), only unaspirated stops can occur after consonants which are normally voiceless and thus cannot be devoiced (as in s-clusters, $x g$, and $c d^{\prime}$ ).
158. After laterals, only aspirates are found; in other words, $L, l$, and $L$ are always devoiced before stops. These aspirates correspond to
(1) O.I. $\mathbf{t}, \mathbf{c}($ no example for $\mathbf{p}):$ faLt [faLt] 'hair', baLt'on 'villages' cp. M.I. i mbailtib, oLk 'evil' gen. ulk O.I. ole gen. uilc; with metathesis aLtax 'grace (prayer at table)', aLtaxa 'to say grace' O.I. attlugud, uLtox 'armful' M.I. utlach 'lapful'.
(2) O.N. p, t: sgaLpaj island name O.N. Skalpøy, faLtiN' 'Shetland' O.N. dat. Hjaltlandi.
(3) E. $d$ in eiLt'aðən 'elders (of the church)'.
159. After $r$ and $\delta$, only aspirates are found except in the village name Lu:rbosd (O.N. ?-rbólstað): sgarp [skarp] island
 (M.I. cerc). After $R$, however, unaspirated $d$ is the rule, corresponding to O.I. $\mathbf{d}(\mathbf{d}): a: R d[a: d]$ 'high' O.I. ardd, $\partial: R d a g$ 'thumb, (big) toe' cp. O.I. ord(d)u. The cluster Rt has only been recorded in sda:Rt [sta:ht] 'started' (pret.), from E. (To O.I. rt corresponds Lb. Rsd, see above $\S 155,1$.)
160. After nasals, the facts are more complicated. The phonetic difference between aspirated and unaspirated stops is not too well defined in these clusters. The stops themselves are voiceless in all instances, and the nasal, completely devoiced before $p$, $t$, etc., is often partly devoiced even before $b, d$, etc. However, although there are no minimal pairs to show distinctions between aspirates and non-aspirates after nasals, pairs like sãũNdax [sãひ̃Ndるx, sã̃UNtəx] 'keen, ambitious' ~ LãũNtað [LãONtad] 'lantern', traNg 'busy' ~ baNk(a) '(sand) bank' indicate that at least two distinctions have to be made ( $N d \sim N t$ and $N g \sim N k$ ). The distribution of aspirates and non-aspirates
after nasals is partly dependent on the preceding vowel; the representative examples below will suffice to illustrate this.
161. $m b$ and $m p$ both correspond to O.I. mp: jzũmbaxar 'to convert' O.I. impúd 'turning', ĩ:mpaдa 'emperor' M.I. imper. E. $m p$ : trõ̃̃mbad' 'trumpet'.
162. Nd and Nt correspond to
(1) O.I. nt, non-palatal: bãuuNtrax 'widow' M.I. ban-trebthach, kõũNtraj 'neap-tide' cp. M.I. contracht, koNtax 'guilty' M.I. cintach, sã̃̃Ndəx 'keen, ambitious' M.I. sanntach 'cupidus, avarus', t'õñtay 'to turn' ep. O.I. tintúth, tintúuth 'translation'.
(2) O.N. nd in $L o x$ 'sãã̃Ndrvat O.N. Sand(a)vatn.
(3) E. nd and nt: baNtal 'bundle', Lã̃̃Ntad 'lantern', pêNtay 'to paint', p $\tilde{x} \tilde{u} N d$ (or pã̃̃Nt) 'pound (weight)'.
163. $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ and $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ correspond to O.I. palatal nt: $d \tilde{u}: N^{\prime} t^{\prime}(\partial)$ 'closed’ dùinte, $\tilde{e} \tilde{T} N^{\prime} d^{\prime}(\partial)$ 'in her' O.I. innte, $\tilde{e} \tilde{N} N^{\prime} d$ 'an 'mind' inntinn (ultimately from Lat. intentio), kã̃̃N't' (kã̃N'd'?) 'speech' M.I. caint, KêâN'd'ax (KeiN'ox) 'sure, certain' M.I.
 lénti, mã̃ิN'd'ar (and mãı̃d'วr) 'people' O.I. muinter 'familia', sLã: $N^{\prime} t ’$ 'health' M.I. sláinte (O.I. slántu).
164. $N^{\prime} g$ is found only in loans, where it usually corresponds to $n g$ or $n k$ in the language of origin: bẽ̃ $N^{\prime} \dot{g}$ 'bench' from Scots bink (according to MacBain), fã̃̃' $\dot{g}$ 'fank, the gathering of sheep for shearing; place where this is done', tã̃̃N'g' 'thanks', tã̃̃N'gal 'thankful'; (a) 'rã̃̃N'g' 'France' cp. Mod.I. an Fhrain(n)e.
165. $N g$ corresponds to
(1) Older ng, nc: kaNgi-an 'medicine(s)' ep. M.I. congnad 'a helping', poNgol and poNgal 'prompt, punctual' cp. M.I. pone 'point'.
(2) O.N. ng in LaNgadar 'kind of sea-weed' O.N. lang- ('lang- see Addenda p. 372 fetill? See DOH p. 77), RaNgas 'rubbing-piece (on boat)'
O.N. rang- (cp. rong gen. rangar 'rib').
(3) E. [ $\eta]$ or $[\eta g]$ in traNg 'busy' Scots thrang (MacBain).
166. Nk corresponds to E. [ $\eta k]$ in baNk(a) '(sand) bank', $\tilde{u} N k(\partial)$ 'ink'. fũNk 'anything' $=k a: l$, not often used, and characterized as a new word by one informant, is also probably from $E$.

## Svarabhakti.

167. For the definition and phonetic description of svarabhakti, see pp. 27 ff.

The second vowel in a svarabhakti group is called the svarabhakti vowel. It is regularly a repetition of the first vowel in the group (although, of course, it may be represented by a different allophone such as in (a) 'jaràmaLt' 'Germany' where the first $a$ is considerably more fronted than the second). An exception is 'Nãv̀̀ 'd'izg 'nineteen'. Svarabhakti vowels usually occur between consonants which cannot be combined in a cluster in the order given (e. g. $L$ and $m, r$ and $v$ ). If this latter rule were without exceptions, svarabhakti vowels might be described as non-significant vocalic glides appearing automatically between the members of certain consonant clusters. This interpretation is made impossible by the fact that svarabhakti vowels are also found (a) finally and before hiatus as in faLà (sg.), faLà-u (pl.) 'go (away)!', (b) between $L$ and $p$, which are also found united in a cluster, cp. $\operatorname{kaLa} p(a)$ 'calf of the leg' with sgaLpaj island name, sǵaLpic 'dandruff'.
. Both vowels in a svarabhakti group are always short. After long vowels, we sometimes meet with clusters not found after short vowels, such as $r f$ in mĩar $f a L$ 'miracle' and $r x$ in mo:rxuf 'proud, haughty' (cp. baràfas village name and maràxar man's name).

All vowels except $o$ are found in svarabhakti groups; the absence of $o$ may be purely accidental. The vowel $\varepsilon$ is also very rare in svarabhakti, and $e$ is found only in one svarabhakti word in my material (meðèg' 'rust').
168. Any svarabhakti vowel is preceded by a nasal, lateral, or r-phoneme, and may be followed by a consonant of almost
any class (stop, fricative, sibilant, nasal, lateral, r-phoneme, semivowel), providing that the latter consonant is heterorganic with the former. The absence of dental and prepalatal stops in this position is conspicuous and corresponds to a marked preponderance of precisely these stops in postvocalic clusters. The diagram below shows the recorded positions of svarabhakti vowels (the place of the vowel is marked by a hyphen; the symbol 0 stands for hiatus and final zero).


Besides these positions, where the last consonant is always of the postvocalic type, svarabhakti vowels are also found in some cases between a nasal, lateral, or $r$-sound and the initial consonant of a following stressed syllable, as in 'anà, k\&Rsdəs 'bad treatment', 'fวัnã`’xaĽx 'old woman'.
169. Historically, the svarabhakti vowels stem from glides that arose between the heterorganic members of certain consonant clusters. The phenomenon is found in words of Norse and English origin as well as in the hereditary Gaelic material.

The following list，which gives examples of svarabhakti vowels in each of the positions listed above，will also serve to illustrate the historical development．
$L-b: a L a ̀ b a ~ ‘ S c o t l a n d ’$ O．I．Albu．
$r-b: k a r a ̀ b a d ~ ' w a g o n ' ~ O . I . ~ c a r p a t, ~ u r u ̀ ̀ b a L ~ ' t a i l ' ~ M . I . ~ e r b a l l . ~$
$n-p$ ：kanàp＇hemp＇（from＊cainpthe＇hempen＇rather than ＊cainp M．I．cnáip＇hemp＇）．
$L_{-p}: k a L a ̀ p(\partial)$＇calf of the leg＇M．I．colptha．
$l-\dot{g}$ ：t＇iliǵal＇to fling，throw＇O．I．teilciud，fulùǵi＇will suffer＇ cp．O．I．2．plur．fulngid．

$\delta-g$ ：aðàgzd＇silver＇O．I．argit，arggit．
$L-g: k a L a ̀ g$＇hair，fur＇M．I．colgg，calgg＇bristle＇．
$r-g$ ：d＇aràg＇red’ O．I．derg，taràgad＇＇target＇，from E．
$N-k: x \tilde{u} N \tilde{u}$｀kas＇was seen＇．
$R-k: k u R i ̀ k a g ~ ' a ~ b i r d ~(l a p w i n g ?) ' . ~$
$n-v: \int \tilde{\varepsilon} n \tilde{\varepsilon} v a \partial$＇grandmother＇M．I．senmáthir．
$L-v:$ taLàviN＇＇earth，land＇（gen．）O．I．talman．
$l-v: d^{\prime} \partial l a ̀ v ~ ' t o ~ w a r p ' ~ c p . ~ O . I . ~ d e l b ~ ' s h a p e ' . ~$
$r-v$ ：aràvar＇corn＇O．I．arbor，maràv＇dead＇O．I．marb．
$\delta-v: t_{\partial} \not \partial \partial ̀ v$＇bull＇（gen．）M．I．tairb，faðàvafax＇servant＇（from E．）．
$r-f$ ：Only heard in the village name baràfas（also baràvas and baràvhas），from O．N．Borguóss？see VL p． 376.
$m-c ̧: ~ t ' i m i ̃ ` c ̧ a L ~ ‘ a r o u n d ' ~ O . I . ~ t i m m c h e l l, ~ t r u m m u ̀ c ̧ a N ~ ' d i z z y ' . ~$
$N^{*}-\mathcal{G}: k \tilde{a} N \tilde{a} \subsetneq c i$＇will buy＇．
$n-c ̧: ~ a ̃ n a ̃ c ̧ i ~ ' k n o w s ' ~ M . I . ~ 1 . ~ s g . ~ a i t h g n i m . ~$
$\delta-c ̧: d u \not \subset u ̀ c ̧ a ~ ' d a r k e r ' ~ c p . ~ O . I . ~ p o s i t i v e ~ d o r c h(a) e . ~$
$r-\gamma$ ：morà $\begin{aligned} & \text { an＇gravel，shingle＇，dorı̀ } \gamma \text {＇fishing－line＇O．N．dorg．}\end{aligned}$
$N-x: d \tilde{u} N \tilde{N} \times x \partial \gamma$＇Duncan＇Donnchadh．
$n-x: \int \tilde{a} n \tilde{a} ` x a s$＇story＇O．I．senchas．
$N^{\prime}-x: x a N$＇$\partial x a s$＇will meet＇（relative form）．
$L-x$ ：（a）valàxu＇boys！＇（voc．pl．），saLàchar＇dirt＇M．I．salchar．
$L-x: k a L a ̀ x a n ~ ' w i v e s, ~ o l d ~ w o m e n ' . ~$
$r-x$ ：dorı̀̀＇dark＇O．I．dorch（a）e，urùuxər＇a shot＇M．I．a ur－ chor，erchor，etc．
$\delta-x:$ faðà $x g i N^{\prime}$＇to feel＇．
$m-\int: \tilde{a} m \tilde{a} \backslash \partial r^{\prime}$＇weather＇O．I．aimser．
$n-m: \tilde{a} n \tilde{a} \times m$＇name＇O．I．ainm，ãnãmax＇late＇．
$L-m: k a L \tilde{a}$＇mə＇strong，brave＇M．I．calma，faLã｀mar＇haik，hake （fish）＇．
l－m ：ilìmag＇navel＇O．I．imbliu，ilìmax＇to lick＇．
$r-m:$ faràmad＇envy＇O．I．format，Luìùmaxg＇naked＇M．I． lomnocht．
б－m：kuðùm＇to celebrate＇O．I．cuirm＇ale，ale－feast＇，bəð⿱亠乂m ＇yeast＇M．E．berme．
$m-n$ ：t＇umù̀na（Nũã $)$＇（New）Testament＇cp．O．I．timne ＇injunction＇．
$m-r$ ：imìray＇to mention＇O．I．imrádud．
$l-j: d o l \grave{j} a s$＇sadness＇cp．M．I．doilgi＇difficulty＇．
$\delta-j: s u \delta u ̀ j ~ ' t o ~ c o u r t, ~ w o o ' ~ M . I . ~ s u i r g e . ~$
$L-0$ ：mãLã＇－дn＇eyebrows＇cp．O．I．acc．pl．mailgea．
$r-0$ ：marà－$\partial \gamma$＇to kill＇M．I．marbad．

## Stressless Syllables

## Structure

170．There are two types of stressless syllables：
Inherently unstressed are those syllables which have no stressed counterparts．Among these are the syllables which constitute the phonemic build of most conjunctions and particles， the article，and unstressed parts of polysyllabic words．

171．Unstressed by position are those syllables which are reduced forms of stressed syllables，which may lose their stress in certain environments．

Unstressed syllables occur in the following positions：
（a）Before the stressed syllable in stressed words．
（b）After the stressed syllable in stressed words．
（c）In unstressed words．

The structure of stressless syllables is much simpler than that of stressed syllables. There are no prosodemes of quantity or nasality (cp. $\$ \S 30$ and 36 ); the inventory of phonemes is somewhat reduced, and the number of possible clusters is smaller. The greatest variety of unstressed syllables is found in position b .
172. (a) In the position before the stressed syllable, the variety of unstressed syllables belonging to the same word is very small, as the great majority of polysyllables carry the stress on the first syllable. The most important exceptions are loanwords like da'mbak(a) 'tobacco', ba'Nta:t(a) 'potato(es)', a'dres 'address', $\gamma a^{\prime} r \varepsilon s d i g$ 'arrested' (preterite), and the names of weekdays: $d^{\prime} a^{\prime} L \tilde{u} a N^{\prime}{ }^{\prime}$ 'Monday', d'a'kiadiN' 'Wednesday', etc. 580 Hgsanda $p .372$
173. (b) The stressed syllable of a word may be followed by one, two, or three unstressed syllables in the same word. The syllables recorded in this position are tabulated below. Most of these syllables occur in word-final position as well as medially; those which have only been recorded with another syllable following will be marked by hyphens.

With Single Consonant


|  | With Single Consonant |  |  | With Cluster |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| an |  |  | ${ }^{\text {a m }}$ | afd ${ }^{\text {c }}$ ifd $d^{\prime} \quad$ ofd $d^{\prime}$ | a $\int d^{\prime}-$ |
|  |  | $u N$ | ${ }_{\text {a }}$ N | $a f g$ ifǵ |  |
| an | in on | un | an |  | asg |
| $a N^{\prime}$ | $i N^{\prime} \quad \bigcirc N^{\prime}$ |  |  |  |  |
| $a L$ |  |  | ${ }^{2} L$ |  |  |
| al | il ol |  | ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |  |
| $a L^{\prime}$ | $i L$ |  | ${ }^{2} L^{\prime}$ |  |  |
|  |  |  | ${ }^{2} R$ - |  |  |
| $a r$ | $i r$ |  | ar |  |  |
| aj |  |  | ad |  |  |
| as |  |  | as us |  |  |
| af | if of | $u f$ |  |  |  |

Examples.
With $a$ : baràbara 'Barbara', bãNabi 'woman neighbour', hõ-ad 'to look', basgad' 'basket', kalag' 'girl' (dative), kalag 'girl' (nominative), Lox 'grüNavat name of a lake, mĩnakə ס 'vinegar', tavaj island name, kõ:Lay 'together', giboRnax 'cuttle-fish' (also $-\partial x$ ), faranam 'nickname', aran 'bread', faLaN' 'healthy', safǵaL 'gospel', togal 'to lift, raise', mĩãrfaL' 'miracle', ka:lar 'agreeable', mã̃LLad 'miller', f̃̃: $N^{\prime} a s ~ ' t r i f l e ', ~ a h a R a f ~(a l s o ~-\jmath f) ~ ' t o ~ m i m i c ', ~$ kõ-axg 'power', kõmaNt 'common', $\tilde{u} \tilde{a}-a L t$ 'lonely', (a) ' $N$ ' $d$ ' $\varepsilon d a L t '$ 'Italy', sdaLaRd 'spring balance', sabafd' 'a fight', kogafǵ 'conscience’.

With $\varepsilon$ : l $\varepsilon-\varepsilon$ 'with her', breslet' 'bracelet'.
With $e$ : te-e 'tea', ãũet' 'strife, disagreement'.
With $i$ : daxi 'a home', fLizsid' 'thigh', ga:lig' 'Gaelic', ãvhiç 'neck', Rudiğin 'something', fêkiN' 'to see', Lox 'rofǵil lake name, fiakiL 'tooth', La:d'ir 'strong', d' $\tilde{\varepsilon} v i f ~ ' s h e e p-s h e a r s ', ~ s o ̃: r i c ̧ d '(a) ~$ 'special, particular', fəsgiLt'( $(\partial)$ 'open', ( $\partial$ ) 'णi-ifd' 'again', kãũrifǵ 'bareheaded'.

With $9: l o-\rho$ 'with them', ǵa:Rlox 'Gairloch', de:kon 'deacon', $\int_{\varepsilon x g \supset N^{\prime}}$ 'week', fe:mol (also fe:mal) 'useful', ahaRof (also -af) 'to mimic', faràvoNt 'servant', 'La-a na 'sa:bəN't' 'Sunday', Lu:rbosd village name, brakofd' 'breakfast'.

10 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.

With o: bo-o 'a bow', mĩ:vo 'an insult'.
With $u$ : faLu 'empty', iaRuN 'iron', N'ĩ-un 'girl', mo:rxuf 'haughty', fuRuxg 'shire, county', ĩ-uNtax 'surprising, curious', juhuRn 'hell'.

With a: pLad'a 'blanket', d'i:lab 'heritage', se-ad 'arrow', $f_{\partial}-\partial d^{\prime} \partial n ~ ' p a t i e n c e ', k \tilde{n}-\partial g$ 'narrow', fo-av 'under you' (plural), Lã:vhaj 'axe' (dative), d'eдว 'end', saLax 'dirty', tut'am 'to fall', u: $d_{\partial N}$ 'face', fLiğan 'shells', fegaL 'fear', fa-al 'ford', buaxəLa 'shepherd', kõhaRay 'earmark on sheep', aràvar 'corn', obað 'work', ja:Las 'knowledge', Nz$-a x g ~ ' n e w s ', ~ k o l a N t(\partial) ~ ' p e r f e c t ', ~$ sgíbaLt 'active; smart', a-aLtranas 'adultery', kagaLt' '(oldfashioned) fireplace', Ro-əRd 'spring-tide', $d^{\prime} \partial ' s a h a R n ~ ' S a t u r d a y ', ~$ kว̃vวRsdal 'comfortable', a-arp 'effort', fra-ərk 'eyesight', a-əдk 'horn', ha-asd 'still, yet', m $\tilde{\varepsilon}-a f d ' \partial \partial ~ ' m a s t e r ', ~ t ' a g a s g ~ ' t o ~ p r e a c h ' . ~$

With w: па $s$ 'Luu-u 'smaller', turuy 'drought, dry weather', turrus 'journey, time'.
174. Vowel harmony. The vowels $a, \varepsilon, e, \supset, o$, and $u u$ do not occur freely in word-final position, where each of them is found only after an identical stressed vowel followed by hiatus: $L a-\alpha$ 'day', $l \varepsilon-\varepsilon$ 'with her', te-e 'tea', b-o 'with them', bo-o 'bow', na $s^{\prime} L u-u$ 'smaller'. Note, however, that a occurs finally also in some names such as baràbara 'Barbara', Rufi-a 'Russia'. The vowels $i, u$, and $\partial$ are distinctive word-finally: ǵaLi 'will promise' $\sim$ faLu 'empty' $\sim$ faLa 'blood' (genitive). After identical stressed vowels and hiatus, all final vowels may be exchanged freely with a: La-a or La-a, $l \varepsilon-\varepsilon$ or $l \varepsilon-\partial$, te-e or te-a, $l a-a$ or $l a-a, b o-o$ or bo-a, Lū-uu or Luu-a; fi-i or fi-a 'to knit, weave', na s 'mũ-u or na $s$ 'mũ-a 'bigger'. Some words with $-i$ and probably some with $-u$ are excepted from this rule; thus, the genitive of biar 'food' is always bi-i, never *bi-a. See also $\$ \$ 199$ and 292. Sometimes, we find instances of vocalic harmony even before consonants and in non-final syllables: Lo-or or Lo-or 'book', so-əvaL or so-svaL mountain name, Ra-əd or Ra-ad 'road'.

The variation between $a$ and "harmonic" vowels cannot be termed phonemic overlapping (cp. § 15); rather, the unstressed
vowel is so indeterminate and fluctuating in sound that it may variously be assigned to either phoneme.

In turuy 'drought' and turus 'journey, time', we have examples of vocalic harmony with an intervening consonant; these words may occasionally be perceived as turay and tuuras. Compare also fuRuxg 'county' and juhuRn 'hell'; I have not heard these words with $a$.

All unstressed vowels which participate in vocalic harmony will be identified with a in the historical treatment

Unstressed $u$ is found only in vocalic harmony. $o$ is found only in vocalic harmony and the word mĩ:vo 'insult, impoliteness', where -voy is a reduced lenited form of stressed moy '(polite) manner'. $\varepsilon$ and $e$ have been recorded only in one word each outside of vocalic harmony, breslet' 'bracelet' (from English) and ããret' 'strife, disagreement' (cp. M.I. am-réid 'uneven, unreconciled'). The inventory of unstressed vowels to be dealt with further is thus reduced to five: $a, i, \rho, u$, and $a$.

As the table p. 144-5 shows, even these vowels are largely in complementary distribution. Thus, $i$ and a are rarely found in identical or similar environments; the same is true of $u$ and a. The syllables $u N$ and $\partial N$ are in complementary distribution, $u N$ occurring after $b, R$, and $\rho:$ plus hiatus (fiabuN 'soap', iaRuN 'iron', L':-uN 'lion'), aN in all other recorded environments. (This distributional rule is probably very incomplete, as both $u N$ and $\partial N$ are rather infrequent syllables in my material.) un is rare and is recorded only in $N^{\prime} \tilde{t}-u n$ 'girl'.

Among the consonants, aspirated occlusives are very rare. at is found in the numerous lake names ending in vat; all other recorded instances of aspirated occlusives are listed among the examples above.
175. (c) Inherently unstressed words are all of a very simple phonemic build, and so are the unstressed forms of potentially stressed "form-words" (especially pronouns and prepositions). The following list includes most such words. For their meanings, see the chapters on the article, pronouns, prepositions, con${ }^{10}$ *
junctions and particles; here we are only concerned with their phonemic structure. Many of the phonemic sequences listed have several meanings, such as a, which is article, possessive pronoun, preposition, relative particle, interrogative particle, and meaningless particle before adverbs.
a, ad, adar, aǵ, ağa, ağna, aN, aNa, as, asna, xa, xada, $\gamma a$, yan, yana, ma, mana, maNta, mas, nax, naxda.
ed, eда, eдna, ve $=f e d, l e$, lena, lef, lefna.
$i$, mi, di, difa, дifna.

$u, d u, \int u$.
д, əd, əг, əs, da, ga, gən, gəna, ma, na, sa, san, fa.
Some of the words on this list contain apparent clusters which are not found in stressed syllables (e.g. $s n, f n, x d$ ). These are juncture phenomena rather than true clusters (cp. §47); they could have been avoided by dividing up certain combinations (preposition plus article, conjunction plus preverbal particle) into two words each, but this would have created other difficulties, cp. my remarks p. 201.
176. Potentially stressed "lexical words" (notably nouns, adjectives, and verbs) which lose their stress under the influence of the sentence stress pattern or in word composition are often drastically reduced in phonemic structure. Initial consonants and clusters are nearly always preserved, although I have heard asa $N d x$ 'xofi 'in the coffee-house', where the aspiration of the $t$ of $t a j$, $t a$ 'house' is lost. Long vowels and diphthongs, however, are regularly replaced by short vowels, and final consonants and clusters are often reduced or lost: sğon a 'vu:Rd 'table knife' cp. sgion 'knife', kru 'xark 'stack of oats' cp. kruax 'stack'. Dissyllables with hiatus may be contracted: $\delta i f_{\partial} N^{\prime} \partial n$ 'duj to the black (-haired) girl' cp. N'ĩ-un 'girl'. An example of extreme reduction is ma 'sgola 'schoolmaster', cp. mé-afd'ว $\partial$ 'master'. Exceptional is $f a i N^{\prime}$, the reduced form of $f a \tilde{g} i N^{\prime}$ 'to get', where the result of reduction is a diphthong.

Some further examples of reduction will be found in the discussion of the verbs, especially pp. 244-51.

Stable and caducous 2.
177. Unstressed word-final $\partial$ is nearly always dropped if followed by another vowel within the same pause-group: 'dũ̃ ${ }^{\prime}$ 'a 'man' but 'dũN' 'a:Rad' 'a certain man'. It is preserved only in very slow or careful speech. An a which is dropped in this position, but preserved before pausa, will be termed stable.

In a great number of words, however, o is dropped everywhere except between consonants within the pause-group: 'Ndaiça sa 'this night', but 'aiç 'uar 'a cold night', eðд 'Ndaiç 'at night'. Such an $\partial$ will be called caducous and will be symbolized by ( $\partial$ ) everywhere except in the rendition of connected speech: aiç(a) 'night'. Proclitic a (which usually constitutes a pronoun, preposition, particle, or the article) is regularly caducous; it is always dropped in normal speech except between consonants, even initially before such clusters as might be imagined to require a preceding vowel ( $\mathrm{mb}, N \mathrm{~N}$, etc.) ${ }^{1}$ : 'xũNa fiN' a 'mbaLax 'we saw the boy', but 'xũNa mi 'mbaLax 'I saw the boy', 'mbaLax a 'xũNa mi 'the boy I saw'. Often, a particle, etc., dropped in this manner leaves its effect in the initial of the following word (see the chapter on initial mutations); thus, if we hear the two complete utterances xrosabosd and Nkrosabosd (as answers to the questions 'where [to]' and 'where' respectively), we know that the former contains the preposition (o) ${ }^{L F}$ 'to' which lenites a following initial and the latter the preposition (a) ${ }^{N}$ 'in, at' which nasalizes a following initial. If this village name is mentioned alone, without any preceding preposition, it is krosabosd. Some initials, however, are not susceptible to lenition or nasalization (see § 205), thus, the utterance $\int d$ ' $s:$ Rnava $\begin{gathered}\text { may mean 'Stornoway', }\end{gathered}$ 'to Stornoway', and 'in Stornoway', and the presence or absence of one or the other preposition can be inferred only from the
${ }^{1}$ It is possibly retained in the pronoun $\partial r^{h}$ 'our; your', but I have not heard this word in initial position.
context (preceding or following utterances). Cases like this, where a word with the phonemic shape (a) is not directly observable but must be inferred from the context, are very frequent and may create difficulties for the readers of phonemic texts.
178. Two successive a phonemes are replaced by one. It is immaterial whether we say that, in an utterance like ' $N d \tilde{u} N^{\prime} a^{\prime} x u ̃ N a m i$ 'the man I saw', the final (stable) a of dữ $N$ 'a is dropped before the relative particle ( $\partial$ ), or that the relative particle is dropped after the final vowel of $d \tilde{u} N^{\prime} a$. This has consequences only for word division in the phonemic spelling; we choose arbitrarily to regard the preserved $a$ as the first in the sequence: ' $N d \tilde{u} N$ 'a 'xũNa mi.

A normally caducous, word-final a is occasionally preserved before pausa, especially in the genitive of nouns of Type II and in the third person singular feminine and the third person plural of prepositional pronouns.
a is always stable when preceded by a stressed vowel and hiatus.

## Phonetics and History of the Separate Phonemes

## Vowels.

$a$.
179. $a$ is represented by the front allophone [a] in most positions. A more retracted allophone $[a]$ is found in the immediate neighbourhood of $N, L$, and $R$ : [bãanãbi] 'woman neighbour', [k'šhinaL] 'congregation', [staLaḑ] sdaLaRd 'spring balance'.
180. Historically, a corresponds to
(1) Various O.I. long vowels and diphthongs:
(a) O.I. á: ãnal 'breath' O.I. aná1, go-al, gu-al 'to take' O.I. gabáil, kũmal 'to hold' M.I. congbáil, fẽnẽvað 'grandmother' M.I. senmáthir, began 'a little' O.I. becán and other diminutives in -an O.I. -án, imìray 'to mention' O.I. imrádud, ũãvasax 'terrible' M.I. úathbásach.
(b) O.I. é: a 'he' O.I. é, elan 'island' M.I. oilén, ailén, kõ-ad and kũ-ad 'to look' O.I. comét 'to preserve', safǵaL 'gospel’ O.I. soscéle.
(c) O.I. ©: fiasag 'beard' M.I. fésóc and other diminutives in -ag M.I. -óc, kãı̃Lad 'candlestick' O.I. caindleóir and other words with the suffix -ad O.I. -óir (ultimately from Latin -arius), mĩ-an 'middle' O.I. medón, snaঠ 'honour' M.I. dat. acc. onóir.
(d) Other vowels and diphthongs: forsdanax 'lucky, fortunate' cp. Mod.I. fortúnach, t'oñ̃Ntay 'to turn' cp. O.I. tintuúth, tintúth 'translation', kahað 'stool' O.I. cathaír, Lã:vay (also Lã:vay, Lã:vhay) 'axe' possibly from *lámh-thuagh 'hand-axe'.
(2) Various O.I. short vowels lengthened (and subsequently shortened) in connection with the loss of a consonant: aràgəmad' 'quarrel' O.I. argum(e)int (if not from English), bãnal 'beautiful' M.I. banamail 'womanly' and other words with the suffix -al O.I. -amail, fãnad' 'to mock' M.I. fanamat, kogafǵg 'conscience' M.I. co-cubus, kũNaRdax 'dangerous' cp. O.I. cumtubart, cundubart ‘doubt', fẽnaס 'grandfather' M.I. senathir.
(3) Other O.I. short vowels in a limited number of words: ahaRaf (also ahoRof) 'to mimick' M.I. aithris (aith-iris) 'to imitate', foi-aLay, fðihala 'to attend' M.I. frithalum 'attendance', ĩzvaj 'facial expression' cp. M.I. imaig 'imago'(?), karàbad 'wagon' M.I. carpat, kãĩnas 'hospitality' O.I. coibnius 'kinship', kuǵaL 'distaff' M.I. cuicel, $k \tilde{i}-a L$ 'a tie, to tie' M.I. cengal, L' $\varepsilon$-ad 'a slope' cp. O.I. lethet 'breadth, size', L'eçaN 'cheek', O.I. leth 'half' and cenn 'head', miz:haLu 'misfortune' (only recorded in the sense 'a scolding', 'J̌o u da 'vĩ:haLu 'you'll get a scolding') cp. the prefix mí- 'mis-' and O.I. selb 'possession', sNã:had (also $s N a ̃: h \partial d)$ 'needle' M.I. snáthat.
(4) Various O.N. vowels: long á in ka:Rlavay village name O.N. acc. Karlavág and other place names in -vay O.N.
vágr＇bay＇；short a with secondary stress in gđe：navaL， e：t＇（a）faL mountain names O．N．Grónafjall，Eiðsfjall and other names in－vaL，－aL O．N．fjall＇mountain＇，Lox ＇kro：grvat lake name O．N．Krókavatn and other lake names in－vat O．N．vatn＇lake＇；short stressless a（after a long vowel）in Ra－anif village name O．N．Ráarnes； further ãũLaj man＇s name O．N．Áleifr（compare p．92）， vatasaj island name O．N．Vat（n）søy and other island names in－aj O．N．øy＇island＇，grummùıfador village name O．N． Gromssetr（？see VL p．397）．$\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$＇window＇O．N．vind－ auga and aRsbag＇the largest species of sea－gull＇O．N． svartbakr have had their last components identified with the native diminutive suffix $-a g$（M．I．－óe，see $1, \mathrm{c}$ above）．
（5）E．［ə］in a variety of combinations：baràbara＇Barbara＇， Rufi－a＇Russia＇，trã̃̃far＇plate＇E．trencher，mẽ：d＇far＇major＇， paRsal＇parcel＇，bãNdal＇bundle＇．With attraction towards native suffixes：patran＇pattern＇，pã̃̃fan＇poison＇，kufd＇an ＇question＇，tasdan＇shilling＇from Scots testan，testoon， sNã：fan＇snuff＇from E．sneezing in sneezing powder，kõmaNt ＇common＇，mũnad＇＇minute＇，Ro：sad＇＇resin，rosin＇，sdãmag ＇stomach＇，travala才＇traveller＇，fĩnala才＇general＇．

## $i$.

181．$i$ in unstressed syllables is always a high front［i］．It is probably somewhat more lax before consonants than in final position and before vowels．

182．$i$ corresponds to
（1）O．I．short vowels before palatal consonants．
（a）With the following consonant preserved：Lehid＇＇the like＇M．I．lethet，lethit，fLiasid＇＇thigh＇M．I．slíasait， sNã：hid＇＇needle’（genitive）M．I．snathaiti，Ro－id＇＇road＇ （genitive）M．I．roit，hã：niǵ＇came＇O．I．＇tánaic，mĩnig＇ ＇frequent，often＇O．I．menic，haRig＇pulled＇M．I．do －tharraing，du：hiç＇country，parish＇M．I．dúthaig，fuđiç
＇wait！＇M．I．pres．fuirigim，jıĩãniN＇＇I would do＇O．I． ＇déninn，juLhiN＇＇cornyard＇O．I．dat．ithlaind，mãdiN＇ ＇morning＇O．I．acc．matain，fiakiL＇＇tooth＇O．I．fíacail， $k u f i L$＇vein＇M．I．cuisle，id＇ir＇at all＇O．I．etir，Lit＇ir＇letter＇ O．I．litir，bãnif＇wedding＇M．I．banais，egLif＇church＇ O．I．eclais，ĩmĩđifd＇＇doubt＇cp．O．I．imchesti＇conten－ tiones＇，（a）＇$\partial i-i j d '$＇again＇M．I．arithisi．
（b）Before a fricative which has been lost：bẽni＇will touch＇O．I．ben（a）id，bi－i＇food＇（genitive）O．I．biid， kruhi－axg＇creation＇cp．M．I．cruthaigthech＇creative＇， Labi＇bed＇M．I．lepaid，lepad，（a）＇Nduri＇last year＇O．I． ónn－urid（Wb 16 ${ }^{c} 14$ ），u：Rni＇prayer，to pray＇M．I． urnaigthe，irnigde，etc．
（2）O．I．long í shortened in $i$＇she＇O．I．sí．
（3）O．N．short $i$ and $e$ before consonants which became palatal in Gaelic：Ro：niLt＇woman＇s name O．N．acc．Ragnhildi， Lox＇rofǵil lake name derived from O．N．Hrossgil＇horse gully＇，krẽ：biLt＇＇garter＇O．N．＊knébelti，Ra－anif village name O．N．Ráarnesi and other place－names in－nif O．N． dat．nesi＇promontory＇．Probably with attraction towards native suffixes：$g a: R i$＇piece of land surrounding a house or shieling＇O．N．gerði＇enclosure＇，Nã：bi＇neighbour＇O．N． nábúi．
（4）E．［i］and other stressless vowels in a great number of loans， some of them with Gaelic suffixes：brãũdi＇brandy＇，kofi ＇coffee＇，mã：ði＇Mary＇，sǵiliǵ＇penny＇cp．O．E．scilling， pa：ðig＇field’（from M．E．parrok＇enclosure＇？），p才urgif ＇pair of trousers＇E．breeks，breeches，$\gamma r \varepsilon s i g$＇dressed＇（pret－ erite）and a great many other verbs with the suffix－iǵ （infinitive－iǵa $\gamma$ ）．

## 0.

183．$\supset$ is usually a low back rounded and somewhat lax vowel．In the prepositions $f 0$ ，$f o$＇under＇and $v 0, v o, f 0, f o$＇from＇ it is often higher and apt to fall together with the phoneme $o$ ；
this is also true, but not so often, of the dependent preterite $R o$ Ro when unstressed
184. ว corresponds to
(1) Older á in d'iavoN' 'idle' M.I. dí-m duln 'vain'.
(2) O.I. o or a in $\int \varepsilon x g o N^{\prime}$ (gen. $\int \varepsilon x g o n a x$ ) 'week' O.I. sechtmon gen. sechtmaine.
(3) O.I. a in the suffix -ol O.I. - a mail: fe:mol 'useful' cp. Mod.I. feidhmeamhail, d'efol 'ready, finished', etc. This suffix is -ol in some speakers, -al in others.
(4) Other vowels occasionally : ga:Rlox 'Gairloch' from an older *gerr-loch 'short loch', ahəRof = ahəRaf 'to mimic' M.I. aithris, fo 'under' O.I. fo, $\nu \supset, f o$ 'from' O.I. ó, úa.
(5) O.N. $\delta$ in Lu:rbosd and numerous other village names in -bosd O.N. acc. bólstað 'farm'.
(6) Various E. sounds: brakofd' 'breakfast', de:kon 'deacon', karkof 'carcass', faràvoNt 'servant'.

$$
u
$$

185. $u$ has the high central rounded allophone $[\dot{u}]$ (described $\S 66$ ) in all positions except in the immediate vicinity of $N, L$, and $R$, where the high back rounded open allophone [U] is used: [iaRUN] 'iron', [t'aLU] 'earth', [JURUxk] 'county'.
186. $u$ corresponds to
(1) O.I. short vowel plus labial fricative in word-final position: $\tilde{a} N^{\prime} u$ 'scarce' cp. M.I. annam, d'ĩãnu 'to do, make' O.I. dénum, faLu 'empty' O.I. folam, k\&hu 'to be consumed; consumption' O.I. ca(i)them, fesu 'to stand' M.I. sessom, Kıru 'fourth' O.I. cethramad (the suffix $-u$ has been generalized in the ordinals, cp. § 281); arku 'Orkney' from the older i n-Orcaib 'among the Orcs' (Watson p. 100), $e \delta$ 'biaLu 'in front of' M.I. ar do bélaib 'before your eyes', hugu 'to you' (plural) O.I. cuc(c)uib and several other prepositional pronouns in the 2 . pl. (some, however, have final -əv, see § 270), kLãju 'sword' O.I. claideb, Lãnu
'baby' M.I. lenab, fu 'you' (plural) O.I. sib. The imperative plural forms (e.g. faLà-u 'go (away)!', kuðu 'put!') contain the pronominal element $-u$ (O.I. -ib, -aib, -uib) found in the prepositional pronouns; I believe that the same is true for vocative plural forms like (a) 'vaLàxu ‘boys!', (ə) 'xãnu 'dogs!' which Borgsfrøm supposes to represent old dative forms.
(2) Older long $u$ ú in mo:rxuf 'proud; haughty', cp. mo:r 'great' and ku: 'state, condition, matter'.
(3) O.N. stressless vowel in combination with labial fricative in kLo-u or kLo-u 'pair of tongs' O.N. cas. obl. klofa.

Preconsonantal stressless $u$ is usually in complementary distribution with a and has the same origins as the latter.

## a.

187. This is a mid-central vowel, phonetically closely related to stressed a (§72). It is pronounced with little tension and is easily influenced in timbre by surrounding vowels and consonants; in some positions it is in free variation or complementary distribution with other vowels, see above, § 174 . Between two dentals or two alveolars, it is often represented by syllabic pronunciation of one of the consonants: [k'atl] kadaL 'sleep', [ifann] ifanan 'chickens'. Also between an alveolar and a dental or prepalatal: [ $\gamma$ anno ' $N$ ' $\left.\tilde{u} N^{\prime} \partial\right]$ yana ' $N d \tilde{u} N N^{\prime} \partial$ 'to the man', [ $\gamma \mathrm{ann}$ ' $N$ 'cex] yana ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ 'to the horse', but not if the alveolar comes last: [U:Lan] u:Lan 'apples', never *[U:Lon].
188. $\partial$ is a very frequent vowel; my material contains more examples of a than of all other unstressed vowels together. It represents
(1) Any O.I. short vowel.
(a) With stable a (and other vowels in free variation with $a$, see $\S 174$ above): aLàba 'Scotland' O.I. Albu, $\tilde{a} N^{\prime} \partial ~ ' k n o w l e d g e ' ~ O . I . ~ a i t h g n e, ~ a i d g n e, ~ n a s ~ ' a s a ~ ' e a s i e r ' ~$ O.I. assu, bala 'village, town' M.I. baile, bale, bliã Na
'year' O.I. acc./dat. blíadnai, drz̃ma ‘back' (genitive) O.I drommo, dũ̃N'a 'man' O.I. du(i)ne, dã:N'a 'men' O.I. doíni, fada 'long' M.I. fota, fã:N'a 'ring' O.I. ánne, faRàğa 'rough sea' O.I. fairggæ, foirggæ, foirrce, fi-a, $f i$ - $i$ 'to weave, knit' O.I. fige, fo-a 'under him' O.I. fou, fũN'a 'to bake' O.I. fuine, guja 'to swear' O.I. guide, hiǵa 'to him' O.I. cuc(c)i, ima 'about him' O.I. imbe, kaðる 'fault, guilt, cause' O.I. caire, kLuça 'to play' O.I. cluiche, kõ:La 'door (-valve)' M.I. comla, kঠi-a 'heart' O.I. cride, $L a-a, L a-a$ 'day' O.I. lae, laa, na $s^{\prime} L u-a$ 'smaller' O.I. laugu, lugu, laigiu, b-a 'with them' O.I. leu, leo, lethu, Le:nə 'shirt' O.I. léine, mãd'a 'stick' M.I. maite, mãLa 'eyebrow' O.I. mala, mara 'sea' (genitive) O.I. moro, mora, mĩ:la 'thousand' O.I. míle, na s 'mĩs 'worse’ O.I. messa, mũja 'churn' M.I. muide 'vessel', na s 'mũ-u, na s 'mũ-a 'bigger' O.I. móo, mó u, etc., N'ì-a 'to wash' M.I. nigi, nige, sǵina 'knife' (gen.) M.I. sceine, JLi-a 'way' M.I. slige, tãna 'thin' O.I. tanae, tu-u 'thatch' M.I. tuga, tuige, t'ãna 'fire' O.I. teine, $t$ ' $\tilde{\gamma} \gamma$ 'tongue' O.I. teng(a)e.
(b) With caducous a: afd'(a) 'out of her', asd(a) 'out of them' and nearly all other prepositional pronouns in the plural and the feminine singular, bã̃f(a) 'wedding' (genitive) M.I. baindse, baindsi, aiç(a) 'night' O.I. dat. aidchi, $f \tilde{a} k(\partial)$ 'saw' (dependent preterite) O.I. 'accae, iç( $\partial)$ 'to eat' O.I. ithe, it'(a) 'feather' O.I. itte, ette, $L \varepsilon p(a)$ 'bed' (gen.) M.I. leptha, $\int N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} x g(\partial)$ 'snow' O.I. snecht(a)e, taif(a) 'ghost' cp. O.I. taidbsiu 'to show', ufg'( $\partial$ ) 'rain; water' O.I. usce.
(c) With non-final $a$ : adar 'between' O.I. eter, etir, ãja $L$ 'angel' O.I. aingel, ãnam 'soul' O.I. anim(m), $a t z R(\partial)$ 'between them' O.I. etarru, etarro, bjãNaxg 'blessing' O.I. bendacht, daras 'door' O.I. dorus, d'aràgad 'flea' O.I. dergnat, a:broN 'ankle' O.I. odbrann, a:var 'cause, reason' O.I. adbar, fakaL and fãkaL 'word' O.I. focul, fesgar 'evening' O.I. fescor, fo-ad 'under you' O.I.
fout, fo-am 'under me' O.I. foum, go-ar 'goat' O.I. gabor, gabur, i:baRd 'sacrifice' O.I. edbart, idbart, j̆ı̃ãna 'would do, make' O.I. 'dénad, kaLam man's name M.I. Colum(b), kalax 'cock' O.I. cailech, kogə 'war' O.I. cocad, ko-əд 'comfort' O.I. cobir, Losgay 'to burn' O.I. loscud, Nãhəð 'adder, grass-snake' O.I. nathir, Lüjos 'navy' M.I. longes 'fleet', Lĩãnay 'to fill' O.I. línad, peka 'sin' O.I. peccad, peccath, Rãvar 'fat' O.I. remor, $R o-a \gamma$ 'frost, hoar' O.I. réud, se-ad 'arrow' O.I. saiget, sbirad 'spirit' O.I. spirut, fãnã’xas 'story; to chat' O.I. senchas, tofax 'beginning' O.I. tossach, t'ĩmĩ`ça 'around' O.I. timmchell, veðay 'would give' O.I. 'bered, u:dram 'light' O.I. étromm.
(2) Various older long vowels, diphthongs, and phoneme sequences, sporadically: ai-axg 'lodgings, as for a night' M.I. óigedacht 'hospitality', fa:Las 'skylight' (in old-fashioned houses) M.I. forléss, kofaxg 'to walk' M.I. cossidecht, Lehəð 'half-hour' (leth 'half' and úair 'hour'), Leçad 'fifty, half-hundred' (cét 'hundred').
(3) O.N. short vowels: akəд 'anchor' O.N. akkeri, bo-o, bo-д 'submerged rock' O.N. cas. obl. boða, bo-o, bo-a 'bow' O.N. cas. obl. boga, fa-al 'ford' O.N. acc. vaðil, na 'heray 'Harris' O.N. Heruð(?), $\grave{\imath \imath v a r ~ m a n ' s ~ n a m e ~ O . N . ~ a c c . ~ I ́ v a r, ~}$ krosabosd village name O.N. acc. Krossabólsta $\partial$, kujhar village name O.N. Kvíar, Lã $\boldsymbol{q}^{\prime}$ 'ling' (a fish) O.N. langa, Ra:-əL man's name O.N. acc. Regnvald, so-avaL or so-əvaL mountain name O.N. Sauðafjall, suəRdəL village name O.N. acc. Svarðdal, taràfğr 'peat-iron' O.N. torfskeri, tot(a) 'thwart' (oarsman's bench) O.N. popta.
(4) Other O.N. sources: Lou-as 'Lewis' O.N. Ljóohús, ,elan 'orasaj name of many islets connected with land at low tide O.N. *Orfirisøy.
(5) E. unstressed vowels or syllabic consonants; botaL 'bottle', fu:dar 'gunpowder', mẽtal 'metal', mãıd'ə $N$ 'maid, bride' cp. O.E. mægden, pði:saN 'prison', supal 'supple, flexible'.
a has in some cases been interpolated as an auxiliary vowel between consonants, e.g. in kaganə 'to chew' M.I. cocnam, k才iaxanaxay 'to end' M.I. pres. críchnaigim, bukas 'box' (from English).
189. The addition of a final a occurs in a few Norse loans: $b a: t(\partial)$ 'boat' O.N. acc. bát, tot(a) 'site of a (ruined) house' O.N. topt. This a is caducous. A stable a occurs at the end of a very large number of English loans, either before or after the final consonant.
(a) Before the consonant: bঠi-as 'breeze' do-as 'dose', ho-as '(rubber) hose', pju-ar 'pure', fe:-ar 'chair'.
(b) In word-final position: dola 'doll', dresa 'dress', fã̃na 'fine, thin', flaga 'flag', kaila 'wheel', kठu-a 'crew', pela 'pail', pe:nə '(window) pane', pãnə 'pen', sda:la 'stall', suala 'big wave, swell', fe:na 'chain', te-a 'tea', tana 'tin', to:-a 'hoe', traǵa 'trick'.

## Consonants.

190. Most consonants are represented in unstressed syllables, but aspirated occlusives are very rare. Outside of the clusters $L t, L t^{\prime}, N t$, and $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$, they probably only occur in syllables which had secondary stress until a fairly recent period. $\check{j}$ and $h$ are absent, and $f$ is only potentially distinct from $v$ (in the prepositions $v v^{L}, f \rho^{L}$ 'from' $\sim f \rho^{L}$ 'under'). The inventory of clusters is greatly reduced.
191. For the phonetic description of consonants in unstressed syllables, I refer to the discussion of the phonetics of stressed consonants (pp. 98-131), from which the former do not differ noticeably. The only difference I can find is that postvocalic $d^{\prime}, \dot{g}$, and $g$ seem to be pronounced with more muscular tension in unstressed syllables than in stressed (contrary to what might be expected); compare [ $k$ 'arit'] 'friend', [ga:lik] 'Gaelic', [fu:lak] 'sea-gull' with [gad'] 'to steal', [Lago] 'weakness', [Lag] 'weak' (phonemically karid', ga:liǵ, fu:llag; gad', Laǵa, Lag). This statement is not valid for postvocalic $d$, which is usually
[ $t$ ] both in stressed and unstressed syllables, and $b$, which is nearly always $[b]$.
192. The historical development is similar to that found in stressed syllables. The following list is a brief survey of the main sources of the different consonants in position $b$ (enclitic syllables within the word). In the second column, the abbreviation O.I. stands for both Old and Middle Irish. O.I. b, d and $\mathbf{g}$ represent fricatives only (except after consonants).

| $\xrightarrow[\text { phoneme }]{\text { Lib. }}$ | Historical equivalent | Typical example |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $b$ | O.N. b | krosobosd village name O.N. acc. Krossabólstað |
| $d$ | O.I. t non-pal. O.N. t | ```faràmad 'envy' O.I. format grumùufadar village name O.N. *Gromssetr}\mp@subsup{}{}{1``` |
| $d^{\prime}$ | O.I. t pal. <br> O.I. nt pal. | ```karid' 'friend' O.I. car(a)it aràgzmad' 'quarrel' O.I. argum(e)int``` |
| $g '$ | O.I. e pal. ng pal. | rã:niğ ‘reached' O.I. ‘rán(a)ic taRig' 'to pull' M.I. tarraing |
| $g$ | O.I. c non-pal. <br> O.I. ng non-pal. | fiasag 'beard' M.I. fésóc fuLag 'to suffer' O.I. fulang |
| $v$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { O.I. b } \\ & \text { O.N. } \mathbf{v} \end{aligned}$ | $\tilde{u} N \partial v$ 'in you' (pl.) cp. O.I. indib Lake names in -vat O.N. -vatn |
|  | O.N. f | Mountain names in -vaL O.N. fjall (fell) |
| $j$ | O.I. g pal. <br> O.N. diphthong | ĩãvaj 'facial expression' M.I. imaig |
|  | element | Island names in -aj O.N. -øy |
| $\gamma$ | O.I. d non-pal. | ms̃Lay 'to praise' O.I. molad |
|  | O.I. th non-pal. | t'ouñtar 'to turn' O.I. tintúth |
|  | O.N. ${ }^{\text {o }}$ | nə 'heray 'Harris' O.N. Heruð(?) |
|  | O.N. g | Bay names in -vay O.N. acc. -vág |

[^4]| $\underset{\text { phoneme }}{\text { Lb. }}$ | Historical equivalent | Typical example |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| c | O.I. g pal. | u:diç 'clothing' (gen.) O.I. étaig |
| $x$ | O.I. ch non-pal. O.I. g non-pal. | $u: d \partial x$ 'clothing' (nom.) O.I. étach aLtaxar 'to say grace' O.I. attlugud |
| m | O.I. $\mathbf{m}(\mathbf{m}), \mathbf{m b}$ | ãnam 'soul' O.I. anim(m), kaLam man's name M.I. Colum(b) |
| $N$ | O.I. nn non-pal. <br> O.I. ng non-pal. | a:broN 'ankle' O.I. odbrann. $\varepsilon s g{ }^{2} N$ 'eel’ O.I. escung |
| $n$ | O.I. $n$ non-pal. <br> O.I. n pal. | mĩ-an 'middle’ O.I. medón <br> tat'anax 'pleasant' M.I. taitnemach |
|  | O.N. $n$ | Promontory names in -nif O.N. dat. -nesi |
|  | E. [ $n$ ] | de:kon 'deacon' |
| $N^{\prime}$ | O.I. nn, nd pal. | วักว̃xiN' 'brain' O.I. inchinn, juLhiN' 'cornyard' O.I. dat. ithlaind |
| L | O.I. n pal. | mãdiN' 'morning' O.I. acc. matain <br> mãgaL 'mesh (of net)' O.I. mocoll |
|  | O.I. 1 non-pal. | kshinaL 'congregation' O.I. comthinól |
|  | O.N. 11 | Mountain names in -vaL, -aL O.N. fjall |
|  | O.N. 1d | Ra:-дL man's name O.N. ace. Regnvald |
|  | E. [l] | botaL 'bottle' |
| $l$ | O.I. 1 pal. | go-al 'to take' O.I. gabáil |
|  | O.N. 1 | $f^{2}-\partial l$ 'ford' O.N. ace. vaðil |
|  | E. [l] | paRsal 'parcel' |
| $L^{L}$ | O.I. 11 pal. | buдxдLəxg 'shepherding’ M.I. búachaillecht |
|  | O.I. 1 pal. | fiakiL' 'tooth' O.I. fíacail |
| $R$ | O.I. rr | $\operatorname{ata} R(a)$ 'between them' O.I. etarru |
| $r$ | O.I. $\mathbf{r}$ non-pal. | ahar 'father' (gen.) O.I. athar |
|  | O.I. $\mathbf{r}$ pal. | Lit'ir 'letter' O.I. litir |
|  | O.N. $\mathbf{r}$ | kujhar village name O.N. Kvíar |


| $\begin{gathered} \text { Lb. } \\ \text { phoneme } \end{gathered}$ | Historical equivalent | Typical example |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $r$ | E. $[r]$ | dogdar 'doctor' |
| 才 | O.I. $\mathbf{r}$ pal. | ahad 'father' (nom.) O.I. ath(a)ir |
|  | O.I. r non-pal. | kerad 'four (persons)' O.I. cethrar |
|  | O.N. r | akə ${ }^{\text {a }}$ anchor' O.N. akkeri |
|  | E. [r] | t'aүa $\delta$ 'tether' |
| $s$ | O.I. s, non-pal. | soLas 'light' O.I. solus 'bright' |
|  | O.N. s | Lou-əs 'Lewis' O.N. Ljóðhús |
|  | E. [s] | bukas 'box' |
| J | O.I. s pal. | egLif 'church' O.I. ecl(a)is |
|  | O.N. s | Promontory names in -nif O.N. dat. -nesi |

193. The history of consonant clusters is closely similar to that of clusters in stressed syllables. Note, however, that $s d ; \int d^{\prime}$, and $\int \dot{g}$ sometimes represent older single consonants: $f \varepsilon r \partial s d(a)$ 'easy' M.I. urusa, erusa, etc., (a) 'di-ifd' 'again' M.I. arithisi, logafǵ 'conscience' M.I. co-cubus.

Modern nominative singular forms with palatal finals often correspond to older dative, genitive, and accusative forms. This phenomenon is found especially in (feminine) nouns, but also occasionally in adjectives, e.g. faLaN' 'healthy' M.I follán.
194. In words which are always or nearly always unstressed, the absence of initial aspirated occlusives is noteworthy. Several of these words had initial tenues in O.I.: gan ${ }^{L}$ 'without' O.I. cen, $g \partial^{N}$ 'that' O.I. co, go 'until' O.I. co, $d u$ 'you' (sing.) O.I. tú ( $d$ also in the stressed form $d u$ : and the emphatic form dusa). Compare also the loanwords ba'Nta:t(a) 'potato(es)' and da'mbak(a) 'tobacco'.

## Juncture and Sandhi

195. There is a strong tendency to devoice otherwise voiced consonants when prepausal or utterance-final: [xüす at 'fjzüla $\gamma$ 11 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
 and a jacket, and the soldier's cap'; [maga m'o $i$ 'gaL] 'as if she were crying'. This devoicing does not cause any phonemic changes; voiced fricatives, for instance, are not replaced by inherently voiceless ones. Thus, [j$a L a \gamma]$ 'would promise' is different from [jaLax] 'the moon'; the phonetic difference consists in a much stronger friction on the part of the inherently voiceless phoneme.
196. Voiced consonants, especially nasals, laterals, and r-sounds, may be partially or completely devoiced before voiceless consonants in word juncture: [ $e \downarrow$ ' $t^{\prime} w: v$ a 'xLadiç] 'beside the shore', [ha na ' $N^{\prime} \tilde{\tilde{u}}: \underset{\sim}{L}$ 't'u'u le 'daròxadas] 'it is overcast', literally 'the clouds are thick with darkness'. The same consonants are usually devoiced before voiced consonants in word juncture: ['grẫ̂N na 'hãĩna] 'the bottom of the river', ['bã̃̃N' ma 'vra:gan] 'the soles of my shoes', ['began 'vl̃̃̃Niçan] 'a few years', ['vusl $m i]$ 'I struck'.
197. Word-final $R, r$, and $\partial$ form retroflex allophones (see § 139) with following dentals and prepalatals in a number of fixed expressions where the juncture may be regarded as especially close. Phonemically, $r$ and $\delta$ are replaced by $R$, and prepalatals are replaced by dentals, so that we get clusters like $R s[s], R d[d]$, etc. This kind of juncture will be symbolized by.$:$ (ə) 'f $\varepsilon R_{u} s a n[(\partial)$ 'focson] 'that man, that one', cp. fer 'man' and fin 'that', (a) 'NduaR_son [(a) 'N'Uaṣn] '(at) that time, then', cp. uad 'time, hour', 'KehaR'diag ['K'eha'disg] 'fourteen', cp. Kehad 'four' and d'iag '-teen', 'to:R_na 'fa:R ['t'o:ṇa'fa:R] 'much better', cp. to:R 'much'. But: (a) 'Ndobað fin 'that work', as ar ' $d$ ' $\partial-i$ 'after us'.
198. Metathesis is found in the initial clusters $h r$ and $h j$ after vowels: 'gle: 'rhuay ['gle:r 'huay] 'very sad' from gle: and hruay; $u N a$ 'jho [aNaj 'ho] and aNa 'hjo 'here', na 'jhuxrox [naj 'hUxrax] and na 'hjuxrax 'the key' (genitive).
199. A final unstressed $\gamma$ is often dropped before consonants;
this occurs regularly in conditional forms of verbs before personal pronouns, see $\S 293$.

A final stressless $i$ is often replaced by a before consonants, especially in the independent future of verbs, see § 292.

On the elision of stressless a see §§ 177-8; on the elision of $a$ in ha 'is', va 'was', see $\S 301$.

## MORPHOPHONEMICS

## Initial Mutations

200. By initial mutations we shall understand certain recurrent changes in the initial phonemes of words (and in the separate components of compound words). These changes are usually conditioned by preceding morphemes. Thus, the possessive pronoun ma 'my' demands that a change of the type called lenition take place in the following word: mã:həð 'mother ~ma 'vã:həб 'my mother', $d^{\prime} e f \partial$ 'suit' ~ma 'ǰefa 'my suit'. The change is morphemically a part of the pronoun, of which it is an important characteristic, not of the noun, whose meaning is not affected by the change as such. A morpheme which demands an initial mutation in the next word is not exhaustively described unless we provide it with a symbol for this quality, for instance a superscript $L$ for lenition ( $m a^{L}$ ' my '). In the morphological section of this paper, this device will be used consistently. (See Eric P. Hamp, "Morphophonemes of the Keltic Mutations", Language 27.3, 1951.)
201. The mutating element must precede the mutated element immediately, and there must be a close syntactic relation between the two. The chief mutating elements belong to the following classes:
(a) The article (8 248).
(b) Possessive pronouns ( $\S 255$ ).
(c) Prepositions ( $8 \S 270-1$ ).
(d) Numerals (8 277-81).
(e) Nouns (mutate only attributive adjectives and attributive nouns, § 242).
(f) Adjectives (mutate only following adjectives in juxtaposition, $\S \S 241-2$ ).
(g) Conjunctions, particles, and interrogatives (§ 314-19).
(h) The copula (§ 304).
(i) The first element of compound words, and derivational prefixes (not discussed in this grammar).
202. In some cases, lenition constitutes a morpheme (or at least an allomorph) by itself, without the necessity of any preceding element, such as in the independent preterite of regular verbs (xuð pret. ~ ku才 imperative 2. sg. of the verb kur, ku才 'to put'). This use of lenition must not be confused with the many instances where the lack of a preceding element is only apparent and due to the predictable dropping of a caducous a, see §ु 177.
203. The term radical is used for the unchanged or basic initials, as found in utterance-initial nouns, predicative adjectives, and the imperative of verbs. Morphemes which demand radical initial in the next word might be marked with a superscript $R$ (e. g. $x a^{R}$ 'as, so' before adjectives), but we dispense with this by stating that radical initial is implied when nothing else is specified.
204. Consonantal mutations are changes in initial consonants, including the dropping of a consonant ( $f$ ) and the prefixation of consonants (nasalization); prevocalic mutations consist of the prefixation of consonants to initial vowels. Prevocalic mutations apply not only to words with radical initial vowel but also to words which lose an initial prevocalic $f$ by lenition. The semivowel $j$ behaves in several respects like the vowels.

## Consonantal Mutations.

205. All consonants except $\check{J}, \gamma, c, x, n, r$, and $\delta$ may function as radical initials, but $v, h$, and $l$ are rare as radicals (only in place-names of Norse origin and English loan-words: vatasaj island name, hiRsd 'St. Kilda', la:ri 'lorry'). Among the clusters,
those with initial nasal, $v, \gamma, x$, and $h$ do not occur as radicals; the only exception is $m b r$ in mbrã-ən 'women'.

Some consonants and clusters are immutable, i. e. they are not subject to initial mutations but preserve their radical forms in positions where other consonants are mutated. These are $v$, $h, L, l, N$, all clusters with $s$ or $\int$ plus stop (except $s d r$ ), further $s m, s m j$ (and probably the rarely occurring $s w$ in English loans). $\delta$ is also immutable, but in a different way: as an initial, it is found only in some adverbs and prepositional forms which are never exposed to mutations. Some further initials are subject to lenition but not to nasalization, see the table of mutations below.
206. Nasalization (morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{N}$ ) consists in the prefixation of nasals to initial stops (on the pronunciation of the resulting clusters see $\S 96$ ). Other consonants remain unchanged.

Lenition (morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{L}$ ) consists in the exchange of initial stops, sibilants, and $m$ with fricatives, the exchange of $N^{\prime}, L$, and $R$ with $n, l$, and $r$ respectively, the dropping of $f$, the dropping of $s$ and $\int$ before certain consonants, and the reduction of $s d r$ to $r$.

Lenition after article (morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{L a}$ ) is in reality a combination of nasalization (of dentals and prepalatals) and lenition (of labials, mediopalatals, and velars), supplemented by some other changes in sibilants. This type of mutation is found after the article in the dative and genitive singular masculine and in the nominative and dative singular feminine, cp. § 248.
207.

Unaspirated stops.

| Radical $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | $b$ | $d$ | $d^{\prime}$ | $g$ | $g$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Nasalized $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | $m b$ | $N d$ | $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ | $N^{\prime} \dot{g}$ | $N g$ |
| Lenited $\ldots \ldots \ldots$. | $v$ | $\gamma$ | $\check{J}$ | $\check{j}$ | $\gamma$ |
| Len. after art. $\ldots \ldots$ | $v$ | $N d$ | $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ | $j$ | $\gamma$ |

Aspirated stops.

| Radical $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | $p$ | $t$ | $t^{\prime}$ | $k$ | $k$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Nasalized $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | $m p$ | $N t$ | $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ | $N^{\prime} k$ | $N k$ |
| Lenited $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | $f$ | $h$ | $h, h j$ | $c$ | $x$ |
| Len. after art. $\ldots \ldots$ | $f$ | $N t$ | $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ | $c$ | $x$ |

Nasals, laterals, and r-sounds.

| Rad. and nas. $\ldots .$. | $m$ | $N^{\prime}$ | $L$ | $R$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Lenited $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | $v$ | $n$ | $l$ | $r$ |
| Len. after art. $\ldots$. | $v$ | $N^{\prime}$ | $L$ | $R$ |

Sibilants, $f$, and $j$.

| Radical | $s$ | $\delta$ | $f$ | $j$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nasalized | $s$ | $\int$ | $f$ | $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ |
| Lenited | $h$ | $h, h j$ | zero | J |
| Len. after art. | $N t$ | $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ | $\begin{aligned} & N d, N^{\prime} d^{\prime}, \\ & \text { zero } \end{aligned}$ | $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ |


| Rad. and nas. $\ldots \ldots$ | $s N$ | $f N^{*}$ | $s L$ | $\int L$ | $s d r$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |


Len. after art. .... Ntr Ntr NtL Ntl Ntr
208. Examples:
b: baLox m. 'boy'~nas. ( $\partial$ ) 'mbaLax 'the boy' ~len. (a) 'vaLiç 'boy!' ~ len. after art. jana 'vaLax 'to the boy'.
$d:$ dữ $N^{\prime} \partial \mathrm{m}$. 'man' ~ nas. (a) 'Ndü̃N'a 'the man' ~ len. (a) ' $\gamma \tilde{u}{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} \partial$ 'man!' ~ len. after art. бifa 'Ndüun'ə 'to the man'.
$d^{\prime}$ : d'iava $L \mathrm{~m}$. 'devil' $\sim$ nas. (a) ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime}$ iava $L$ 'the devil'; d'efa
f. 'suit' ~ len. ma 'ǰefa 'my suit' ~ len. after art. (a) ' $N$ ' d'efa 'the suit'.
$g ́: g ́ a R a \gamma$ 'to cut' $\sim$ nas. ga ' $N$ 'gaRa $a$ 'that he would cut' ~ len. J̆a:R a 'he cut'; ğãura $\gamma$ 'winter' ~ len. after art. asa 'jãurra 'in (the) winter'.
 $\sim$ len. (ә) ' $\gamma \delta i a n$ 'the sun' $\sim$ len. after art. asa ' $\gamma \delta e: N$ 'in the sun'.
$p: p a: s a \gamma$ 'to marry' ~ nas. ga 'mpo:sa $\gamma$ ad 'that they would marry' ~ len. 'fo:s $i$ 'she married'; pбд̃̃̃̃s m. 'prince' ~ len. after art. 'Lox a 'fбெ̃us 'the Prince's Loch'.
$t$ : tuahanax m. 'farmer' ~ nas. (a) 'Ntuahanax 'the farmer'; trãũm 'heavy' ~ len. ro 'hrãũm 'too heavy'; ta:Lað 'tailor' ~ len. after art. 'ifanan a 'Nta:Laд 'the tailor's chickens'.
$t^{\prime}$ : $t^{\prime}$ 'aLiga m . 'funeral' ~ nas. (a) ' $\mathrm{N}^{\prime} \mathrm{t}^{\prime}$ iaLig'a $\gamma$ 'the funeral'; t'iliggal 'to throw $\sim$ len. hilig̀ 'threw'; t'žũNtaך 'to turn' $\sim$ len. hjã̃Ntaj 'turned' (pret.); t'ãna 'fire' ~ len. after art. xona 'N't'ãna 'to the fire'.
$k: k \tilde{a} \tilde{u} N \mathrm{~m}$. 'head' ~ nas. (ə) 'Nkã̃uN 'the head' ~ len. (ə) 'çã̃̃N 'his head' ~ len. after art. as 'çãũN 'in the head'.
k: kat m. 'cat' ~ nas. (a) 'Nkat 'the cat' ~ len. 'da: 'xat 'two cats' ~ len. after art. $\gamma$ ana 'xat 'to the cat'.
$m: m u ̃ L a x \mathrm{~m}$. 'top; roof' ~ nas. (a) 'mũLax 'the top' $\sim$ len. (a) 'vüLax a 'Nt\&h 'onto the roof of the house' ~ len. after art. eঠa 'vũLax 'on the top'.
$N^{\prime}: N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} d \mathrm{~m} . \quad$ 'nest' $\sim$ nas. (a) ${ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} d$ 'the nest'; $N^{\prime} \tilde{i}$-un 'girl' $\sim$ len. (a) 'nĩ-un 'girl!' ~ len. after art. $\delta i f \partial$ ' $N$ 'î-un 'to the girl'.

L: Labi f. 'bed' ~ len. dz 'labi 'your bed' ~ len. after art. rana 'L'abi 'to (the) bed'.

R: Ruaði man's name ~ len. (o) 'ruəði (vocative); Ra-əd 'road' ~ len. after art. e才д 'Ra-əd 'on the road'.

- s: said'aঠ m. 'soldier' ~ nas. (a) 'said'a才 'the soldier' ~ len. ha a na 'haid'aঠ 'he is a soldier' ~ len. after art. đifo 'Ntaid'ad 'to the soldier'.
$f: \int \varepsilon s u$ 'to stand' ~ nas. ha ad na 'fesu 'they are standing' ~ len. ha mi na ma 'hesu' I am standing'; faLa 'to look; sight' ~ len. 'faLà 'as ma 'hjaLay 'go out of my sight'; fexgoN' f. 'week' $\sim$ len. after art. (a) ' $N$ 't'exgo $N$ ' the week'.
$f: f a: g$ 'leave!' ~ nas. ga 'fa:g a 'that he will leave' ~ len. nax 'a:g $a$ 'that he will not leave'; ful f. 'blood' ~ len. after art. (o) 'Ndul 'the blood'; fiakiL' f. 'tooth' ~ len. after art. (o) ' $N$ 'diakiL' 'the tooth'; fjo:l f. 'meat' ~ len. after art. (a) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial: l$ 'the meat';
frur: $x \mathrm{~m}$. 'heather' ~ len. after art. 'elan a 'ru:c 'Isle of (the) Heather' (a poetical name for Lewis).
$j: j a L a$ 'swan' $\sim$ nas. na ' $N^{\prime} d$ 'aLiçan 'of the swans'; jaLax 'load' ~ len. after art. lefa ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} a L o x$ 'with the load'.
$s N: s N a ̃: h \partial d$ f. 'needle' ~ len. 'da: 'nã:had (or -id') 'two needles' ~ len. after art. (a) 'Ntrâ:had 'the needle'.
$\int N^{\prime}: \int N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} x g(a) \mathrm{m}$. 'snow' $\sim$ len. da 'n $\tilde{\varepsilon} x g$ 'of snow' $\sim$ len. after art. lefo 'Ntrãxg 'with the snow'.
sL: sLat f. '(fishing-) rod' ~ len. 'da: 'Lat 'two rods' ~ len. after art. (a) 'NtLat 'the rod'.
fL': fLéviN' 'slippery' ~ len. 'gle: 'lizviN' 'very slippery'; fLi-ə f. 'way' ~ len. after art. (ə) 'Ntli-ə 'the way'.
$s d r: s d r a ̃ \imath ̃ \gamma$ f. 'string' ~ len. 'da: 'rã̃ $\gamma \quad$ 'two strings' ~ len. after art. (a) 'Ntrã̃ $\hat{\gamma} \gamma$ 'the string'.

209. As the lenited counterpart of $t^{\prime}$ and $f, h$ is used before $i, e$, and usually $\varepsilon$, as well as diphthongs beginning with $i$ or $e$. I have no certain examples for the position before $u$, where both $t^{\prime}$ and $\int$ are rare. Before other vowels and diphthongs, $h j$ is used. Before $\varepsilon$, there is vacillation: ma 'hz̃nad and mo 'hjz̃naд 'my grandfather'. The vacillation between $\varepsilon$ and $j a$, described $\$ 145$, operates in the word $t$ 'ãna 'fire' whose lenited forms are hẽna or (rarely) hjãna.
210. English loanwords occasionally retain an initial $f$ in positions where lenition is expected: (a) 'fre:san, borı̀ $\gamma$ 'to Fraserburgh'. Lenited $f$ after the article is zero before consonants other than $j$; before vowels and $j$, we get prevocalic nasalization whose palatal or non-palatal quality depends on the following phoneme (see vocalic mutations below).

## Prevocalic Mutations.

211. Prevocalic mutations consist, as already mentioned, of the prefixation of consonants to initial vowels, including vowels which become initial by the lenition of $f$. Initial $j$ receives the same mutations as high front vowels, but $j$ itself is dropped
except in the first mutation (prefixation of $h$ ) (juLad 'eagle', (a) 'N'd'uLad 'the eagle', da 'yuLad 'of an eagle', but na 'hjuLad 'of the eagle').
(a) Prefix $h$ - (morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{h}$ ): a:Rad' 'particular' ~ gə 'ha:Rad' 'particularly', eç 'horses' ~ na 'heç 'the horses'.
(b) Prefix $N d$ - or $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ - (morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{N}$ ): aiç(a) 'night' ~ (o) 'Ndoiç(o) 'the night'; ifan 'chicken' ~ nд 'N'd'ifanan 'of the chickens'.
(c) Prefix $t$-, $t^{\prime}$ - (morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{T}$ ) occurs only together with nasalization after the article in the nominative singular masculine: ahad 'father' $\sim(a)$ 'Ntahad 'the father', $\varepsilon x$ 'horse' ~ (o) ' $N^{\prime} t^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ 'the horse'.
(d) Prefixation of the fricatives $\gamma$ - $\boldsymbol{y}^{-}$(morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{F}$ ): fa:g 'leave!' ~ $\alpha a: g$ 'left' (pret.), ic(o) 'to eat' $\sim h a$ mi doL a 'yic 'I am going to eat'.
(e) Prefix $g-$, $\boldsymbol{g}^{\prime}$ (morphophonemic symbol ${ }^{G}$ ) is only found after the "infinitive mark" (a) ${ }^{G}$ (cp. §S 271 and 310): u:Rni 'to pray' ~ ha a 'gu:Rni 'he is praying', iasgax 'to fish' ~ ha a 'ǵiasgax 'he is fishing'.
212. For each mutation except the first, there are two consonantal prefixes, one palatal and one non-palatal. The palatal prefixes are used before $i, e, \varepsilon, e i, i a, i a$, and $j$ ("slender vowels"), the non-palatal ones before all other ("broad") vowels.

Some words with $\varepsilon$ and one with $e$ receive non-palatal prefixes against the rule. My certain examples are $\varepsilon$-a gen. sg. and $\varepsilon-\partial n$ nom. pl. of $\partial \gamma \mathrm{m}$. 'heifer' (gen. with art. (a) ' $N d \varepsilon-\partial$ ), $\varepsilon t^{\prime} u$ 'to thaw' (with infinitive mark get'u). Note ga 'fêk' a 'that he will see' ~ xa 'Ndẽk a 'he will not see' (but regularly fêkiN' 'to see' ~
 is reliable).

Some words with $a$ and $u$ receive palatal prefixes contrary to the general rule: agLif (also egLif) 'church' (with article (a) ' $\left.N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial g L i f\right)$, fayiN' 'some (people)' ((a) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial \gamma i N^{\prime}$ fin 'those (people)'), (?) วัnว̃`xiN' 'brain'; urù̀baL 'tail' (with article (a) ' $N$ 't'urù̀baL, quoted from memory), (?) urùxar 'a shot'.

This list of exceptions would probably be greatly extended if the material were complete.

## Relations between Consonantal and Prevocalic Mutations.

213. Every mutating morpheme requires one type of consonantal and one type of prevocalic mutation, and should, in principle, be provided with a morphophonemic symbol for each. In many instances, however, one symbol will be a sufficient description of the mutating qualities of the morpheme. The chief combinations of consonantal and vocalic mutations are the following:

| Consonantal mutation | Prevocalic mutation | Morphophonemic symbol | Sample mutating morpheme |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| radical | none | none | xo 'so, as' |
| radical | $h$ - | h | Or ${ }^{\text {h }}$ 'our' |
| radical | $g-, \dot{g}^{-}$ | $G$ | ()$^{G}$ (infinitive mark) |
| nasalized | $N d-, N^{\prime} d^{\prime}-$ | $N$ | $a \mathrm{Na}^{N}$ 'in' |
| nasalized | Nt-, $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}-$ | $N T$ | $\left(\right.$ ) ${ }^{N T}$ (see $\$ 211, \mathrm{c}$ ) |
| lenited | none | L | gle:L 'very' |
| lenited | $\gamma-,{ }_{-}$ | $L F$ | da ${ }^{L F}$, (a) ${ }^{L F}$ 'to' |
| lenited | $N d-, N^{\prime} d^{\prime}-$ | LN | $x a^{L N}$ 'not' |
| lenited after article | $N d-, N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ | La | asaLa 'in the' (sg.) |

Other combinations are found in a few instances; these will be mentioned in the morphology (see especially irregular verbs, $\S 307$, and the conjunctions [particles] mana and nax, § 317).

## Irregular Initial Mutations,

such as $h \sim d$, are found in some irregular verbs, which also show irregular relations with the mutating morphemes; see the paradigms § 307.

## Non-Initial Mutations

## Palatalization.

214. The term palatalization denotes certain non-initial mutations of consonants and vowels, both stressed and unstressed. It may be used as a morpheme by itself or combined with terminations.

There are three sets of final consonants: (morphophonemic) non-palatals $d t g k \gamma x h s N n L r$, palatals $d^{\prime} t^{\prime} g k j c \int N^{\prime} L$ $l d$, and neutrals $b p u f$ in $R$. The neutrals are not susceptible to palatalization. Consonantal palatalization means that a non-palatal consonant or cluster is replaced by a palatal consonant or cluster. The correspondences are as follows:

|  |  | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | 13 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Non-pal. . . . . | $d$ | $t$ | $g$ | $k$ | $\gamma$ | $x$ | $h$ | $s$ | . | $n$ | $L$ | $L$ | $r$ |
| Pal. .......... | $d^{\prime}$ | $t^{\prime}$ | $g^{\prime}$ | $k$ | $j$ | $c$ | $j$ | $f$ | $N^{\prime}$ | $N^{\prime}$ | $L^{\prime}$ | $l$ | $\delta$ |

As $R$ combines only with non-palatals in clusters ( $R d, R n$, ete.), these clusters are neutral. The cluster $x g$ is neutral although it consists of two non-palatals.
215. In monosyllables with svarabhakti, palatalization affects both the consonant before and the consonant after the svarabhakti vowel: baLàg 'bellows' gen. bulùg'. If one of these consonants is neutral, the other may nevertheless be palatalized: sguràm 'cormorant' pl. sgaðàv.

Examples of consonantal palatalization: 1. sNã:had 'needle' ~ gen. sNã:hid', 2. sLat 'rod'~gen. sLet', 3. kalag 'young girl' ~ gen. kalaǵ(ə), 4. sLok 'a pit'~gen. sLuk', 5. sLua 'people, crowd'~gen. sLuaj, 6. fruu:x 'heather' ~ gen. fru:ç, 7. duh ‘black' ~ gen. f. sg. duja, 8. soLas 'light' ~ gen. soLif, 9. krakaN 'skin' ~ gen. krakiN', 10. auran 'song' $\sim$ gen. auraN', 11. fi-aL -fiddle' ~ gen. fi-iL', dauL 'blind' ~ gen. daiL', 12. d'iavaL 'devil' ~ gen. d'iaval, ku:L 'narrow' ~ gen. ku:l, 13. э:r ‘gold' ~ gen. э: ठ.
216. The palatalization of a final consonant or cluster is very
often accompanied by a mutation of the vowel or diphthong preceding the mutated consonant (of both vowels in svarabhakti monosyllables). The same or similar vocalic mutations are found in words with neutral final (cp. klizo 'creel, hamper' $\sim$ gen. $k l e: v$ with iasg 'fish' ~ gen. e:fg'). We shall call these mutations vocalic palatalization. When we speak of palatalization in morphology, we shall understand both purely consonantal, purely vocalic, and combined palatalization. All three have exactly the same grammatical functions.

When it is convenient to regard the palatalized form as primary, we shall use the term depalatalization, as in the gen. faLa of the nom. ful 'blood'.
217. In stressed syllables, we find the following types of vocalic palatalization:

| Non-pal. <br> Pal. . . . |  | 1 |  | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $a$ |  | $a$ | $a$ | $a$ : | $a$ : | a: | $\varepsilon$ | $\varepsilon$ | $e$ |
|  |  | $\varepsilon$ |  | $\bigcirc$ | $u$ | $a i$ | $\varepsilon$ : | 2: | $e$ | $i$ | $i$ |
| Non-pal. <br> Pal. | 11 | 12 | 13 |  | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 |  | 18 | 19 |
|  | $\bigcirc$ | $\bigcirc$ | 9: |  | $0:$ | $o$ | 0 | $u$ |  | uI: | uI: |
|  | $u$ | $1 I I$ | $\varepsilon$ : |  | $u:$ | III | a | $u$ |  | ai | $u i$ |
| Non-pal. <br> Pal. | 20 | 21 | 22 |  | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 |  | 27 | 28 |
|  | all | aul | all |  | 34 | ia | ia | ia |  | io | io |
|  | $a i$ | $e i$ | дi |  | $\partial i$ | (j) o : | (j) 0 | : $e$ |  | $e$ : | $i$ : |

Examples: 1. kat 'cat'~gen. ket', 2. mãk 'son' ~ gen. mĩk, 3. kas 'leg' ~ dat. kof, 4. aLt 'knuckle' ~ gen. uLt', 5. Lã:v 'hand' ~ gen. Lã̃u(ə), 6. ta:v 'hand-net'~gen. te:v, 7. fa:d 'single peat, sod of peat' cp. 'mõ: $N^{\prime} ょ$ ' $d a$ : ' $\lrcorner: d^{\prime}$ 'peat in two layers (in the peatbank)' (literally 'two-sod peat'), 8. $\varepsilon x$ 'horse' ~ gen. eç, 9. Kerk 'hen' ~ gen. $\operatorname{ki\partial k}(\partial), 10 . b \delta e k$ 'trout' ~ pl. bdik, 11. دLk 'evil' ~ ~ gen. ulk, 12. Losgay 'to burn' ~ pret. Luufǵ, 13. to:b 'bay'~ gen. te:b, 14. fo:L 'sail' ~ gen. fu:l, 15. kroh 'cattle, cows' ~ gen. krujj, 16. sgoLtar 'to split' ~ pret. sgaLt', 17. uh 'egg' ~ pl. ujan,
18. gu: 'wind' ~ dat. gai, 19. Lui: $\gamma$ 'calf' ~ gen. Lui', 20. kauL 'to lose' ~ pret. a aiL, 21. Kãũ̃N 'head' ~ gen. Kễ̃N', 22. krã̃̃N 'mast' ~ pl. krã̃ิN', 23. touL 'hole' ~ pl. taiL', 24. biaL 'mouth' gen. ~ bjo:l, 25. ĩãn 'bird' ~ pl. jõ:N', ǵiay 'goose' ~ pl. go:j (and
 28. Lĩ̃̃n 'net' ~ pl. Lĩ: $N^{\prime}$.

In svarabhakti words:

|  | 29 | 30 | 31 | 32 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Non-pal. | a ${ }^{\text {à }}$ | u ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | $\boldsymbol{\gamma}$ J | $\bigcirc$ 〕 |
| Pal. | $\cdots$ ù | д $\grave{ }$ | Uu \̀ | $\partial$ |

Examples: 29. kaLàg 'hair, fur'~gen. kulùǵ, 30. sgarà̀v ‘cormorant' ~ pl. sgəдд̀v, 31. dərذ̀x 'dark' ~ comparative duiðùç(a) (also recorded dudùça). Mutation 32 is somewhat doubtful; it was recorded once in gadàman 'indigo dye', obviously containing the morpheme gorìm 'blue'. But 'more blue' was taken down as guдѝma according to 31 .
218. In unstressed final syllables, the only vocalic palatalization is the substitution of $i$ for $a$ and $u$ before certain consonants:

| Non-pal. $\ldots \ldots$ | $-\partial d$ | $-\partial x$ | $-\partial s$ | $-\partial L$ | $-\partial N$ | $-u N$ | $-u n$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Pal. . . . . . . | $-i d^{\prime}$ | $-i c ̧$ | $-i \delta$ | $-i L^{\prime}$ | $-i N^{\prime}$ | $-i N^{\prime}$ | $-i N^{\prime}$ |

Examples: sNã:had 'needle' ~ dat. sNã:hid', se-ax 'vessel'~ dat. se-ic, soLas ‘light' ~ gen. soLif, fãkaL 'word’ ~ pl. fãkiL, $\varepsilon s g ə N$ 'eel’ ~ dat. $\varepsilon s g i N^{\prime}, ~ i a R u N ~ ' i r o n ' ~ ~ g e n . ~ i a R i N ', ~ N ' i ̃-u n ~ ' g i r l ' ~$ ~gen. nə 'hĩ-iN'.
$-i d^{\prime}$ is in free variation with $-\partial d^{\prime}: s N \tilde{a}:$ hid $^{\prime}$ is also heard as $s N a \tilde{L}: h \partial d^{\prime}$. The palatalized form of $-\partial \gamma$ is usually $-i$ (no Lb. word ends in -ij): ǵããray 'winter' ~ gen. ğauri, maràxay 'Murdo(ch)' ~ voc. varàxi; but Lã:vhay 'axe' has the palatalized gen. Lã:vhaj.

In other cases, a stressless vowel is preserved before palatalized consonant: bradan 'salmon' ~gen. bradaN', ka:Rlavay
village name ~gen. xa:Rlavaj, $\tilde{u} N^{\prime}$ 'ag 'window' ~gen. $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$, favar 'autumn' ~ gen. favad, d'iavaL 'devil' ~ gen. d'iaval, de:kon 'deacon' $\sim$ gen. de:koN'.

In Ra-ad 'road' $\sim$ gen. Ro-id' and $L \varepsilon-a d$ 'slope' $\sim$ gen. L'o-id', both the stressed and unstressed vowels are mutated; the latter word has irregular mutation of $\varepsilon$ to $\rho$.

## Mutations of Quantity.

219. Many dissyllabic word stems are contracted (syncopated) before terminations, especially when the stem has hiatus. Contracted forms often have long vowels corresponding to short vowels in uncontracted forms. In principle, any short vowel may be lengthened in contraction: karid' 'friend' ~ pl. ka:Rdan, bri-iN' 'to speak' ~ fut. brî: $N^{\prime} i$ (and brĩN'i), Lo-ar 'book'~pl. Lo:riçan, so-əL 'barn' ~ pl. so:Liçan, u-aL'apple'~ pl. u:Lan, La-ər 'hoof' ~ pl. La:ran. Ra-ad 'road' has combined lengthening and palatalization in the plural: Ro:d'วn. Short $\tilde{a}$ becomes $\tilde{a} \tilde{\imath}$ in $\tilde{a} j \partial L$ ‘angel’~pl. ãălan, ãviN' 'river'~gen. ããna pl. ãũniçan, bãnif 'wedding' $\sim$ gen. bã̃f( $\partial$ ); it becomes ã̃̃ in gãviN' 'yearling calf' ~ pl. gãĭna.
220. Another type of quantitative mutation is the one where short stressed vowels occur in some forms, long vowels or diphthongs in others, according to the following principle: Short vowel is found before a single consonant followed by a vowel belonging to the same word, long vowel or diphthong before a word-final single consonant and before clusters (whether wordfinal or not). The consonant following the mutated vowel must be $m, N, N^{\prime}, L, L$, or $R$. My material contains these sub-types:

|  | 33 | 34 | 35 | 36 | 37 | 38 | 39 | 40 | 41 | 42 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Long or diphth. | $a:$ | $a u$ | $\jmath u$ | $\jmath u$ | $a i$ | $e i$ | $e i(a i)$ | $\partial i$ | $\partial i$ | $\partial i$ |
| Short $\ldots \ldots \ldots$ | $a$ | $a$ | $\jmath$ | $u$ | $a$ | $\varepsilon$ | $i$ | $u$ | $u$ | $a$ |

33 is found only before $R$, the others before nasals and laterals.

Examples: 33. t'a:R 'tar'~gen. t'aRa, 34. kãũm 'crooked' ~ compar. kãma, fauL 'look!' ~ fut. 'faLa mi, 35. frãũN 'harrowed' (pret.) ~ inf. prõNay, 36. xร̃ũm 'held' (pret.) ~ inf. kũmal, Lã̃̃N 'launching-roller' ~ pl. LũNan, 37. xaiL' 'lost' (pret.) ~ fut. kaLi, 38. bễ̃N' 'mountain' ~ gen. b $\tilde{\varepsilon}^{\prime}{ }^{\prime} \partial$, 39. heiL 'turned' (pret.) ~ inf. $\lfloor$ iL'ay, 40. mãũĹa 'mill' (genitive) ~nom. mũliN', 41. $k L a \tilde{\imath} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial n$ 'to hear' ~ fut. kLũ̃N'i, 42. kaiLt'ən 'woods' ~ sg. kaL̉a.

## Combined Mutations.

221. Palatalization and mutations of quantity may enter into the same paradigm, so that we get combined mutations. A stem morpheme ending in one of the crucial consonants ( $m$, $N$, etc.) may have allomorphic variation between three or four vowels as in the following sample systems (A means non-palatal, B palatalized, $\alpha$ diphthongal, $\beta$ short monophthongal; the numbers refer to the lists of vocalic mutations above):


An example containing a full set of four vowels is bjãũNtan 'mountains' $\sim b e ̃ ̃ ̃ N^{\prime}$ nom. sg. $\sim b \tilde{\varepsilon} N^{\prime}$ a gen. sg. $\sim b j a ̃ N a n ~ d i m i-~$ nutive 'little mountain'. In my material, there are few stem morphemes that occur in combinations sufficiently varied to yield a full vowel set, but several mutations are best understood
if we assume underlying systems of possibilities such as those outlined above. Thus, on finding that the noun drãım 'back; ridge' has the genitive drama, we do not have to conclude that we are in the presence of a new mutation $\partial i-\rho$, but may describe the change as a combination of two mutations already known, either $23 \partial i-\partial u$ and $35 \partial u-\partial$ or $41 \partial i-u u$ and $12 u-\jmath$. In other words, we assume, if only as an explanatory device, an intermediate link *drãũm or *drũm-. This device is justified by the not infrequent instances where such an intermediate link actually exists. Thus, drũm- is found in the diminutive drũman 'little ridge'. Further instances are kauL 'to lose' ~ xaiL' 'lost' (preterite) $\sim k a L i$ 'will lose' (mutations 20 and 37 ), and t'ãũ 'tight'~ $t^{\prime} \tilde{a} N \partial x a \gamma$ 'tightening; constipation' $\sim t^{\prime} i N^{\prime}$ ' 'tighter'. For trõũm 'heavy' ~ trũma 'heavier' we assume an intermediate *trãıัm (mutations 23 and 41) or *trõm- (mutations 35 and 12), etc.

## Further Vocalic Mutations.

222. Some variations of vowels cannot be classed with any of the mutations dealt with above.
(a) $(j) a-\varepsilon$ before $n$-sounds. Before $N,(j) a$ is found but not $\varepsilon$ (except in recent loans): LãNtiN' 'to follow', bjăNtiN' 'to touch'. If the $n$-sound is $n$, there is a variation which is partly free and partly dependent on the preceding consonant: Lãni 'will follow', but rel. fut. lẽnas, pret. lãn or $l \tilde{\varepsilon} n$ (the latter two are very similar phonetically: [lã^n] and [lãn]); bẽni 'will touch', pret. vẽn. t'ãna 'fire' has the lenited forms hjãna [hceã<na] and hẽna [hथ̃ñ]. For phonemic vacillation between $j a$ and $\varepsilon$ compare § 145 .
(b) Some vocalic mutations resemble palatalization either in grammatical function or in consonantal environment, but are not attested in environments which mark them clearly off as instances of palatalization. Among these are: $\varepsilon \sim \rho$ in $t^{\prime} \varepsilon h$ 'hot' $\sim$ comparative t'o-a, L' $\varepsilon h i N^{\prime}$ 'wide, broad' ~ compar. Lo-ə, Le-ad
 12 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
in t'urùmaxay 'to dry'~t'iðəm 'dry' (adj.); ia $\sim i$ in sǵian 'knife' $\sim$ gen. sǵĩna, bia $\gamma$ 'food' $\sim$ gen. bi-i; $\varepsilon \sim$ a in tehan pl. of taj 'house', $\varepsilon$-an pl. of $\partial \gamma$ 'heifer'; $\alpha \sim \partial$ in trajan (also trajan) pl. of traj 'foot'.
(c) A number of mutations are quite unclassifiable; such are $j u \sim \varepsilon$ in $p j u-\partial r$ 'sister' $\sim$ gen. pehar, u $\sim \partial$ in dũN'a 'man' $\sim \mathrm{pl}$. dд̃: $N^{\prime}$, $o: \sim a$ : in bo: 'cow' $\sim$ gen. ba:, u: $\sim \rho$ in $k u: ~ ‘ d o g ' ~ ~ g e n . ~$ $k \tilde{N} N^{\prime}$.

## MORPHOLOGY

## The Noun

Gender.
223. Nouns are divided into masculines and feminines. The distinction between the genders appears
(a) In the form of a preceding article in the nominative and genitive singular (nominative masculine (a) ${ }^{N T}$, feminine $(a)^{L a}$; genitive masculine (a) $)^{L a}$, feminine $n a^{h}$ ).
(b) In the initial of a following adjective, likewise in the nominative and genitive singular: it is radical in the nominative masculine and the genitive feminine, lenited in the genitive masculine and the nominative feminine.
(c) In the personal and possessive pronouns which refer to the nouns. Masculine nouns are substituted by masculine pronouns, feminine nouns by feminine pronouns. This rule is not without exceptions, see below. In the plural, the pronouns are the same for both genders
(d) In inflection: All nouns of the inflectional type I are masculine; all nouns of Types II, IV, and V are feminine. Types III and VI, however, contain nouns of both genders.
(e) In the last part of many polysyllabic stems. ${ }^{1}$ Typically masculine stem endings are -an, -a才, -əдд, -д,$-\partial s$; typically feminine are $-a g,-a d^{\prime},-\partial x g(-a x g)$. Most of these are derivational suffixes. The suffix $-\partial x$ is frequent both in masculine and feminine nouns.
${ }^{1}$ The nominal stem is formally identical with the nominative singular. 12*

It should be noted that if a noun has been recorded only in the dative singular or in any plural case form, its gender cannot be determined with absolute certainty.

The genders have no meaning; they are merely two classes of nouns. They are, however, connected with sex in human beings and many species of animals (mostly domestic animals and game). Male beings are usually denoted by masculine nouns, female beings by feminine nouns. There are several exceptions: troç 'dwarf' and go-zr 'goat' are always feminine and giay 'goose' always masculine, regardless of sex. bəðəNəx 'woman' and $a \gamma$ 'heifer' are masculine although they denote female beings. Where gender is in direct conflict with sex, it is the latter which determines the selection of masculine or feminine pronouns.
mud 'sea' and taLu 'earth, land, soil' are masculine in the nominative and feminine in the genitive singular (they probably have no plural; in the dative singular the gender distinction does not become apparent): 'mud 'garàv 'rough sea' ~ 'ku na 'mara (for 'kur..) 'seasickness'; 'taLu 'mãh 'good land' ~'Le na 'taLd̀viN' 'half (of) the land'.

## Number.

224. There are three numbers, singular, plural, and dual. Dual forms are always bound forms: they occur only after the numeral da: 'two'. The dual has, at least in the nominative and dative, the same form as the dative singular, which is identical with the nominative singular except in feminines of Type II. In these feminines, however, the dual is palatalized more consistently than the dative singular. For the gen. dual, I have only one example, 'mõ:N'ə 'da: 'ว:d' 'peat of two layers (cut in two layers from the peat-bank)', where $\rho: d^{\prime}$ is the gen. dual of $f a: d$ 'a peat'. The plural has the meaning 'more than one' (including 'two' when the numeral $d a:{ }^{L}$ is not prefixed).

The plural is expressed by non-initial mutations of the stem or by terminations added to the stem, sometimes both.

## Case.

225. There are four cases: nominative, dative, genitive, and vocative. The vocative is always preceded by the particle (a) ${ }^{L}$ (usually heard only as lenition of the initial consonant). In the plural, there is complete syncretism of nominative and dative; in the singular, the dative is potentially different from the nominative in words of Type II. Otherwise, the dative singular differs from the nominative singular only by causing lenition in a following adjectival or nominal attribute. The dual lacks a vocative and has probably complete syncretism of the three other cases.

For notes on the grammatical functions of the cases, see pp. 202 ff .
226. The cases are expressed by non-initial mutations, terminations, or combinations of both. Morphemes of case and morphemes of number are usually interwoven to such a degree that it would be purposeless to attempt to separate them linearly.

The initial consonant of a noun is conditioned by the immediately preceding element. If no nasalizing or leniting element precedes, the initial is radical. A noun, whether in the genitive or nominative, which is an attribute to a preceding noun without intervening article or pronoun, receives lenition according to the same rules as attributive adjectives. Thus, we find lenited consonant in the attributive noun in 'gLas 'xroxi 'padlock' (literally 'lock of hanging') and 'bLãniǵ 'puk 'lard (of pig)' because $g L a s^{L}$ and $b L a ̃ n i g g^{L}$ are feminine; a radical consonant appears in 'kliav 'mõ:nəx 'a hamper of peat' and 'bãN'ə 'bu:Rn 'a drop of water' because kliav and $b \tilde{5} N$ 'a are masculine.

Under certain conditions, however, the initial of nouns in the genitive is not regulated by grammatical environment but is inherent to the genitive form itself.
(a) A noun in the genitive plural is always lenited unless preceded by article or possessive pronoun: 'began 'xru:van 'a few (of) trees', 'tru:才 'uŋддNax 'three (of) women'.
(b) Masculine proper names are always lenited in the genitive: 'ta 'xaLam ‘Calum's house', 'marà xar ' $\gamma \tilde{0}:-i L$ 'Murdoch (son) of Donald', 'ifanan 'xalaN' 'Colin's chickens'.
(c) Feminine proper names always have radical initial in the genitive: 'aLasdəす 'peǵi 'Alasdair (son) of Peggy', 'bo: 'mã: $\partial i$ 'Mary's cow'.

Place-names which are appellatives or consist of appellatives from the synchronic point of view, are not treated as proper names according to (b) and (c) above. Place-names which exist only as such (mostly of Norse origin) are treated like other proper names; as most of them are masculine, they usually receive lenition according to b : Lox 'lu:rbofd' 'the Loch of Leurbost', 'dũ:n 'xa:Rlavaj 'the broch of Carloway'.

Occasionally, I have heard a Modern English name with radical instead of the expected lenited initial: 't $\varepsilon h a n$ ' $g a: R d a n$ 'Gordon's houses'.

## Types of Declension

227. The nouns may be divided into six types according to the manner in which the genitive singular is formed. Most of these types have subclasses characterized by different plural formations. A number of nouns must be classed as irregular.

Type I.
228. This declension contains masculine nouns whose nominative singular ends in a non-palatal or neutral consonant.

The dative singular has the same form as the nominative. The genitive and vocative singular are formed by palatalization. The nominative-dative plural is palatalized (like the genitive singular) in most words; in some instances we find the termination -an. The genitive plural is usually like the nominative plural but may also have a non-palatal form homonymous with the nominative singular. The vocative plural (in those words which can take this form) is formed by the termination $-u$, sometimes
with syncope and svarabhakti (in certain polysyllables). The dual is like the nominative singular.

Paradigm of baLax 'boy'.

|  | Sg. | Pl. | Du. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom. | $b a L a x$ |  |  |
| Dat. | baLax ${ }^{L}$ | baLic ${ }^{\text {L }}$ | 'da: 'vaLax ${ }^{\text {L }}$ |
| Gen. | baLiç ${ }^{\text {L }}$ | baLic, baLax |  |
| Voc. | (a) 'vaLiç ${ }^{\text {L }}$ | (a) 'vaLàxu(-L? ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  |

This type is founded on historical o-stems. On the termination $-u$ of the vocative plural, see $\S 186,1$.
229. (a) Monosyllables. The nominative plural is always formed by palatalization. Examples' ${ }^{1} 0$. ba:s 'death' ~ ba: $\int$, $d \tilde{u}: n$ ‘heap; broch, fort' ~ dü: $N^{\prime}$, gra: $\gamma$ 'love' ~ gra:j, ka:L 'cabbage' ~ ka:l, La:r 'ground, floor' ~ La: $\delta$, mã:r ‘factor, steward' ~ mã: $\delta$,
 sLидј, и̃ãn ‘lamb' ~ ũãN'; 1. dãv 'male deer; ox (castrated)' ~ $d \tilde{\varepsilon} v$ (gen. pl. dêv), kat 'cat' $\sim k \varepsilon t ' ; ~ 2 . ~ m a ̃ k ~ ' s o n ' ~ ~ m \tilde{i} k ; ~ 4 . ~ a L t ~$ 'knuckle'~uLt'; 6. Rã:v 'oar'~Rẽ:v, sa:v 'saw'~se:v, ta:v 'hand-net' $\sim t \varepsilon: v ; 8 . \varepsilon x$ 'horse' $\sim e c ̧$ (gen. pl. $\varepsilon x$ ); 9. fer 'man'
 ~ pufd', sLok 'pit'~sLuk', trosg 'codfish' ~ trufǵ (gen. pl. trosg); 13. to:b 'bay' ~ te:b; 14. bo:Rd 'table' ~ bu:Rd (gen. pl. bu:Rd), $k_{0}: L$ 'music'~ Ku:l, fo:L 'sail’~fu:l (gen. pl. fu:l); 15. kroh ‘cattle, cows' ~ kruuj, krõk ‘hillock’ ~ krũk; 19. Luw: $\gamma$ 'calf’~ Lui; 21. kãũN 'head’ ~ Kễ̃N'; 22. bauL 'member; thick rope’ ~ baiL, gauL 'person from the mainland' ~ gəiL', krãũ̃ 'mast; plough' ~ krã̃̃ $N^{\prime}$; 23. fãũN 'tune' ~ fã̃N', pãũNd 'pound (weight)' $\sim p^{2} \tilde{\sim} N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$, touL 'hole' $\sim$ taiL'; 24. gíay 'goose' ~ǵa:j (also go:j according to 25), fiar 'grass'~ fj $3: \delta ; 25$. iãn 'bird (especially domestic)' ~ jõ: $N^{\prime}$ 'birds, poultry'; 27. fiay 'deer' ~ fe:j, iasg 'fish'

[^5]~ gen. sg. e: $\int g$ (this word has apparently no plural; 'ten fish' is 'd'eç 'behiçan 'e:fǵ 'ten animals of fish'), kliav 'creel, hamper' ~ kle:v; 28. Lĩãn 'net'~Lĩ:N'; 29. baLàg 'bellows'~bulùǵ, kaLàg 'hair, fur, horsehair' ~ kulùg'; 30. sgaràv 'cormorant' ~ sgadàv, taràv 'bull' ~ tadàv (gen. pl. taðàv); 31. dorゝ̀ $\gamma$ 'fishingline'~düðùj.

The nom. pl. of to:b 'bay' has also been recorded as to:ban.
230. (b) Polysyllables. These form their nominative plural by palatalization, by the termination -ən, or by a combination of both.

Nouns in $-\partial x$ usually have the forms shown in the paradigm of $b a L a x$, above. Plural by palatalization ( $-i c$ ) has been recorded in baLax, bədax 'old man; husband', bədəNəx 'woman', fiðəNəx 'man', ǵaLàvarax 'kind of mussel', kalax 'cock', La:rax 'track, footprint', mã:rax 'mussel, shellfish (generally)', and words denoting local origin: bakax 'person from Back', Ru-ax 'person from Eye Peninsula (Ru-u)', u:ğax 'person from Uig', sasaNax 'Englishman' (sasiN' 'England'). Nominative plural in -on (combined with palatalization) has only been recorded in behax 'animal' ~ gen. sg. behiç ~nom. pl. behiçan. The following words either have no plural, or plural forms have not been recorded: $a L l a x$ 'grace (at table)', bjN $2 x$ 'bannock, scone', darax 'oak', kəN'əx 'Kenneth', kLadəx 'shore', füNəx 'fox', u:dəx 'clothes, clothing'. Vocative plural forms: (ə) 'vっdәxu 'old men!', (д) 'vaLàxu 'boys!'.
. Nouns in -an, gen. sg. - $a N^{\prime}$. With nom. pl. palatalized: auran 'song' ~gen. sg. auraN' $\sim$ nom. pl. auraN', bradan 'salmon', krõkan 'bobbin', fiasgan 'mussel (mytilus edilis)', kdexan 'scallop'. With nom. pl. in -an: elan 'island' $\sim$ gen. elaN' $\sim$ pl. elanən, ifan 'chicken; (wild) bird' (gen. pl. ifanan), mé $a{ }^{\prime}$ 'branch', Ru:-an 'stack of three or four peats', sgadan 'herring', fi:han 'flower'. Both ways of forming the nominative plural are found in $d^{\prime} a L a ̀ g a n$ 'spindle' ~ gen. sg. d'aLàgaN' $\sim$ nom. pl. d'aLàgaN' and d'aLàganan. No plural recorded: ãmadan 'fool, idiot', aran 'bread', kalan 'Colin'.

Words in -a $\gamma$, gen. sg. -i. Verbal nouns in $-\partial \gamma(\S 299$, b) belong
here: kroxay 'to hang' $\sim$ kroxi, gliasa 'to grind, sharpen' $\sim$ gliasi. Proper names: dũNũ’xa 'Duncan' ~ $\gamma \tilde{u} N \tilde{u} \backslash x i$, maràxa $\gamma$ 'Murdo(ch)' ~ varàxi. The nom. pl. is formed either by palatalization or by palatalization plus -ən: sããra $\gamma$ 'summer' ~ gen. sg. sãũri ~ nom. pl. sãũri (gen. pl. sãũri), ǵãũrə 'winter' ~ ǵä̆̃ri $\sim$ ǵãũri and ǵãũri-ən; ga:Rə 'stone wall, fence' $\sim g a: R i \sim g a: R i-\partial n$.

Some words in $-\partial L$ have gen. sg. in $-i L$, others in $-a l$ : dõo:-ə $L$ 'Donald' ~ $\gamma \tilde{o}:-i L$, fãkə $L$ or fakəL 'word' $\sim$ gen. sg. fãkiL $\sim$ nom. pl. fâkiL' (gen. pl. fãkiL'), peðKıL 'jaw' ~ nom. pl. peđKiL'; d'iavaL 'devil’, gen. sg. d'iaval, and su:əaL (sui:-əL) 'world', gen. sg. suu:val (suu:-al). For the last two I have heard no plural forms.

Other words. With nom. pl. palatalized: turius 'journey; time' ~ 'fia 'turruf 'six times', favar 'autumn' ~ gen. sg. favad~ nom. pl. favad, iaRuN 'iron' $\sim$ iaRiN' $\sim$ iəRiN'. Nom. pl. in -an with palatalization: daras 'door' $\sim$ darif $\sim d o R s z n$ (with syncope and vocalic mutation 3), Ra-ad ‘road’ ~Ro-id' ~Ro:d'an. No plural forms recorded: adàǵad 'money, silver' ~ a àgigid', Le-ad 'slope' ~ L’-id', soLas ‘light' ~ soLif; fasgay 'shelter' ~ 'tu: 'Ndasgaj 'leeward side' ( $t u$ : is another form of tur:v 'side' used in certain expressions); ĩวัvar man's name ~ ĩวvad, ka:Rlavay village name ~ xa:Rlavaj, Lou-zs '(Isle of) Lewis' ~ bu-if. so-aL 'barn', gen. sg. so-əl, has the nom. pl. so:Liçən.

Type il.
231. This type consists of feminine nouns with non-palatal or neutral final consonant (sometimes final stressed vowel). The dative singular is formed by palatalization or is like the nominative; the variation between palatalized and non-palatalized forms is free when no adjective follows; before attributive adjectives, almost only non-palatal forms have been recorded. The genitive singular may also be like the nominative in a few words (kas 'leg', mũk 'pig'), but is usually formed by palatalization with or without the ending -(a). The $a$ is caducous but is sometimes preserved in final position, contrary to the general rule. Most often, however, it is dropped, and as feminine genitives are not
very often followed immediately by another word (cp. § 250, b), the $a$ is rather elusive and has often escaped recording. This is one reason why many of the genitives quoted below lack the $a \cdot p .372$ The vocative singular has non-palatal final. The plural generally has the termination -ən (with or without palatalization) in all cases, but some words have a genitive plural homonymous with the nominative singular. The dual is like the dative singular, but more consistently palatalized.

Paradigm of bãũNtrax 'widow'.


Type II is based on historical a-stems.
232. (a) Monosyllables. The nom. pl. nearly always has the ending -ən without palatalization. Examples: 0. bro:g 'boot' $\sim$ dat. sg. bro:ǵ ~gen. sg. bro:ǵ ~nom. pl. bra:gan, gLas 'lock ~ gen. sg. gLaf $\sim$ nom. pl. gLasan, kLax 'stone' $\sim$ dat. sg. kLaç $\sim$ gen. sg. kLaç(o) ~ nom. pl. kLaxan (gen. pl. kLax), mũk 'pig'~ dat. sg. mũk ~ gen. sg. mũk and mũk ~ nom. and gen. pl. mûkən,

1. sLat 'rod' $\sim$ gen. sg. sLet'; 3. kas 'leg' $\sim k \rho \mathcal{J} \sim k \rho f(k a s) \sim$ nom. pl. kasan; 5. Lã:v 'hand' ~ Lã̃̃v ~ Lã̃̃v(a) ~ Lã:van; 9. Kerk ‘hen' $\sim$ dat. sg. $k \varepsilon r k \sim$ gen. sg. KidK $\sim$ nom. pl. Kerkən (gen. pl. Kerk); 18. kruv:v 'tree' $\sim$ dat. sg. kraiv $\sim$ gen. sg. $\operatorname{kraiv(\partial )~\sim ~nom.~and~gen.~}$ pl. kru: van; 26. bðiag 'a lie’ ~ dat. sg. bдe:ǵ ~nom. pl. bðiagən (gen. pl. bðiag); 27. gбian 'sun’ $\sim g \delta e: N^{\prime} \sim g$ д $e: N^{\prime}$ (no plural).
2. gu: 'wind', dat. and gen. sg. gai, forms its nom. pl. in a different way: gu:t'on. kLããN 'children' has no plural; it has combined mutations in the sg.: dat. kLã̃̃ $N^{\prime}(20)$, gen. kLãa $N^{\prime} a$ (20 and 37; the $a$ is stable).
3. (b) Polysyllables.

The many nouns in -ag (gen. -aǵ) are inflected like bãũNtrax (see the paradigm above), but ${ }^{x}$ have never been recorded with $x$ nave no palatalization of tha $/ a /$ before the plucal ending $-2 n$, and
final -a in the gen. sg. Among them are aRsbag 'the largest variety of sea-gull', bã:nag 'sea-trout', bait'ag 'angleworm', du-ag 'kidney', duL'ag 'leaf', kaLag 'a kind of mussel', kru:bag 'crab', mĩtag 'mitten', o:Rdag 'thumb; big toe', prõNag 'crumb of bread', tõNag or tüNag 'duck', usbag ( $\gamma a i$ ) 'breath (of wind)', $\tilde{u} N$ 'ag 'window'.

Feminines in $-\partial x$, gen. sg. $-i c(\partial)$, form their nominative plural by the termination -an, usually with palatalization (-içan) but also occasionally without palatalization (-əxən): ba:həx 'byre' ~ dat. sg. ba:hiç and ba:hax ~gen. sg. ba:hiç(a) ~ pl. all cases ba:hiçan, bãũNtrax 'widow' ~ gen. sg. bãũNtriç(a) ~ pl. bãũNtriçan, ǵaLax 'moon' ~ dat. sg. ǵaLiç ~ gen. sg. ǵaLiç, k $\tilde{\text { su}} \mathrm{u} L a x ~ ' s t r a w ' ~ ~ ~$ gen. sg. kõũLiç, kaLə $x$ '(old) woman, wife' ~ dat. sg. kaLiç and kaLəx ~gen. sg. kaLiçé(ə) ~voc. sg. (a) 'xaLəx ~pl. kaLəxan, Ka:Rsdəx ‘smithy’~gen. sg. Ka:Rsdiç(o) ~ nom. pl. Ka:Rsdiçan, mõ: $t^{\prime} \partial x$ 'moor' ~ dat. sg. mõ:t'iç ~ gen. pl. mõ:t' $\partial x, ~ s \varepsilon-\partial x$ 'vessel (receptacle or ship)' $\sim$ dat. sg. se-iç $\sim$ gen. sg. se-iç $(\partial) \sim$ nom. pl. se-içan, tra:hax 'hay' ~ gen. sg. tra:hiç.
$k a L \partial x$ '(old) woman, wife' has, besides the regular plural, a more frequent plural form with syncope and svarabhakti: nom.dat. kaLàxan, voc. (a) 'xaĹàxan.

Other polysyllables: $\varepsilon s g_{\partial} N$ 'eel' $\sim$ dat. sg. $\varepsilon s g i N^{\prime} \sim$ gen. sg. esgiN' ~ nom. and gen. pl. esgiN'ən, krakaN 'skin, hide' ~ gen. sg. krakiN', u:daN 'face' ~ gen. sg. u:diN', Lã: $:$ hay 'axe' ~ dat. sg. Lã:vhaj ~ gen. sg. Lã:vhaj ~ nom. pl. Lã:vhajan, sNã:had and sNã:had 'needle' ~ gen. sg. sNã:hid' ~ nom. pl. sNã:hədən, fi-əL 'fiddle' $\sim$ gen. sg. $f i-i L, a / \partial L$ 'axle-tree' $\sim$ gen. sg. afiL .

## Type IfI.

234. Masculines and feminines with the termination -a in the genitive singular. The -a is rarely caducous. The nominative may have non-palatal, neutral, or palatal final in masculines, only palatal final in feminines. The genitive singular may have palatalization, depalatalization or unmutated final before the termination. The dative singular is like the nominative. The most common plural allomorph is -an for all cases, but other
formations are also found. The dual is like the nominative singular. The type is based on old stems in $\mathbf{i}, \mathbf{u}$, and $\mathbf{s}$.
(a) Genitive singular -д without final mutation. Masculines and feminines. bũn m . 'bottom, base' $\sim$ gen. sg. bũna, fi $\gamma \mathrm{m}$. 'wood' ~ gen. sg. fiүว, kur (kuð) m. 'to put, sow' ~ fəL 'kurə 'seed'; ǵed f. ‘suct' ~ gen. sg. ǵeдa, kLã̃ f. 'wool’ ~ gen. sg. kLã̃̈ja (also kLãã), sgol f. 'school' ~ gen. sg. sgola ~ pl. sgolan, sğ́ed f. 'skerry' ~ gen. sg. sǵe da.

With mutation of quantity: 33. $t^{\prime} a: R \mathrm{f}$. 'tar' $\sim$ gen. sg. $t^{\prime} a R a$, 21—38. bẽ̃̃N' f. 'mountain, hill' ~gen. sg. bẽN'д ~ nom. pl. bjãũNtan.

With syncope and mutations of quantity : 37. bãniff. 'wedding' ~ gen. sg. bã̃̃f(a), 40. mũliN' f. 'mill' ~ gen. sg. mâũLa ~ nom. pl. maันันวก.
(b) With palatalization plus -a. Only masculines. 17. uh 'egg' ~ gen. sg. uja ~ nom. pl. ujan, 21-39. glãũN 'valley' ~ gen. sg. glĩN $N^{\prime} \partial \sim$ nom. pl. glễ̃N'. With irregular vocalic mutation resembling palatalization: $\partial \gamma$ 'heifer' $\sim$ gen. sg. $\varepsilon-\partial \sim$ nom. pl. $\varepsilon-\partial n$.
(c) With depalatalization plus -a in the genitive singular. Mostly feminines. Masculine are drãim 'back' ~ gen. sg. drãma $\sim$ nom. pl. drãmaNan (combined vocalic mutations 23 and 35), and-with irregular mutation-taj or to 'house' $\sim$ gen. sg. teh (rarely $t \varepsilon-\partial$ ) ~ nom. pl. tehan. Feminines: 0. fja:l 'flesh, meat' $\sim$ gen. sg. fjo:La; 4. ful 'blood' $\sim$ gen. sg. faLa. Masculine in the nom., feminine in the gen. is muб 'sea' (especially used about the sea-loch) ~ gen. sg. mara. With syncope: ãviN' 'river' ~ gen. sg. ã̃̆na ~ nom. pl. ãũniçan (vocalic mutation 37; note that only the consonant is depalatalized, not the vowel); du:hic ‘country, region, parish’ ~ gen. sg. du: $x(\partial)$.

## Type IV.

235. Feminines with a palatal final consonant in the nominative singular. In the genitive singular, the consonant is depalatalized and the termination $-\partial x$ added. The second vowel is syncopated if the resulting cluster conforms with the general system
of intervocalic clusters. The dative singular is like the nominative. The plural has the ending -içan or -an, preceded by depalatalization if the second vowel is syncopated. I have recorded no vocative in this type of noun. The dual is like the nominative singular.

Examples: juxaд 'key'~ gen. sg. juxrax pl. juxriçən, Nãhəð 'grass-snake' ~Nãrax ~ Nãriçan, obad 'work' ~ gen. sg. obrax,
 tobriçan, иəд 'hour, time’ ~ uarax ~ uəдаn (the plural uaðaNan is used adverbially in the meaning 'at times, now and then, sometimes').

With irregular nominative singular: mõ:N' 'peat' $\sim$ dat. sg. mõ: $N^{\prime} \partial \sim$ gen. sg. mõ:nax (no plural).

Type IV probably originates in old guttural stems, although only Nãhad can be shown to have belonged to this class in O.I.

## Type V.

236. Feminines with the termination $-\partial \gamma$ in the genitive singular. My material contains only three words of this type: a: ‘kiln' ~ gen. sg. a:ha,$k$ kia 'clay' ~kdia-a , and-with irregular mutation of quantity-ko: 'mist, fog, smoke' $\sim k-\partial \gamma$. This inflection must be connected with the historical stems in lenited d (O.I. cré 'clay' $\sim$ gen. criad).

## Type VI.

237. Nouns indeclinable in the singular. This class of nouns is large and varied; it contains both masculines and feminines. It may be divided up into several subclasses.
(a) Nouns ending in a stressless vowel. Based mainly on old io-, ia-, and $\mathbf{i}$-stems; many loans. Masculines and feminines. The plural has the same terminations in all cases. The dual is like the singular.

With plural in $-n(-\partial n): i t^{\prime}(\partial)$ f. 'feather' $\sim i t^{\prime} \partial n, m \tilde{a} d^{\prime} a \mathrm{~m}$. 'stick of wood' ~ mãd'ən, ว:ja 'nun' ~ o:jan, Nã:bi m. 'neighbour' ~Nã:bi-ən, and many others.

With plural in -içan: blĩãNa f. 'year' ~blĩ̃Niçan, ba:t(a) m.
＇boat＇～ba：tiçan，jaLa f．＇swan＇～jaLiçan，kði－a＇heart＇～k $\begin{gathered}\text { i－içan，}\end{gathered}$ La－a or La－д m．＇day＇～La－içan，o－ว or っ－ə m．＇grandchild＇～ －içan，tot（o）f．＇site of（ruined）house＇$\sim$ totiçan．

Plural in－xan：$a: t^{\prime}(\partial) \mathrm{m}$ ．＇place＇～a：t＇əxən，de：la m．＇wooden partition in black house＇$\sim$ de：laxən，fã：$N^{\prime} \partial \mathrm{m}$ ．＇ring＇$\sim f a ̃: N^{\prime} \partial x \partial n$, guja＇swearing，swearword＇～guјахวn，taif（ว）f．＇ghost＇～taifəxən， t＇i：d＇a f．＇time；weather＇～t＇i：d＇axan．

Plural in－Nən：aiç（a）f．＇night＇～aiçəNən，Lãqว＇ling＇（a fish） ～Lã̌aNan，mũgə＇jug’～mũgaNan，pok（a）m．‘sack，bag＇～ pakaNan．

Plural in－t＇an：bala m．＇village＇～baLt＇an，buala f．＇enclosure＇ ～buaLt＇an，kaLa f．～kaiLt＇an（vocalic mutation 42），Le：na＇shirt＇

## ～Le：$N^{\prime} t^{\prime} \partial n$ ．

Vacillation between two or more plural formations：kaila f ． ＇wheel＇～kailiçan and kailaxan，pLad＇a f．＇blanket＇～pLad＇içan and pLad＇วxən，gũNa m．＇gun＇～gũNiçan and gũNi－ən，go－o and go－a＇blacksmith＇～go－iç，go－içan，and gãĩna．
$m a ̃ L a ~ ' e y e b r o w ' ~ h a s ~ t h e ~ i r r e g u l a r ~ p l u r a l ~ m a ̃ L a \tilde{a}-ə n$.
Many words without plural forms belong here．These words are consequently altogether indeclinable．Among them are ba＇Nta：t（a）＇potatoes＇，bja：La＇English language＇，b乞̃N＇a＇milk＇， $g \supset R s d a$ f．＇famine＇，Laǵ ${ }^{\text {f．}}$ ．＇weakness＇（Lag＇weak＇），Lit＇（a）m． ＇porridge＇，mã：ði＇Mary＇，Ruəдi＇Roderick＇，fi：də m．＇silk＇，te－ə ＇tea＇，tuğf（a）f．＇wit，brains＇，и̃：N＇ə f．＇time，while＇，t＇ãna m．＇fire＇， $u f g(\partial)$＇rain＇（occasionally also＇water＇）．
（b）Nouns ending in a consonant or a stressed vowel．This subclass includes
（1）Most nouns with palatal final in the nominative singular （palatal consonant or neutral consonant preceded by a vowel that may be regarded as palatalized）．It is possible that some of the words tentatively classed here would turn out，upon closer investigation，to have a caducous a in the genitive singular，which would make it necessary to class them with Type III，a．

With plural in－ən：Masculines in－a才，such as borı̀bað＇barber＇ ～pl．bərว̀baðən，bдєbadað＇weaver＇，bud＇fað＇butcher＇，iasgaঠ
＇fisherman＇，sdrã̃̂fað＇stranger＇，fo：Ltað＇sailor＇，иәдədað＇clock＇， ũã $a \partial$＇wild man living in caves＇．The rest are all，or nearly all， feminines：$b$ дe：$d^{\prime}$＇patch（on garment）＇～pl．bde：d＇an，egLif and agLif＇church＇，a－əдK＇horn＇，grõ－iç＇business，affair，thing＇，ku： $\int$ ＇condition，state of things＇，kufiL＇＇blood vessel＇（pl．kufiLan），Lui ＇hymn＇（pl．Luihan），pa：điǵ＇enclosed field＇，sbad＇＇spade＇，sbiðif ＇hen－roost＇（pl．sbidifan），sdra：d＇＇street＇，su：l＇eye＇，troc＇dwarf＇； basgad＇＇basket＇，bs̃nad＇＇bonnet＇，mĩnad＇＇minute＇．

With plural in－içan．Only feminines：akad＇anchor；stone weight to keep the thatch in place＇$\sim$ gen．sg．with article na ＇hakəð～pl．depalatalized akriçən；La：ð＇mare＇～La：ðiçn．

Without recorded plural（only feminines）：baf＇palm of the hand＇，d＇ej＇ice＇，fz̃miN＇＇sea－weed＇，fi：ðiN＇＇truth＇，juLað ＇eagle＇，ke： $\int$＇envelope＇，mũl＇honey＇，mã：l＇forehead＇，pði： $\int$ ＇price＇，pðugif＇（pair of）trousers＇，sdro：$N$＇＇nose＇，$t$＇ə $\partial \partial$＇tether＇， uı： $\int$＇age＇．
（2）Nouns ending in a neutral consonant or cluster（labial， $h, R$－cluster，$x g$ ），preceded by a vowel that is unable or unlikely to receive palatalization：ba：Rd m．＇bard，poet＇～pl．ba：Rd， bjaRsd f．＇loom＇～pl．bjaRsden，sdreh f．＇row（as of potatoes in the field）＇～pl．sdrehan，dah m．（？）＇dye，colour＇～pl．dahan， $k a: R d \mathrm{~m}$. ＇artisan，（gipsy）tinker＇～pl．ka：Rdən and Ka：Rdi－ən， ãnã’m＇name＇～pl．ãnã maNan．Without plural：bjaxg＇opinion＇， bu：Rn m．＇（fresh）water＇，kaLam＇Calum，Malcolm＇，fN＇$\tilde{x} x g$ ＇snow＇．Feminines in－axg，－axg，plural termination－ən：$N \tilde{\varepsilon}-\partial x g$ ＇news，story＇～pl．N $\tilde{\varepsilon}-\partial x g a n$ ；similarly：ba：Rdaxg＇poetry＇， $b j a ̃ N \partial x g$＇blessing＇，ai－əxg＇lodgings，as for a night or two＇，$k \tilde{o}-a x g$ ＇power＇，Nã：bəxg＇neighbourliness＇，Ri：－əxg＇kingdom＇，said＇aдəxg ＇army＇，torraxg＇revenge＇．
（3）Nouns ending in a stressed vowel：bu：m．＇shop＇$\sim$ pl． bu：t＇ən，fe：＇muscle，sinew＇～pl．fe：hən，Ri：m．～pl．Ri：ðən．
（4）A few nouns ending in a non－palatal consonant which is not palatalized in the genitive singular：$a f \partial L$ f．＇donkey＇，$d^{\prime} \partial x$ f．＇drink＇，$L u x$ f．＇mouse＇$\sim \operatorname{pl} . L u x i N^{\prime}, N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} d \mathrm{~m}$. ＇nest＇$\sim \operatorname{pl} . N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} d a n$, Rud m．＇thing＇～pl．Rudan．

## Irregular Nouns.

238. A number of nouns have inflections of case and number which do not fit into any of the classes described above.
(a) The following nouns form their genitive singular by depalatalization:
ahad and ahað m. 'father' ~ gen. sg. ahar ~ pl. ariçan (rarely ahวðən).
bra:həð and bra:hað m. 'brother' ~ gen. sg. bra:har ~ pl bra:ðhən.
mã:həд and mã:hað f. 'mother’ ~ gen. sg. mã:har ~ voc. sg. (ə) 'vã:həð ~ pl. mã:ðiçən.
 mother', gen. fẽñ̃var, I have recorded no plurals.
(b) pju-ar f. 'sister' has a unique inflection: gen. sg. pehar, pl. periçan.
(c) The genitive singular has the termination $N^{\prime}$ in $k u: \mathrm{m}$. 'dog' $\sim$ gen. sg. $k \tilde{5} N^{\prime} \sim$ nom.-dat. pl. $k \tilde{5} N$ ' $\sim$ gen. pl. kĩn $\sim$ voc. pl. (д) 'xэ̃nu, and taLu m. 'earth, land' ~ gen. sg. taLàviN' f. ('LE na 'taLàviN' 'one half of the land').
(d) Various other nouns which are irregular in the singular (for irregular plurals, see $\S 240, \mathrm{~g}$ ):
$b \tilde{\varepsilon} n$ f. 'woman' $\sim$ gen. sg. mbrã- $\tilde{a}$ and $b \tilde{\varepsilon} n, ~ p l . m b r \tilde{a}-\partial n$.
bia m . 'food' ~ gen. sg. bi-i.
bo: f. 'cow' $\sim$ dat. sg. bo: ~ gen. sg. ba:. This word has no plural; the collective m . sg. kroh 'cows, cattle' (Type I, gen. kruij) is used instead.
kui:ra f. 'sheep' ~ gen. sg. ku:rax ~ voc. sg. (a) 'xu:ra~nom.dat. pl. ku: điç (also ku:riç) ~ gen. pl. ku:rax ~ voc. pl. (o) 'xu:ठic.

$N^{\prime} i$ i-un 'girl, daughter' has a very irregular inflection. The dative singular is ordinarily like the nominative, but after na ${ }^{h}$ (preposition plus possessive pronoun, 'in her') it takes a form which is homonymous with the genitive singular: hit-iN'. The genitive singular occurs only after the article $n \partial^{h}$, so that the form
${ }^{*}{ }_{i}-i N^{*}$ is never found without a prefixed $h$. (A historical explanation of this surprising inflection is given by Borgstrem, DOH p. 97.) The plural is apparently found only after numerals, and as the personal numerals demand the genitive case in a following noun, the plural has no other case forms than the genitive ('tru: ס 'nĩ-un 'three girls, three daughters'). Otherwise, the plural is replaced by the collective singular kLa'N'ĩ-un f., (kLãũN f. ‘children’ plus gen. pl. nĩ-un).
sğỉan f. 'knife' $\sim$ gen. sg. sǵĩna and sǵĩ-iN' $\sim$ pl. sǵĩnan.

## Synopsis of Plural Allomorphs.

239. Where the genitive plural has a form different from the nominative-dative plural, the difference always consists in the lack of palatalization or termination on the part of the genitive. A distinct genitive plural is only rarely found outside of Types I and II and some irregular nouns (exceptions: bjãũN from f. sg. bễĩ ${ }^{\prime}$ [III, a] 'hill, mountain' and krã: $v$ from m. sg. kdz̃: $v$ [VI, b 1] 'bone').

A vocative plural, when different from the nominative-dative, is always formed by the addition of $-u$ ( my material has only a few instances, all masculines).
240. In the following survey of plural allomorphs, the term plural means only nominative-dative plural.
(a) Plural by palatalization is found only in words of type I and in glẽ̃̃N' pl. of glãũ̃N m. (III, b) 'valley'.
(b) The termination -an ( $-n$ after stressless -a) is the most common of all plural allomorphs and is represented in all types of nouns (except $V$, where no plurals have been recorded). The termination is usually simply added to the nominative singular. After a final long vowel or diphthong, an $h$ may be inserted: $f \varepsilon$ : f. 'sinew, muscle’ $\sim f \varepsilon: h \partial n$, Lui f. 'hymn' ~ Luihan. Other common changes of the stem are:

Palatalization: Lã:vhar f. 'axe' ~ Lã:vhəjan, uh m. 'egg' ~ ujan (vocalic mutation 17), fu:kar 'sugar' ~ fu:kaðən 'sweets'.

13 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.

Final -ax is regularly palatalized to -ic-, and final - $\partial \gamma$ in masculine nouns to -i-: bãũ̃trax f. 'widow' ~ bãũNtriçan, ga:Ray 'stone wall, fence' $\sim g a: R i-a n$.

Depalatalization is rare but is found in $t a j \mathrm{~m}$. 'house' $\sim \operatorname{t\varepsilon }$ han and kঠz̃:v m. 'bone' ~ krã:van, both with somewhat irregular mutations.

Simple mutations of quantity: 33. ǵa:R 'hare' $\sim \dot{g} a R a n, 36$. Lว̃ũN 'launching-roller' ~ LũNən.

Syncope is found in a number of instances, often combined with other mutations: bra:hað m. 'brother' ~ bra:ठhən (with metathesis); La-วr 'hoof' ~ La:rən, 40. mũliN' f. 'mill' ~ mãĩLan (with mutations of quantity); 3. daras m. 'door' $\sim$ doRsan, 5. Nã:vid' 'enemy' ~ Nã̃̃d'ən, 37. ãjaL m. 'angel’ ~ ã̃lən, mut. 3 and lengthening $R a-\partial d \mathrm{~m}$. 'road' $\sim R o: d^{\prime} \partial n$ (with somewhat irregular palatalization); fiakiL' 'tooth' ~ fiakLan (with depalatalization); kaLəx f. 'old woman, wife' ~kaLàxan, mãLa 'eyebrow' $\sim m \tilde{a} L \tilde{a} \check{-}-\partial n$ (with svarabhakti).
(c) The termination -içən is especially frequent in Type VI, a, but is also found in Type IV and sporadically in other types. The termination is often preceded by syncope and mutations of quantity; palatal finals are depalatalized after syncope: ãviN' f. 'river' (Type III, c) ~ ãĩiçan, juxəd f. 'key' (Type IV) ~ juxriçan.
(d) The plural termination -xan is only found in words of Type VI, a. In several words, it is used as an alternative to other terminations, see § 237.
(e) The termination $-t^{\prime} \partial n$ is limited to a few words, mostly of Type VI, a. Final unstressed $-\partial$ is dropped before this termination and resulting clusters are adjusted to fit into the general system of clusters. For examples from Type VI, a, see p. 190; other examples are $b u:$ m. 'shop' ~ bu:t'ən, gu: f. 'wind' ~ gu:t'ən,

(f) The termination $-\partial N ə n,-N ə n$ is found in a limited number of words most of which belong to Type VI. Some of them have mutations of quantity before the termination. $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} m$ 'time, period'
~ ãməNən (mutation 34), ãnã'm m. 'name’ ~ ãnâ’maNan, drãĩm m. 'back, ridge' ~drãməNən (23-35), aiç(a) f. 'night' ~ aiçaNan, Lãya 'ling' ~ Lã ${ }^{2}$ Nən, Labi f. 'bed' ~ LepaNən, mũga 'jug' ~ mũgəNən, pək(ə) 'bag, sack' ~ pokəNən, Rлũum 'room'~RũməNən (36), иəд f. 'hour' ~ иəðəNən (and uəдən, see § 235).
(g) Some plural allomorphs are found only in one or two words:
$b a: R d \mathrm{~m}$. (Type VI, b 2) 'bard, poet' $\sim b a: R d$ (this word is entirely indeclinable; comparative dialectology shows that it would belong to Type I if the group -a:Rd were not incapable of palatalization).
dũ̃N'ə m. (Type VI, a) 'man, husband' $\sim d \tilde{\partial}: N^{\prime} \partial$.
gãviN' 'yearling calf' ~ gãı̃na.
go-o, go-a m. (Type VI, a) 'blacksmith' ~ gãĩnə or go-iç (and go-içan).
$g u ̆ N z ~ ' g u n ' ~ m . ~(T y p e ~ V I, ~ a) ~ ~ g u ̃ N i-\partial n ~ a n d ~ g u ̃ N i c ̧ ə n . ~$
$k a: R d$ m. (VI, b 2) ‘artisan, (gypsy) tinker’ ~ka:Rdi-ən (and ka:Rdan).
ku: m. (irregular) 'dog' $\sim k \tilde{o} N^{\prime}$, gen. pl. kõn.
ku:ra f. (irregular) 'sheep' $\sim$ ku:ðic, gen. pl. ku:rax.
Lux f. 'mouse' ~ LuxiN'.
Ri: m. (Type VI, b 3) 'king' ~Ri:ðan.
sǵilig 'penny' $\sim$ sǵi-iN'.

## The Adjective

241. Adjectives are used
(a) As attributes to nouns, in which case they follow the noun directly: 'd $\tilde{u} N N^{\prime}$ ' 'mo:r 'a big man'. If two or more adjectives follow a noun, they are usually juxtaposed without a conjunction: 'dũ̃N'a 'mo:r 'tapi 'a big strapping man'.
(b) As predicates to the substantive verb (ha 'NdũN'a sa 'mo:r 'this man is big', to the copula (xa 'vo:r a 'jiaR $u$ 'it isn't much you have asked for'), or to the verb fa:s 'to grow, become'
('ya:s a 'dorj̀x 'it grew dark'). Several adjectives may be juxtaposed: va mi 'sãuunddəx, 'ว:g, 'tapi 'I was ambitious, young, and strong'.
(c) Adverbially, see $\S 268$.

## Declension.

242. Predicative and adverbial adjectives are not inflected. Attributive adjectives are, with some important exceptions, inflected for gender, number, and case in accordance with the nouns which they qualify. The inflectional techniques are palatalization and the termination -ə. The initial of the adjective is either radical or lenited, dependent on the form of the noun. Thus, the genitive of a masculine noun in the singular causes lenition of an attributive adjective even if the form of the adjective is nominative, see $\S 250$.

The following paradigm shows the declensional forms of the adjective mo:r 'big, large, great', with the initials they take after the respective case and number forms of the noun.

|  | M. sg. | F. sg. | Pl. | Du. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom. | mo:r | $v o: r^{L}$ |  |  |
| Dat. | $v o: r^{L}$ | vo:r ${ }^{L}$ | mo:ra, vo:ra | $v o: r^{L}$ |
| Gen. | $v o: \delta^{L}$ | mo:дә |  |  |
| Voc. | $v o: \delta^{L}$ | $v o: r^{L}$ | ? |  |

Most monosyllabic adjectives are inflected in this manner. Note: it is difficult to ascertain the genitive singular forms of many adjectives, for two reasons: the tendency to use nominative instead of genitive forms after masculine nouns in the genitive (p. 204), and the practice of putting both a feminine noun and its adjective in the nominative after the genitive form of the article ( $\S 250, \mathrm{~b}$ ).

The -a of the plural and the feminine genitive singular is not ordinarily caducous, but may sometimes be dropped.

The initial of the plural form is lenited if the plural of the
preceding noun is formed by palatalization; otherwise it is radical: 'baLiç 'vo:ra 'big boys' but 'dã: $N$ 'a 'mo:ra 'big men; grown people'.

The morphophonemic $L$ appended to some forms in the paradigm apply only to following adjectives in juxtaposition. Only the nom. sg. (m. and f.) is attested; in the other forms, the ${ }^{L}$ is conjectural.

Examples of palatalization (the numbers refer to vocalic mutations): 0. u:r 'new' ~ gen. m. sg. u:才 ~ gen. f. sg. u:ðд, Rua 'ruddy, light brown’ $\sim$ gen. m. sg. ruəj $\sim$ gen. f. sg. Ruaja, ku: $L$ 'narrow' ~ gen. m. sg. xu:l; 10. beg 'small' ~ gen. f. sg. biǵa; 17. duh 'black' ~ gen. m. sg. $\gamma u j j$ ~ gen. f. sg. duja; 30. garàv 'rough' ~ gen. f. sg. gadàv(a).

Adjectives ending in a vowel ( $d L u$ : 'close, sgi: 'tired') do not receive palatalization and are therefore uninflected in the genitive singular; the same goes for many adjectives ending in $h$ (e.g. $m \tilde{a} h$ 'good'), and those which end in a palatal in the nominative (kũ: $N^{\prime}$ 'calm', taf 'wet, damp'). These adjectives do not usually receive a final $-\partial$ and are, therefore, in reality indeclinable (except, of course, for initial mutations which we do not regard as features of adjectival declension).

The majority of polysyllabic adjectives are also indeclinable. They do not receive a final -a, and as most of them have palatal or vocalic finals (-al as in d'efal 'ready', fe:mal or fe:mol 'useful'; $-i N$ ' as in LehiN' 'broad', fL $\tilde{\varepsilon} v i N^{\prime}$ 'slippery'; -iç as in abiç 'ripe', fia-iç 'wild'; -ə as in buja 'yellow', bðia-a 'fine, pretty'; -i as in Lanàbi 'childish', tapi 'strong'; -da, -d'ว as in gasd(ə) 'nice, sympathetic', sõ:riçd'(ə) 'special, particular'), they cannot be palatalized. The very numerous adjectives in -ax, however, have genitives in -iç: (a) 'Nd $\tilde{u} N^{\prime}$ 'a 'vjaRsdiç 'of the rich man'.

## Comparison.

243. There is one form for comparative/superlative; this is derived from the adjectival stem (or nominative singular of the positive) by palatalization and the addition of $-a$. Examples:
244. gLãn 'clean, pure' ~gLãN'ə, flux 'wet' ~ fluça, ku: $L$ 'narrow' ~ ku:la, Lã:n 'full' ~ Lã:N'д, ə:g 'young' ~ o:ǵa, u:r 'new' ~ u:ðる; 31. dərว̀x 'dark' ~ duđðùçə, gəròm 'blue' ~ guðù̀mə; 34. kãũm 'crooked, bent (sideways)' ~ kãma; 21-39. t'ãũN 'tight' ~ t'īN'ə; 23-41. trãũu 'heavy'~ trũ̃mo.

Adjectives ending in a palatal add $-a$, with mutation of quantity if the stem permits it: kruaj 'hard' ~ kruaja, Lefǵ 'lazy' $\sim$ Lefǵa, 39. t'êĩ $N^{\prime}$ 'ill, sick' $\sim t^{\prime} \tilde{i} N^{\prime} \partial$.

At least some adjectives ending in a long vowel or diphthong add $-j$ before vowel or pausa, $-j h a$ or $-j \neq$ before consonant: $b L a$ : 'warm' ~ bLa:j(ha), tra: 'early'~tra:j(ha), Lua 'quick' ~ Luəj(ə).

A few monosyllables which might theoretically be palatalized remain non-palatal before comparative/superlative -a: $a: R d$ 'high' ~ a:Rda, fuar 'cold' ~ fuara, ǵiar 'sharp' ~ giara, faràv 'bitter' ~ faràva.

Most polysyllables are not palatalized, whether palatalization is possible or not. Some of them receive a final -a but the majority do not. Some examples are faLu 'empty', faRsig' 'wide', fjũNar 'cool', kãvaRsdal 'comfortable', u:dram 'light (not heavy)', all of which have the same forms in the comparative/superlative as in the positive. With final -a: faLaN' 'healthy' ~ faLaN'a, klavar ‘quick' ~ klavara, La:d'ir, -ar 'strong' ~ La:d'ira. A curious instance of palatalization is grã: $d^{\prime} a$, recorded once as the comparative of grã:da 'ugly'; similarly fada 'long' $\sim a d$ 'a.

More or less irregular are duliç 'difficult; sad' $\sim$ dula, ias $\partial L$ 'low' $\sim$ i: $f i L$, mĩlif 'sweet' $\sim$ mĩ: $\int L \prime$ and mĩlif, t'uh 'thick' $\sim t^{\prime} i-a$, $u: s d(\partial)$ (with caducous $-\partial$ ) 'old' $\sim u$ utsda (with stable -a).

In the following adjectives, the comparative/superlative is formed from a stem different from that of the nominative: beg 'small' ~ Luu-u, Lui-д, ds̃na 'bad' ~ miss, ferasd(a) 'easy' ~ asa (and ferasda), gərid' 'short' ~ gika, mãh 'good'~*ja:R (see § 244), mo:r ‘big' mũ-u, mũ-ə, tre:n ‘strong' ~ tras (and tre:nə).'
244. The comparative/superlative cannot be used attributively but is always combined with the copula: (a)s if the main verb is in the present or future, $b{ }^{2}{ }^{L}$ if the main verb is in the preterite
or conditional. (a)s is usually followed by radical initial, but it often lenites an initial $f: s a f g$ ( $\partial$ ) from $f a f g$ 'near', $s a d^{\prime} \partial$ from fada 'long', $s$ عrasda (and $s$ asa) from $f \varepsilon r a s d(a)$ 'easy', but $s f a L a N$ 'a from faLaN' 'healthy', s faRsiǵ and $s$ aRsiǵ from faRsig' 'wide'. $b a^{L}$ lenites most initial consonants but not dentals: ba 'duððùça ${ }^{x}$ and prepalatals from dorj̀x 'dark', ba 't'ĩN'ə from t' $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ 'tight'. *ja:R 'better, best' has only been recorded in (a) ' $/ a: R$ and (a) 'bja:R, where I write the copula together with the adjective because the irregular initial makes it difficult to separate them.

The copula is preceded either (a) by the relative particle (a) $\left((a) s,(a) b a^{L}\right)$ or (b) by na (na $s$, na $b a^{L}$ ), a particle which is difficult to analyze but probably contains the relative particle. Constructions of the type (a) may usually be translated by superlatives, those of the type (b) by comparatives: (a) 'sdokan (a) bo 'vũ-u v asa 'Les 'the biggest plant there was in the garden', (a) 'mbala s 'afǵ 'ว:Rn 'the village (which is) next to ours'; ha a na $s$ 'asa 'it is easier', va NduuN' 'ela na ba 'tras 'the other man was stronger'.
245. Comparatives may be followed by na 'than', introducing the second term of comparison: 'Ru:-anən na s 'mũ-u na 'fīn 'peat-stacks bigger than that', ha a na s'asa 'ga:liǵ 'bu-if a , hugǵf na 'ga:lig' na 'heray 'it is easier to understand Lewis Gaelic than Harris Gaelic', na bo 'tras na a '(who was) stronger than he'.

## Adjectival Prepositives

246. The adjectives $u: s d(a)$ 'old', mãh 'good', and dõna 'bad' each have a synonym which is used attributively. These attributes are not adjectives properly speaking because they are uninflected and precede the noun; rather, the whole unit of attribute plus noun is treated as a compound noun, where the second component receives the nominal inflection and the first component the initial mutations.

To u:sd(a) corresponds prepositive fə̆nã $L_{-}$before labials,

$$
\text { *L'EhiN' "wide, broad" } \sim L^{\prime} J-a .
$$

medio-palatals, and velars ('fãnã'xaL’x 'old woman', 'fãnã'fju-ər 'old sister'), fã: before dentals and prepalatals (' $\sqrt[z]{z}: 1 d \tilde{u} N^{\prime} \partial$ 'old man', 'fã:'faràvoNt 'old servant'). $\int \tilde{f}: L$ is sometimes also found in the former position (' $\int \tilde{a}: ' c ̧: L$ 'old music', ' $\int \tilde{\partial}: ' x u:$ 'old dog'). fünand $\int \tilde{\partial} n-$ appears before vowels: '/ ũn'u:dax 'old clothes'.

To mãh corresponds prepositive $d^{\prime} e:^{L_{-}}$( $d^{\prime} e: ' v L a s d(a)$ 'goodtasting, palatable', an adjectival derivative from an unrecorded *'d'e:'vLas 'good taste’).

To dãna corresponds prepositive $d r o x^{L-}$ ('drox'vLas 'disagreeable taste', 'drox'ruun'a 'bad man', 'drox'asan 'bad habit' from fasan 'fashion, habit').
$u: s d(\partial)$ and $d \tilde{\Omega} n \partial$ are rarely if ever used as attributes, but are regularly replaced by the respective prepositives in attributive function; the prepositive $d^{\prime} e^{L-}$ 'good', however, is not frequently met with, the synonymous adjective mãh being used both in attributive and predicative functions.

Other prepositive attributes have no adjectival counterpart; among these are $a^{L_{-}}, a h^{L_{-}}$'next, second' ('Nda'vlĩzNa, 'Ndah'vižzNa, 'NdaflaNa 'next year', 'Ndah'aiç( $\partial$ ), 'Ndahiç 'the next night', aru-ə 'second stacking of the peat' cp. Ru:-a $\quad$ 'first stacking') and kor-, kor̀̀-, ko $R^{L_{-}}$'odd, occasional' ( $a N z$ 'Nkor̀̀'a:t'a 'in an odd place, here and there', 'kor'uəд 'now and then').

Most cardinal and ordinal numerals are closely related to the adjectival prepositives from the distributional point of view, but all numerals will be dealt with in a separate chapter because of their very specific meanings.

## The Article

247. There is only one article. It corresponds roughly to the English definite article: (a) 'NdũN'a 'the man'; dũN'a, without article, means 'a man' or simply 'man'. The article always precedes its noun immediately, except where the noun is qualified by a cardinal or ordinal numeral: (a) 'Nda: ' $\gamma \tilde{u} N$ ' $\partial$ 'the two men', na 'tri: 'dz̃: $N^{\prime} \partial$ 'the three men', (a) 'Nko:ǵu ' $d \tilde{u}{ }^{\prime} N^{\star} \partial$ 'the fifth man'.

In the dual, the numeral da: 'two' always comes between article and noun.
248. The article is inflected for number and gender, in which it always agrees with the noun, and for case, where the agreement with the noun is subject to certain reservations, cp. $\S 250$, b. The article has no vocative. The inflectional forms are the following:

|  | M. sg. | F. sg. | PI. | Du. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom. | $(\mathrm{a})^{N T}$ | $(\mathrm{a})^{L a}$ | $n{ }^{h}$ | $)^{N}$ |
| Dat. | $(\mathrm{a})^{L a}$ | $(\mathrm{a})^{\text {La }}$ |  |  |
| Gen. | $(\mathrm{a})^{L a}$ | $n \boldsymbol{a}^{\boldsymbol{h}}$ | $n 2^{N}$ |  |

I have recorded no genitive dual.
Since the initial (a) is caducous, the article is very often observable only in the initial of the noun. If this initial is not susceptible to mutations, the article is not observable at all in those positions where a caducous $a$ is dropped; thus, sdãmag 'stomach' and (a) 'sdãmag 'the stomach' sound exactly alike in utterance-initial position and usually after vowels.

The article often requires special forms of preceding prepositions; e.g., the preposition le 'with' becomes lef before $a^{L N}$ (dat. sg., m. and f.), lef or le before $n a^{h}$ (dative plural): lefa 'Ndũ̃N'a 'with the man', lefna 'dã: $N$ 'a or lena 'dã: $N$ 'a 'with the men'. I write these combinations as single words because it is not always easy to tell where the preposition ends and where the article begins. All recorded combinations of this kind will be found in the list of prepositions pp. 219-24.

If the combination of preposition and article contains an interpolated $n$ (as in $g o n \partial^{L a}$ or $x \supset n \partial^{L a}$ from the preposition go 'to', $\gamma a n \partial^{L a}$ from the preposition ( $\left.\partial\right)^{L F}$, $d \partial^{L F}$ 'to' or the homonymous preposition meaning 'from'), the a of the article is often heard as syllabicity of this $n$ before a noun with dental initial: yano 'Ndũu $N^{\prime}$ [ [ $\mathrm{yan}^{\prime}$ ' $N$ ' $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} \partial$ ] 'to the man' (or 'from the man'). The syllabicity is sometimes absent, so that the a is lost even phonemically: yan 'NduuN'ว. Even $\gamma a{ }^{\prime} N d \tilde{u} N$ 'a may be heard. Before $R$
and $L$, a second $n$ may be interpolated: xonan 'Ro-id' 'to the road', but also xona 'Ro-id' [xona 'Ro-id'] or [xכn 'Ro-id']. These variations will not be listed with the prepositions, but a number of examples will be found in the texts.

The use of the article with nouns will be illustrated below, § 251.

## Notes on the Case System

249. The case system is, from the historical point of view, in the process of breaking down. This has resulted in a very complicated distribution of forms, with a large amount of vacillation. Quite often, it is difficult to tell the case of a given nominal or adjectival form in isolation or even in the sentence. In order to establish a fairly consistent system of cases in the nouns, the classification has been based on the article, which, with the initial mutations it causes in the noun, is rarely equivocal. The cases of the noun will be defined by the following arbitrary criterion: in a sequence of article plus noun in utterance-final position, the article and the noun are always in the same case. Thus, the form baLax 'boys' is genitive plural because it may, in utterance-final position, be combined with the article $n a^{N}$, which can be nothing but genitive plural: na 'mbaLax 'of the boys'. If we find the combination na 'mbaLiç in the same environment (utterance-final position) and with the same meaning, we conclude that the genitive plural of baLax 'boy' has two alternative forms which (at least in this position) are in free variation.
250. There are three main categories of vacillation between case forms of nouns:
(a) One case of the noun has more than one form, as in the example above (baLax/baLiç). This is not merely a question of allomorphs, because the difference is potentially distinctive (thus baLax, when it has a plural meaning, can only be genitive, while baLiç is homonymous with the nominative-dative). All instances
of duplicate case forms given in the chapter on types of declension belong here. The variation may be entirely free, as between $b a L a x$ and $b a L i c ̧ i n$ in utterance-final position after article, or conditioned by environment, as when the palatalized form baLiç ${ }^{L}$ is preferred before an attributive adjective: na 'mbaLic 'vo:ra 'of the big boys', not *na 'mbaLox 'mo:r(a).
(b) Vacillation between cases after the article. This is especially noticeable in feminine nouns with the article in the genitive singular. By definition, the noun is in the genitive when utterancefinal: 'taj no 'bãũNtriç 'the widow's house'. Before an attributive adjective, however (and, I believe, also before demonstratives like sa 'this' and fin 'that'), both genitive and nominative are found, apparently without any difference in meaning: 'təj na 'bãũNtriçə 'biǵa or 'taj na 'bãũNtrax 'veg 'the little widow's house'. The adjective has the same case as the noun.
(c) Vacillation between genitive and nominative (of nouns and sequences of article plus noun) in syntactic constructions. A full set of rules cannot be given here, but the following should be observed:
(1) A nominal attribute to a preceding ordinary noun always has the genitive when preceded by the article or a possessive pronoun: 'gob na 'sgizna 'the point of the knife', 'krakaN da 'Lã̃̃ 'the skin of your hand'. If no article or possessive pronoun is present, nominative is occasionally heard instead of genitive: 'mo:ran 'obod 'much (of) work' (gen. obrax), $k L a x$ 'vãliN' 'millstone' (gen. mããLz). Genitive is, however, much more frequent: kLax 'rliasi 'grindstone', 'pi:s 'taLàviN' 'a piece of land', 'began 'xru:van 'a few trees'.
(2) A nominal attribute to a preceding verbal noun (the "logical object" of the verbal noun) usually has the genitive if preceded by the article or a possessive pronoun: 'Lua a ' $x L$ : 'to full the cloth', 'RãiN' na 'Nku:rax 'to divide the sheep', 'kũmal na bloN 'u:ठa 'to celebrate New Year', 'taxif a 'cę̃̃ $N$ 'scratching his head'. The nominative is quite rare
in this construction but is found now and then, especially if the noun is followed by an adjective or demonstrative: ' $k \not \subset e k$ a NkLo 'mo:r 'to sell the tweed (big cloth)', bi mi 'togal a 'võ:N'a sa 'I'll be lifting this peat'. If no article or possessive pronoun is present, the nominative prevails: 'kũmal 'bãnif 'to celebrate a wedding', 'ǵaRo $\gamma$ 'mõ:N'a 'to cut peat', 'fu-al 'uu:dax 'to sew clothes', d'anu 'traǵiçan eঠ 'to play tricks on'. Exceptional is kud 'xrus:van 'to plant trees', with genitive.

A sequence of article plus noun is here regarded as having the case indicated by the article; that is, if the article is in the genitive, the sequence as a whole counts as a genitive even if the noun is in the nominative.

The dative is used only with the article and-somewhat less consistently-with possessive pronouns: asa 'Ntaj 'vo:r 'in the big house', na: 'uro:g' in his boot'. Otherwise, it is replaced by the nominative: $a N a$ 'Ntaj 'mo:r 'in a big house'. In fixed expressions, there are certain exceptions to this rule, e.g. doL ef 'xof'to be instituted, brought about' (with dative of kas f. 'leg').

The vocative cannot be combined with the article. Attributive adjectives usually agree in case with their nouns, but an adjective in the nominative is often found after a masculine noun in the genitive singular: (a) 'xũãN' 'үoròm 'of the blue sea', (ə) 'foka ' 'rhãum 'of the heavy bag'.

The initial of an attributive adjective is entirely dependent on the preceding noun, regardless of the case of the adjective itself, as will be seen from the two examples just given, where adjectives in the nominative masculine singular have lenited initials.
251. The inflection of sequences of article plus noun will be demonstrated by the paradigms below. Most of our examples are the same as those given by Borgstrom DOH pp. 94-95; this will serve to make clear the similarities and differences between Bernera and Leurbost.

1. Non-dental stops.

## $K \tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ m. I 'head'

Sg.
Nom. . . . .
Dat. ......
(a) 'N'kãũN
(a) 'çãũN

Gen.......
(a) 'çẽ̃̃N'

PI.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { na } k e ̄ ̃ ̃ N^{\prime} \\
& \text { na 'N'kãũN, (?) na 'N'kẽ̃̃N' } \\
& \quad \text { (cp. na 'mbaLiç, na 'Nket') }
\end{aligned}
$$


kLax f. II 'stone'
Sg.
PI.
Nom. . . . .
(ว) 'xLax
Dat. . . . . . .
(a) 'xLaç

Gen. . . . . . .
na 'kLaç(ə)
na 'kLaxan
na 'NkLax
2. Dental and prepalatal stops, nasals and liquids.


|  | $\begin{aligned} & \text { dũ̃N'ว } \mathrm{m} . \\ & \mathrm{Sg} . \end{aligned}$ | n, husband Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Nom. . . . . | (a) 'Ndã̃N'a | nə 'dz: N'ə |
| Gen. . |  | no 'Ndã:N'a |

Nã:bi m. VI 'neighbour'
Sing. all cases (a) 'Nã:bi, plur. all cases na 'Nã:bi-ən.

La-a, La-д m. VI 'day'
Sing. all cases (a) 'La-a, (ə) 'La-ə, plur. all cases no 'La-içn
3. m.
miăs m. VI 'month'


## mã:hวð f. irreg. 'mother'



## 4. Sibilants and chusters with initial sibilant.

sã̃̃ra $\mathrm{m} . \mathrm{I}$ 'summer'
Sg.
Pl.
Nom. . . . . .
(ə) 'sãũra
Dat. . . . . .
(a) 'Ntãũra
Gen....... .
(a) 'Ntãũri
na 'sãũri

## $s N a ̆: h a d ~ f . ~ I I ~ ' n e e d l e ' ~$

Sg.
Pl.
Nom. . . . .
$\left.\begin{array}{l}\text { (a) 'Vtrã:had, -ad } \\ \text { (a) 'Ntrã:hid', -ad } \\ \text { no 'sNã:hid' }\end{array}\right\}$ no 'sNã:hadan
Dat. . . . . .
Gen. . . . . . .
no 'sNã:hid'
5. followed by vowel.
$f \varepsilon r$ m. I 'man'
Sg.
Pl.

| Nom. ..... | (a) 'fer |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Dat. ..... | (a) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \varepsilon r$ |$\quad$ fo 'fiø

Gen. . . . . .
(o) ${ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d ' i \delta$
na 'fer, (?) na 'fio
fur:lag f. II 'sea-gull'
Sg.
Pl.
Nom. . . . . .
(a) 'Ndur:lag
Dat. . . . . . .
(a) 'Ndur:laǵ, - $-a g\}$ no
Gen....... no 'fu:lag்
6. Vowels
ex m. I 'horse'


The inflection of sequences of article plus noun plus attributive adjective is shown in the paradigms of (a) 'mbaLax 'mo:r m. 'the big boy' and (a) 'va:hax 'veg f. 'the small byre':


## Pronouns, Pronominals, and Adverbs

252. The pronouns are indeclinable, i.e. each pronoun consists of one morpheme only.

## Personal Pronouns.

253. The personal pronouns may be classified into two numbers. (singular and plural), three persons, and, in the third person singular, two genders (masculine and feminine). There are no dual pronouns, plural ones being used whenever "more than one" is to be indicated.

The simple personal pronouns are usually stressless; they are stressed only after the copula. Among the few recorded exceptions to this rule is ajas ' $h u: R d$ ' $\varepsilon$ : 'and he said' (lively narrative style). On the other hand, all personal pronouns are stressed after the copula except the pronoun of the third person singular masculine which is unstressed when it anticipates another pronoun or a noun ( $\int \varepsilon^{\prime} a \int i N^{\prime}$ it is he', $\int \varepsilon{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} \hat{i}$-un $\partial d$
'it is that girl'). Emphatic forms are used both after the copula and elsewhere; they are compound pronouns obtained by adding emphasizing particles (cp. § 258). I write the resulting 'emphatic pronouns" as single words because some of the personal pronouns in these combinations are represented by bound allomorphs not met with elsewhere.

|  | Stressless | Stressed | Emphatic |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. Sg. | mi, mo | $m i ̃:$ | mĩfo |
| 2. Sg . | $u, d u$ | du: | usa, dusa |
| 3. Sg. M. | $a ; \varepsilon, e(i)$ | c:, e: (i:) | afin ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| - F. | $i$ | $i$ : | $i f(0)$ |
| 1. Pl. | fin ${ }^{\text {, }}$ |  | $\int i N^{\prime}$ d |
| 2. Pl. | Sul |  | fu: $\int \frac{1}{}$ |
| 3. Pl. | ad | $i-a d, e-a d$ | $a: s a n$ |

In the second person singular, $d u$ and duse are used after certain verbal forms: regular independent future (termination $-i,-\partial)$, relative future ( $-\partial s$ ), conditional ( $-\partial \gamma,-\partial$ ), independent future of the substantive verb ( $b i:, b i$ ), and all simple forms of the copula; further, some other tense forms of irregular verbs, see the paradigms $\S 307$. After all other verbal forms, $u$ and usa are the forms used.

In the third person masculine singular, $a$ is the normal form after all verbs except the copula. In the latter position, $\varepsilon$, $e$, or $i$ is used, the last-mentioned allomorph being found only with the nasalized present of the copula, see $\S 304$. The only function of thise pronounvwhen stressless is an anticipatory after tho copula one, and it anticipates nouns and pronouns of all numbers and both genders ( $\int \varepsilon$ ' $N^{\prime} \tilde{\imath}$-un 'it is the girl', $\int \varepsilon$ 'a:san a 'rã̃ $N^{\prime}$ $a$ 'it is they who did it'). The pronoun $a$ also has a "neutral" function because, besides referring to masculine nouns or designations of male beings, it is used as a formal subject in sentences where no noun is referred to (ha a 'ũãvasax 'duliç a

14 - Norsk Tidskkrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
'xdek a NkLo 'mo:r a ' $N$ 'd'uh 'it is terribly difficult to sell the tweed to-day'). Referring to the weather, both masculine $a$ and feminine $i$ are used: ha a 'flux or ha $i$ 'flux 'it is wet, it is raining'. The feminine pronoun seems to be favoured by the older generation in this connection.

Stressed simple pronouns for the first and second persons plural have not been recorded, owing to the fact that the copula is usually constructed with anticipatory $\varepsilon$ or $e$ and the emphatic pronouns for these persons: $\int \varepsilon$ ' $\int \tilde{1} N$ 'a na 'sdrẫ̃ $/ a \not \partial a n$ 'we are the strangers', literally 'it is we the strangers'. Similarly very often: $\int \varepsilon \varepsilon^{\prime} a f i N^{\prime}$ 'it is he', $\int \varepsilon \varepsilon^{\prime} i f(\partial)$ 'it is she', $\int \varepsilon$ 'a:san 'it is they' (but always $s$ 'mĩ: or $s$ 'mĩ/a 'it is I', $s$ 'du: or $s$ 'dusa 'it is you').

Among the emphatic pronouns, fîN'a and fu:fo have stable $-ə ; i f(\partial)$ has ordinary caducous -ə, while mifa and usa (dusa) may drop the -a, but only on rare occasions and only before vowels and pausa.
254. The second person plural is used not only in addressing several persons, but also as a polite term of address to single individuals. Children use it when speaking to their parents and others belonging to a generation older than their own; everybody uses it when addressing the minister and complete strangers (insofar as the latter are spoken to in Gaelic).

The personal pronouns are used as grammatical subjects and direct objects but not after prepositions, where they are replaced by bound morphemes resembling terminations. Thus, 'to me' is rãũm (preposition $\delta i$ ), 'between them' is atəRว (preposition adar). These units of preposition plus bound personal morpheme are generally termed prepositional pronouns or conjugated prepositions; full lists of the recorded forms will be found under the separate prepositions.

## Possessive Pronouns.

255. The possessive pronouns are proclitic and always unstressed. Column (a) contains the forms used before consonants, column (b) the prevocalic forms.

|  | Sg. |  | Pl. |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | a | b | a | b |
|  | $m{ }^{2}$ | $m b$ - | (a) $r$ | (ə) $r^{h}$ |
|  | $d \partial^{L}$ | $d$ - | ( ${ }^{\text {r }}$ | ( $)$ I |
| 3. M. | (ə) ${ }^{L}$ | zero |  |  |
| F. | (a) | $(\partial)^{h}$ | () ${ }^{\text {a }}$ | ( $)^{N}$ |

Paradigms of ma ' $\quad$ axi 'my home' and mbahad 'my father'.

|  | Sg. |  | PI. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ma 'raxi | (a)r 'daxi |  |
| 2. | da 'raxi |  |  |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 3. M. } \\ & \text { F.. } \end{aligned}$ | (a) ' ' $\alpha \times x i$ | (a) 'Ndaxi |  |
|  | (a) 'daxi |  |  |
|  | Sg. |  | Pl. |
|  | mbahad | (ə)r 'hahəð |  |
| 2. | dahad |  |  |
| 3. M. | ahəす | (ə) 'Ndahəб |  |
| F.. | (a) 'hahəд |  |  |

256. Possessive pronouns are used especially before nouns denoting relatives, parts of the body, and garments, as well as some other belongings which it is taken for granted that nearly everybody has, such as daxi 'home'. With most other nouns, constructions with the preposition $a g$ is used, e. g. 'mbal agiN' 'our village', ' $N$ ' $t$ ' $\varepsilon x$ ajad your horse'.

Possessive pronouns are further used before verbal nouns: ha mi $\gamma$ a 'dêkiN' 'I see you', literally 'I am at your seeing', and with compound prepositions: as ma 'j̆ว-i 'after me', as 'mbã:nif 'without me'.
257. Five prepositions have special allomorphs which are used before possessive pronouns. These are $a N_{\partial}{ }^{N}$ or (a) ${ }^{N}$ 'in' which becomes $n a$; $a g^{\prime}$ 'at', ( $\left.\partial\right)^{G}$ (infinitive mark), $d \partial^{L F}$ or (a) ${ }^{L F}$ 'to', and $d \partial^{L F}$ or (a) ${ }^{L F}$ 'from' which all four are represented by $\gamma a$. The $a$ of na and $\gamma a$ is short when stressless; under stress, it becomes long before the pronouns of the third person singular 14*
and all persons of the plural (which means, of course, that it has "absorbed" the caducous initial a of these pronouns).

Paradigm of na ma (stressed forms):

|  | Sg. |  | Pl. |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | a | b | a | b |
| 1. | na ma ${ }^{\text {L }}$ | $n a m b-$ | $n a \hat{r r}$ | $n a: r^{h}$ |
| 2. | $n a d \partial^{L}$ | na d- |  |  |
| 3. M. | $n a:^{L}$ | na: | $n a:^{N}$ | $n a:^{N}$ |
| F. | na: | $n a:^{h}$ |  |  |

Other prepositions have essentially the same forms before possessive pronouns as before nouns. Note that prepositions cause no initial changes in possessive pronouns.

## Emphasizing Particles.

258. There is a set of enclitic emphasizing personal particles which normally have the following forms:

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | $s(a)$ | $N^{\prime}$ a |
| 2. | $s(a)$ | fo |
| 3. M . | san | son |
|  | $\int(a)$ | ssn |

- The special allomorphs found after personal pronouns have already been mentioned ( $\$ 253$ ) and will be disregarded here, The forms given above are used:
(a) After prepositional pronouns: hiǵasan 'to him' cp. higa 'to him', asdosan 'out of them' cp. asd(o) 'out of them'. I prefer to regard combinations of prepositional pronouns and emphasizing particles as single words because of certain phonemic changes which accompany the addition of the particles and which tend to eliminate phoneme combinations not normally found within words: Final a becomes $i$ before $\int\left(a \int d^{\prime} i f(a)\right.$ from $a \int d^{\prime}(a)$ 'out of her', ekif(a) from $e k(a)$ 'at her', hikif(a) from
$h i k(a)$ 'to her'); final $\int$ is dropped before $s$ (disan from dif 'to him', lesan from lef 'with him'); a is inserted between $\partial$ and $s$ in e才asan from eठ 'on him' and regularly between $m$ and $s$ in the first person singular (hugamas from hugam 'to me', rõ-amas from
 in the first person plural, the final $N^{\prime}$ of the prepositional pronoun coalesces with the initial $N^{\prime}$ of the particle ( $\mathfrak{l a z} N^{\prime} \partial$ from lãı $N^{\prime}$ ' with us', hugiN'a from hugiN' 'to us', etc.); $v$ is dropped before $f$ in laif(a) from laiv 'with you'.

Paradigm with the preposition $a \dot{g}$ (cp. § 270, 1).

|  | Sg. |  | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | agəməs, | ambs | agiN'a |
| 2. | ajads(a) |  | agılfa |
| 3. M. | aǵasan |  | alcasan |
| F. | eKif(a) |  | 俉 |

(b) After nouns preceded by possessive pronouns. Here no phonemic changes take place in the juncture; therefore, I separate the particle from the noun in the transcription (ma 'lo-ar sa 'my book'; clusters like rs are not found within words). Emphatic particles are particularly frequent after verbal nouns. A sample paradigm is the one of (va a) ' $\gamma a$ ma 'xõ-ad $s(\partial)$ '(he was) looking at me', etc.:
sg.
Pl.

|  |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| 2............. ' $\gamma$ da 'xõ-ad s(ə) | ' $\gamma$ a: r 'kõ-ad Jд |
| 3. M. ......... ' $\gamma$ a: 'xõ-ad san | 'ra: 'Nkõ-ad san |
| 3. F........... ' ' ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ' $k$ õ-ad $\int(\partial)$ | रa. Nко-ad sən |

## Fhéin.

259. The pronoun he:n 'self, own' has the allomorphs hï:n, used in the first person singular and plural, and pe:n, used in the second person plural. It is possible that pe:n is also used after pronominal forms in the third person plural which originally
ended in lenited b (cp. Borgstrøm's pai 'pe:n 'to themselves' DOH p. 100), but I have no examples of this.
he:n is used
(a) After stressless personal pronouns: mi 'hĩ:n '(I) myself', u 'he:n, a 'he:n, i 'he:n, fiN' 'hĩ:n, fu 'pe:n, ad 'he:n. It is sometimes reinforced by an additional emphatic pronoun which is placed in front: 'mîfo mi 'hĩ:n 'I myself'.
(b) After prepositional pronouns: $\gamma \tilde{o}$ 'hĩ:n 'to myself'. With the preposition aǵ 'at': agam 'hĩ:n, ajad he:n, aǵa 'he:n, eka 'he:n, agiN' 'hĩ:n, agu 'pe:n, aka 'he:n.
(c) After nouns preceded by possessive pronouns: (a) 'Ntehan 'he:n 'their own houses'. I have no certain examples of the use of the forms hĩ:n or pe:n in this function.

## Demonstrative Pronouns and Adverbs.

260. Lb. has the following set of demonstratives:

| a | b | c |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| fo 'this' | fo, so, s 'this' |  |
| finn 'that' | fin (son) 'that' | aNa 'fĩn, (a) 'fĩn, aNa 'hĩn 'there' |
| fid 'that' | $a d, o d, \partial d$ 'that' | aNz 'hid 'there' |

The words in column $a$ are stressed pronouns with a distribution similar to that of nouns: ( $N^{\prime} e$ ) ' $\mathfrak{y}$ ' $N^{\prime} t^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ ajad is this your horse?', 'de: ha 'fĩn 'what is that?', va 'fid a 'vlĩ̃̃o , үa:s na 'fã: $N^{\prime} \partial x \partial n ' d u: r$ 'that was the year when (wedding) rings became expensive'.

Column $b$ contains stressless enclitic particles used after nouns preceded by the article: (a) 'Ndũ̃N'ว fo, (o) 'NdũN'ว sa (rarely (ə) 'Ndũ̃N'a s) 'this man', (a) 'mbala fin 'that village', пә 'dã: $N$ ' od 'those people'. I write these particles as separate words because of the existence of typical juncture phenomena between noun and particle such as in (a) 'Lo-ar sa (not (a) 'Lo-əR sa) 'this book'. The allomorph san is used for fin in a few fixed expressions where $\int$ is contracted with an r-sound into $R s[s]$ :
(a) 'Ndua R_san 'at that time, then' (an uair sin), (a) 'fe $R_{\sim}$ san 'that one' (am fear sin).

The forms in column $c$ are adverbs. The variation between the forms with $\int$ and the forms with $h(j)$ seems to be entirely free. These adverbs denote both movement and repose: 'hã:nə mi aNz 'hjo fo çaN 'fia 'miãsan 'I came here six months ago', va 'du:sgay asna 'hagLifan aNa, fo 'there was a revival in the churches here'.
261. The forms based on fin and those based on fid are all translatable by 'that, there'. They all denote places or objects located at a certain distance from the speaker, as opposed to $f 0$, which contains the meaning 'near the speaker'. It appears that fid denotes places or objects which are conceived as being remote from both listener and speaker, while finn may be used regardless of the position of the listener.

## Further Pronominal Words.

262. Several of the words in the following list are nouns or adjectives but are semantically related to the pronouns:
$t \supset: R$, mo:ran 'much, many', grãũN, grãũNan m. 'a good deal, several', kus 'too much, too many', urad 'so much, so many, as much, as many', ga 'Lo:r 'enough', ko:R, tuw'a ${ }^{2}$, 'baRaxg 'more', beg 'little', began 'a little', ka:l, fũNk (the latter characterized by one informant as "new word, little used") 'anything, something'. These are most often used with nouns without article, in the genitive or preceded by the preposition $d a^{L F}$, (a $)^{L F}$ 'of, from': 'mo:ran 'vlĩăNaxan 'many years', 'tə:R da 'y̌e:gən 'fru:ç 'many sprigs of heather'. Most of them can also be used without a noun: Ro 'to:R eda 'vas 'were there many (people) on the bus?', 'rã̃̃N' a 'kus 'he did too much'. ta:R, mo:ran, kus, urad, tuL'ay, (ə) 'vaRəxg, began, are also used as adverbs: 'to:R_nə 'fa:R 'much better', 'fe:mi a 'vi nax el u $\gamma$ а 'mbiaRi 'tuLay 'it must be that you don't want me any more'.

The following are used either without a noun or with nouns preceded by the article: fer m. 'man; one, any' (replaces a
masculine noun in the singular), $t^{\prime} e$ :, unstressed $t^{\prime} e \mathrm{f}$. 'one, any' (replaces a feminine noun in the singular), fayiN' f. 'some, somebody, anybody' (replaces plural nouns regardless of gender), ǵin 'one, any, some’ (replaces nouns regardless of gender and number). (a) 'f $\varepsilon r$, (a) ' $N$ ' $t$ 'e: 'the one', (a) ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} \partial \gamma i N^{\prime}$ 'the ones'. düun'a m. 'man; somebody, anybody', Rudiǵin 'something, anything'; ka:x 'the others'. Some examples: ha mi $\varepsilon R_{\downarrow}$ son a $\boldsymbol{\gamma}^{2} L$ xona 'NdeNtisd. mbel 'fer (or 'g'in) aNa 'hja? 'I want to go to the dentist. Is there one here?' xa $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e l ' f \varepsilon r$ (or 'ǵin) a ' $f$ 'There is none here'. ha 'da: 'sdamp a 'ǰih aram. mbel 'gion (or 'fayiN') 'ajads? 'I need two stamps. Have you got any?' mbel 'kãinn ajad ed 'fayiN' rana 'hauraN' 'Do you remember any of the songs?' t'e 'va:n 'a fair one' (about a girl), (a) $f \varepsilon r$ 'ela 'the other one'. el 'dũ̃N'a 'id'ir asa vala ni 'Ntli-a na s 'klavara? 'ha:, ha 'N'ĩ-un asa val 'agiN'a 'xəfiças a 'Ntli-a aNa 'Nduəд a 'hi:d'a ga 'Lzh 'Is there anybody in the village who can make the distance faster? Yes, there there is a girl in our village who can walk the distance in an hour and a half'.
$k a: l, f \tilde{u} N k, g i n, f \varepsilon r, t ' e$ :, d $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} \partial$ acquire the meanings 'nothing', 'nobody', 'none' in combination with a negated verb: $x a$ 'du:Rd $a$ 'ka:l 'he said nothing', xa Ro 'dũ̃N'ə 'ãũN 'nobody was there'.
ela 'other', ula 'all', and sa 'bih, sa 'mbih 'any' are placed after nouns (or other pronouns): (a) NduN' 'ela 'the other man', (a) $f \varepsilon r$ 'ela 'the other one', 'u: $d a x$ sa 'bih 'any clothing'. (a) 'xulah 'every' and gax 'each' precede the noun: (a) 'xula 'haiç(a) 'every night', 'basgad' ef gax 'tu:v 'a basket on each side'.

## Further Adverbial Words.

263. Adverbs of location and direction:

## Repos 3

Movement
$\qquad$ hauL
(a) 'Nz̃ũL
'over here’ . . . . . . . . . . . . .
(a) 'vos
(a) 'Nã̃ũL
$\qquad$ (a) 'sdaj, - 'sda
(a) $1 / d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$
'out(side)'
(a) 'mũj
(ว) 'mãx

| Repose | Movement away from speaker | Movement towards speaker |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| huas | suas |  |
| hias | fias | (ว) Nuas |

The adverbs translated by 'over here' and 'over there' are more clearly deictic in meaning than aNo 'hjo, aNz 'hin, etc., and they often apply to greater distances. They are often used to reinforce the latter adverbs, e.g. ha mi na ma 'hesu 'vos a 'fo 'I am standing over here', higgo $i$ 'NãũL $a N a$ 'hjo 'let her come over here'. But they are also used on their own, as in xaja 'vẽn a 'NõãL $\gamma$ ana ' $N$ 't'ãna 'his wife went over to the fire', (a) ${ }_{1} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \varepsilon r a N$ 'hauL 'the Scottish mainland', literally 'the district on the other side, over there'.--Note that the distinction between 'up' and 'down' is lacking when the movement is towards the speaker; hiǵ a 'Nũãs 'hugam means both 'come up to me' and 'come down to me'.
264. The prepositional pronoun $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$, unstressed $a N$ 'in it' is very frequently translatable by 'there' (movement and repose). It usually refers to a place mentioned earlier, e. g. va a 'fiaxiN' дifa 'vo: xuð a 'Nda:Rda 'vãlax a 'Nteh . . ax xa 'd'e-a a a 'vo: ' $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ 'he was trying to get the cow up on the roof of the house, but the cow couldn't get there'.
265. Some other adverbs of location and direction: e $\begin{gathered}\text { ' } a f\end{gathered}$ 'back', eठ 'ə-əRd 'forwards', haðif 'across', रaxi 'home' (cp. aǵa 'Ntaj 'at home’), t'ĩmĩ`çaL, t'imĩçaL 'around'.
266. Some adverbs of time: (a) 'diav, (a) 'xai, id'ir all mean 'ever', with negated verbs 'never'. (a) 'Jiav refers to the past, (a) ' $x a i$ to the future, and $i d$ 'ir to the present. id'ir must very often be translated by 'at all'. (a) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} u(h)$ 'to-day', (o) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e$ : 'yesterday', ( $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { ) } m a ̃: r ə x ~ ' t o-m o r r o w ', ~ ' L a ̃: N ' ə ~ ' v a ̃: r a x ~ ' o n ~ t h e ~ m o r r o w, ~\end{array}\right.$ the next day', 'võ: ' $d$ 'e: 'the day before yesterday', (a) ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} \varepsilon r h a 才$ 'the day after to-morrow'. (a) 'mblĩ̃Na 'this year', (a) 'Nduri ‘last year', (a) 'Ndah'vlĩวิNo, (ว) 'NdaflaNz 'next year'. (a) 'Nõxg 'to-night', (ə) 'Raið 'last night'; tra:, mox 'early', ãnã max 'late'; (ว) 'nĩf, (a) 'nîfd 'now', (ə) 'дe: $\int d^{\prime}(\partial)$ 'now', ma 'rha: 'already', $h a-\partial s d$ 'still, yet; again', (a) '才i-ifd' 'again', (a) 'Ndra:sd(a) 'just
now', (ə) 'rajhar, asa 'sbot, a 'sbot 'at once, immediately', (a) 'Nkõ:ni 'always'. fexad 'past, away' is both temporal and local.
267. Adverbs expressing general relations are $t o: R$, mo:ran 'much', gle: ${ }^{L}$ 'very' (only before adjectives), tuLay 'more, any more', began 'a little', muR_'so 'like this', muR'sũn 'like that, thus', $d^{\prime} i: \partial \partial x$ 'just, directly', çaRsd 'just, exactly', kud'əxg 'too, also, as well', after negated verbs 'either'.
268. Both nouns and adjectives are frequently used adverbially. Nouns are used chiefly to indicate space and time: ' $L \varepsilon$ 'mĩ:la 'mãx as 'fd'o:Rnəvay 'half a mile out of Stornoway', ' $u$ иסiç a 'fexgoN' 'he stayed for a week'. The noun'uəд f. 'time, hour' has a special plural uəðəNən which is used only adverbially in the meaning 'at times, sometimes' (the ordinary plural is идбдn). Adjectives in the positive and comparative/superlative: xa na 'Rudan fin a 'mãx a 'fasan 'gle: 'vo:r a 'nĩ' 'those things have gone very much out of fashion now', 'ũãvasax 'duu:r 'terribly expensive', $x a$ 'd' $\varepsilon x$ a no $b$ 'ad'a 'he didn't go any farther'. They may be preceded by the same qualifying adverbs and particles as those used before predicative adjectives, such as $x 0$ 'so, as', gle: $L^{L}$ 'very'. A few adjectives are preceded by the particle $g \partial^{h}$ both in adverbial and predicative use: 'ãnã’̧̧i mi 'dõ:-əL ga 'mãh 'I know Donald
 her', mbel fu ga 'mãh 'are you well?' ga 'ha:Rad' 'particularly', cp. a:Rad' 'a certain, particular'. gə 'L’:r 'enough' and ga 'Le:ठ 'all, altogether' are never used without this particle. Most adjectives do not take the particle $g g^{h}$ in adverbial functions. This is consequently not a general adverbializing particle as often stated in Gaelic grammars.

## Prepositions

269. The great majority of simple prepositions govern the dative. A few probably govern the nominative and a fair number, among them all the compound prepositions, the genitive.

Most prepositions cannot be followed by personal pronouns. Instead, the simple prepositions receive what may be termed personal endings. The resulting words, each of which accordingly embodies a preposition and a personal morpheme, are called prepositional pronouns or conjugated prepositions. 'In us', for instance, is not rendered by a simple sequence of the preposition $a N \partial^{N}$ 'in' plus the pronoun fî $N^{\prime}$ 'we, us', but by the word $\breve{u} N i N^{\prime}$ which contains two bound morphemes. The compound prepositions, all of which govern the genitive when combined with nouns ( $\varepsilon R_{\mathrm{J}}$ son a 'xet' 'for [the sake of] the cat'), are combined with possessive pronouns when a personal element is required (eð ma 'hon 'for me, for my sake', eठ a 'son 'for her, for her sake').
270. The prepositions which have a fully developed system of prepositional pronouns are the following fourteen (the numbering is identical with Borgstrøm's):

1. $a \dot{g}$ 'at, with, near', especially frequent in expressions translating the verb 'to have', which lacks an equivalent in Gaelic: ha 'bo: aǵa ' $N d u \tilde{u} N$ ' $\partial$ 'the man has a cow'. It further denotes immediate proximity: aǵa 'Ntaj 'at home', aǵna 'tєhan 'near the houses'. With article aǵg ${ }^{L a}$, plural $a g n^{\prime} z^{h}$.

2. $g 0$ 'to, until' governs the genitive, except for proper names which have at least potentially the nominative case after this preposition: ha mi toRd a 'võ:na sa 'go 'krosabasd 'I am taking this peat to Crossbost' (gen. xrosabofd'). go usually indicates a movement in space or time; in many cases, it is difficult to distinguish its meaning from that of $d \partial^{L F}$, (ə) ${ }^{L F}$ (No. 12), compare ha mi $d o L$ 'xona 'Lox 'I am going to the loch' with ha mi doL ' $\quad$ ana 'vala 'I am going to (the) town'. I believe, however, that $g o$ has the more concrete meaning of the two.

With article $g o n \partial^{L a}$ (m.), gona ${ }^{h}$ (f. and pl.); some speakers use $x o n a^{L a}$ and $x o n a^{h}$.

|  | sg. | Pl |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | hugam | hugiN ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| 2. | hugad | hugu |
| 3. M. | hiǵa | $h u k(\partial)$ |
| F. | $\operatorname{hik}(\mathrm{a})$ |  |

3. as (before vowels and sometimes before consonants), a (only before consonants) 'from, out of': ha mit'in a ta 'xaLam 'I am coming from Calum's house', 'ko: as a 'ha: u 'where are you from?'

With article asa ${ }^{L a}$, plural $a s n \partial^{h}$.

|  | $\begin{gathered} \text { Sg. } \\ \text { asam } \end{gathered}$ | $\begin{aligned} & \text { Pl. } \\ & \operatorname{asiN^{\prime }} \end{aligned}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2. | asad | asu |
| 3. M. | as | $\operatorname{asd}(a)$ |
|  | $u \int d^{\prime}(\partial)$ |  |

4. $a \mathrm{Va}^{N}$, (ə $)^{N}$ 'in’: aNa 'Lu:rbosd 'in Leurbost, at Leurbost', aNa 'mbariçan 'in wheelbarrows', aNa ' $N$ ' $k a ̃ a ̃ N$ (or (a) ' $N$ ' $k a ̃ u ̃ N$ ) 'da: 'hjexgoN' 'at the end of two weeks, two weeks later'. On the adverbial use of the prepositional pronoun in the third person singular see $\S 264$; on its use with the copula, $\S \delta 303-5$.

With article $a s^{L a}$, plural $a s n \partial^{h}$. These forms are used both with and without stress; the forms $a N s \rho^{L N}, \tilde{a} \tilde{u} N s n a^{h}$, etc. which are sometimes heard, are no doubt due to the wish to be "correct", cp. the written forms anns an, anns na.

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | unvam | $\widetilde{u} N i N^{\prime}$ |
| 2. |  | ũNav |
| 3. M. | $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$, unstr. $a N$ $\check{e} \imath N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial$, unstr. $i N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial$ | วิũNt(a) |

The a of the third person singular feminine is rarely dropped with this preposition.
5. ma $a^{L}$ 'about': mana 'xafd'aL 'about the castle, around the castle’, ma 'dãfiç ‘about your neck', ha 'N'd'efo 'fuər vo nax Ro $i$ 'ümad foçaN 'traf 'the suit is cold because you haven't had it on for a while', literally '. . . because it hasn't been about you . . .'

With article mand ${ }^{L a}$, plural mana ${ }^{h}$.

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | $\tilde{n}-\partial m$ |  |
| 2. |  | ? |
| 3. M. | ima | . |
| F. | ? |  |

Conjugated forms of this preposition are rare, and it was not possible to obtain a full paradigm. The informants would use other prepositions like t'ĩmĩ`g $L$ ed 'around, about' or ed 'on' when questioned for the lacking forms.
6. $r \partial^{L}$ 'before, in front of, ahead of': gos a 'fäja a yana 'vala 'rona 'vũLũ'xag 'xa: 'in order to get to the village before the lump of cheese'.

With article ronaza, plural rona ${ }^{h}$.

|  | sg . | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | rõ-əm | r $\tilde{o}-i N^{\prime}$ |
| 2. | rõ-əd (?) | rõ-əv |
| 3. M. | rẽ̃-a, rẽh | rõp(a) |
|  | rêp (a) |  |

7. $\operatorname{tra}^{L}$ 'trough': xaj a 'trona 'pa:diǵan 'he went through the fields'.

With article trona ${ }^{L a}$, plural trona ${ }^{h}$.

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | trõ-am | trõ-iN |
| 2. | trõ-əd | trõ-z O |
| 3. M. | trẽ-ə | trõp(a) |
| F. | trêp(a) | trop $(\partial)$ |

8. $f_{0}{ }^{L}$, fo ${ }^{L}$ 'under, below': ha 'sgo: fona 'jaLic 'there is a cloud under (below) the moon'.

With article fona ${ }^{L a}$, plural fona ${ }^{h}$.

|  | sg . | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | fo-am | $f 0-i N^{\prime}$ |
| 2. | $f \supset-\partial d$ | $f 0-2 v$ |
| 3. M. | $f 0-\mathrm{a}$ | $f p p(\partial)$ |
| F. | $\begin{aligned} & f_{\partial j: j(a)}(?) \\ & \left.f_{0: j p}\right) \end{aligned}$ | pp(o) |

9. $f 0^{L}, f o^{L}, v o^{L}, v o^{L}$ 'from, away from': hug mi 'foja 'Ndad 'I took the hat away from him', vo 'La-a go 'La-a 'from day to day'. This preposition is the antonym of $g o$ (No.2) and is thus more concretely directional than $d \partial^{L F}$, (a) ${ }^{L F}$ 'of, from' (No. 13).

With article fona ${ }^{L a}$, vona ${ }^{L a}$, plural fona ${ }^{h}$, vona ${ }^{h}$.

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | fวัuัต | fâĩ $N^{\prime}$, vã̂̀ $N^{\prime}$ |
| 2. | fot | faiv |
| 3. M. | foja, voja | $f o p(a)$ |
|  | fojp(ə), vojp( $)^{\text {) }}$ |  |

10. le 'with': 'ka:t' el u'doL lefa ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} a L a x$ fin 'where are you going with that load?', ha 'sǵian ad 'lzũums(a) 'that knife is mine', literally '. . . is with me'.

- With article lefar ${ }^{L a}$, plural lefna ${ }^{h}$ and lena ${ }^{h}$.

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | lรัũm, unstr. lam | lวิกิ ${ }^{\prime}$ |
| 2. | let | $l a i v, ~ u n s t r . ~ l a v ~$ |
| 3. M. | lef | b-2, b-2 |
| F. | $l \varepsilon$-д | lo-a, |

11. $\partial i$ 'to', used after verbs like bri-iN' 'to talk', gra-a 'to say', e:vaxg 'to shout' (but not after $\tilde{i}: f a, \tilde{i}: f a \gamma$ 'to tell', where No. 12 is used). It is further used after adjectives preceded by
$x כ$ 'so, as', e.g. $x y^{\prime} m \tilde{a} \partial i$ '/ĩn 'as good as that', and after cerfain other adjectives, e. g. koLax di 'similar to', kaдəx $\partial i$ 'guilty of'.

With article $\partial i f_{\partial}^{L a}$, plural $\delta i f n \partial^{h}$ (and $\delta i n \partial^{h}$ ?).

Sg.

|  | rãũm, unstr. ram, | rãĩ $N^{\prime}$, unstr. riN', ruiN' |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2. | rut [rum. | raiv |
| 3. M. | бij |  |
|  | бi-a, đi-i | ru-a, ru-u |

12. $d a^{L F},(a)^{L F}$ 'to, for': ha mi doL a 'fd'ว:Rnavay a 'mã:rax 'I am going to Stornoway to-morrow', fed 'mĩfa $\gamma u t$ 'fã: $N$ 'a ma $f e \delta$ и 'रõ 'da: 'sguab $\gamma$ ana ' $N$ ' $d$ ' $\varepsilon x$ 'I'll give you a ring if you will give me two sheaves for the horse' (literally 'I shall give to you a ring if you will give to me two sheaves to the horse'). This preposition is especially frequent after verbs meaning 'give, bring', etc.; thus, it corresponds very often to the English morpheme of position which denotes the indirect object, as in the example above. It is frequently used before verbal nouns, e. g. ha 'miffa $d o L$ a 'hiLa $(\gamma)$ ' $\gamma a x i$ 'I am going to return home', 'Nda:t'a ' $\gamma a$ : 'bia a hoRd 'fias xana 'xet' 'instead of him taking food down to the cat', literally 'instead (of) for him food to take ...' The form with initial $d$ is only used now and then, and never before verbal nouns. I have not been able to find any rule for its distribution.

With article $\gamma a n a^{L a}$, plural $\gamma a n a^{h}$.

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | $\gamma \widetilde{0}(h)$ | $\gamma \underset{\sim}{\text { and }}{ }^{\prime}$ |
| 2. | \%ut | $\gamma \boldsymbol{\sim} \boldsymbol{v}$ |
| $\begin{aligned} & \text { 3. M. } \\ & \text { F.. } \end{aligned}$ | $\gamma a:$, unstr. $\gamma a$ $j i(h)$ | raiv |

Before the emphatic particle, the first person singular lengthens its vowel: $\gamma \tilde{0}: s(\partial)$.
13. $d \partial^{L F},(a)^{L F}$ 'of, from': 'fayiN' rana 'hauraN' 'some of
the songs', 'pi:s dz 'haLu 'mãh 'a piece of good land’ 'үõiniç ad 'ǰzh 'ka: Ro a 'doL 'they asked him where he was going', literally 'asked from him . . $\therefore$ The form with initial $d$ is not very frequent.

With article $\gamma a n a^{L a}$, plural $\gamma a n a^{h}$.


For the first person plural, I have written $\operatorname{ľi}_{i} N^{\prime}$ once, but I am not confident that it is correct. fiav in the second person plural is also badly attested.
14. ed 'on': eøд 'vo:Rd 'on the table', ha 'N'tessx aram 'I have a fever' (literally 'the fever is on me'), va 'Nkat a 'faLàv ed lena 'hifanon 'the cat was taking the chickens away from him' (literally 'the cat was going away on him with the chickens')


|  | Sg. |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | aràm, unstr. aram | $s: R n$ |
| 2. | ${ }^{\text {R }}$ dd | əðว̀v, |
| 3. M. | ed | ${ }^{\text {a }}$ ( $)$ ) |
| F. | $\boldsymbol{\sim R}(\boldsymbol{)}$ ) |  |

In a number of constructions, most of them fossilized expressions, we meet with a leniting $e \delta^{L}$ which may usually be translated 'after': 'da: eठ 'içวd 'twenty-two' ('two after twenty'), ed 'xauL 'lost' ('after loss'). This is a different preposition with a very limited distribution; historically, it represents an older iar 'after', while eठ corresponds to O.I. for 'on'.
271. The preposition adar 'between' has prepositional pronouns only for the plural: adariN' 'between us', atru 'between you', ata $R(a)$ 'between them'. In the singular, and sometimes also in the plural, the preposition may govern personal pronouns:
adar 'mĩfa $s$ du 'he:n 'between me and you(rself)', adar fiN' 'hî:n 'between ourselves'.
gan ${ }^{L}$ 'without' (sometimes non-leniting before dentals: gan 'dũ̃ $N$ 'a 'without a husband; without anybody', in one instance even nasalizing: $g$ a ' $N$ 't'วgu 'without doubt, doubtlessly') has no prepositional pronouns. In certain constructions, it is followed by a personal pronoun: 'xũNa mi 'drox' $\gamma$ a , t'i-iN' e才 'Rodi,
 'I saw Roddy's complexion turning bad, and he asked me to open his collar, saying that he wasn't feeling well', literally '. . . and without him feeling well'. Normally, however, another preposition, as 'ž:nif, is used to express 'without' when the complement is pronominal: as 'mbã:nif 'without me', etc. xa
 not outside, it is not inside, and (yet) the house is not without it' (a riddle; the answer is 'u: $\partial$ a 'vaLa, the filling of earth between the inner and outer dry-masonry walls of the old "black houses"). Examples of gan ${ }^{L}$ with nouns: gan 'vro:gan $s$ gan 'sdokiN'ən 'without boots or stockings', xada ' $\gamma u \delta i c ̧ ~ ' d u ̃ N u ̃ ' x a \gamma ~ n a ~ b ~ ' a d ' a ~$ gan ' $\alpha L a ̀$ 'Duncan didn't hesitate to go any longer' ('. . . didn't wait any longer without going').
adar and gan probably govern the nominative, but I have no certain evidence on this point, as both prepositions are rarely used before nouns with article in the (masculine) singular, the only forms where the distinction between nominative and dative is consistently maintained.

The infinitive mark (a) ${ }^{G}$ is historically identical with No. 1 $a g$ but is formally different and must be regarded as a separate preposition with a strictly limited distribution. It is found only before verbal nouns; examples will be given $\S 310$.
ved, fed, fer 'from, off' governs the genitive: feঠna ha: $\delta i$ 'from the shieling'. I have no example of its use with any pronominal element.
272. Compound prepositions consist of a simple preposition followed by a noun, to which latter the governed noun is a

15 - Norsk Tldsekrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
genitive attribute．Expressions like ma＇vĩ－an a＇$N$＇$t$＇aràmoN＇ ＇about the middle of the sermon＇，бi＇tur：a＇Ro－id＇＇beside the road，at the roadside＇are an approach to constructions with compound prepositions，but I prefer to reserve this term for those cases where the noun following the prepesition has no other function in the dialect．According to this definition，Lb．has few compound prepositions；the most frequent ones are af＇$d^{\prime} e-i$ （variant forms af＇$d^{\prime} \partial-i$ ，a $d^{\prime} \partial-i$ ，（ə）＇$N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial-i$ ）＇after＇，as＇$\tilde{\partial}: n i f$ ＇without＇（recorded only with possessive pronouns），vo＇çãũN， $f_{\circ}$＇çãũN（unstressed foçəN，vo çə N）＇since，ago＇，ma＇jॅe－iN＇＇about， concerning＇，$\varepsilon R_{\square}$＇son，$\Omega R_{\square}$＇son＇for（the sake of）＇，eठ＇biaLu＇in front of＇，eठ＇far＇throughout＇．These prepositions cannot govern personal pronouns，but possessive pronouns may be inserted before the nominal part of the preposition：as ma＇ǰe－i，as ma ＇ǰд－i（rarely na ma＇ǰa－i）＇after me＇，ma ma＇jॅe－iN＇＇about me＇， e才 ma＇hon＇for me＇．

273．Paradigm of as＇mbz̃：nif＇without me＇etc．


For emphasis on the pronominal element，the emphasizing particles（§ 258）may be added．Paradigm of ma ma＇ǰe－iN＇sд ＇about me＇：


Examples with nouns：ma ${ }^{\text {je }}-i N^{\prime}$＇bufN＇oxg＇concerning withcraft＇，ed＇biaLu＇Nteh＇in front of the house＇，ed＇fa $\begin{aligned} & \\ & \text {＇} N \text {＇} d^{\prime} e l a N^{\prime}\end{aligned}$ ＇throughout the island＇．The governed noun usually has the
nominative case if the article is absent（cp．§ 250，c）：$\rho R_{\checkmark} ' s o n$ ＇bLa－as yana＇Ntaj＇for the heating of the house＇（＇for the sake of warmth to the house＇）．

274．Simple prepositions，especially e $e$＇on＇，are often pre－ ceded by adverbs which modify their meanings，e．g．taRsiN＇ef ＇across＇，t＇ïmĩ＇çaL ed＇around＇（also t＇ĩmĩ｀ç $L$ with genitive），（ə） ＇Nテ̃ũL eðる＇Lox＇across the loch，over to the other side of the loch＇， ＇hjauL a＇mãx eda＇Nd $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g$＇he looked out of the window＇， xaj a＇sda sa＇Ntaj＇he went into the house＇（＇inside in the house＇）．

## The Numerals

275．Both English and Gaelic numerals are in common use． I have not recorded the English numerals systematically，and the following list of some cardinal numbers，partly compiled from texts and occasional notes and partly quoted from memory， makes no claim to absolute reliability：
wan，tu：，Өri：，fo：r，faiv（faiv），siks，sevan，e：t［e：ht］，nãĩn，tẽn， $i^{\prime} l \varepsilon v a n, ~ t w e l f(?), ~ ' \theta a R t ' l i ̃ n ~[' \theta a h t!' l(i ̃ n], ~ ' f o R t ' l i ̃ n . ~ t w e ̃ N t i ~ ' t w e n t y ', ~$ $\theta a R t i$＇thirty＇．＇nããn＇tĩn，$\theta a R t i ' e: t ~ ' 1938 ' . ~ M o n o g l o t ~ G a e l i c ~ s p e a k e r s ~$ and some older bilinguals replace $\theta$ by $t$ ．

Numbers up to twenty are most often expressed by Gaelic numerals；higher numbers are frequently given in English．The tendency to use English numerals is strongest in young speakers． In church and at religious meetings，the numbers of chapters， psalms，and verses are given in Gaelic first and then repeated in English，presumably for the benefit of young people who may have difficulties in understanding higher compound numerals in Gaelic．The old and middle－aged，however，have no such difficulties；without hesitation they will translate any numeral given to them in English，cardinal or ordinal，as long as the number is below a million．For＇million＇，there is no Gaelic word．

When English numerals are used，their nearest syntactic environment is generally English as well．Thus，in a Gaelic $15^{*}$
context，one may hear＂sixpence＂or＂＇fia＇sggi－iN＂，but never ＂＇siks＇sǵi－iN＂＇．

276．The following is a brief survey of the Gaelic numerals as used in Leurbost．The syntax of the numerals is very com－ plicated，and only the forms and a few selected examples of their use will be given here．All numerals are uninflected．

## Cardinal Numbers．

277．The forms given in column A are those employed when no noun or other numeral follows，e．g．in counting；the forms in column B are used before nouns and before numerals like fiçad＇twenty＇，kiad＇hundred＇，etc．to form compound numerals．

| A B |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| ＇$\gamma \boldsymbol{a}$ ：e才＇içad | ＇da：${ }^{\text {L }}$ ．．e才 iç̧ad |
| ＇d＇eç ef＇icad | ＇$d^{\prime}$ eç ．．．eठ＇içad |
| ＇$\gamma \mathrm{a}$ ：y̆ag e才＇içad |  |
| ＇da：＇içad | ＇da：＇içad |
| da＇içad as＇ãnan |  |
| Leçad，＇Le＇çiad | Leçad，＇Le＇çiad |
| ＇Leçad as＇ãnan， da＇içad s a＇hã |  |
| ＇tri：＇fiçad，tri＇fiçad |  |
| ＇Ǩhad＇fiçad |  |
| ＇Kiad，＇ko：ǵ＇fiçad |  |
| ＇Kehəす＇kiəd |  |
| ＇mĩ：la |  |
| ＇Keha才＇mǐ：la s＇ko | $s$ tri＇fiçad sa＇tr |

278．The numerals with initial consonant in column A are preceded by a after consonants：＇$\quad$ a：s a＇tri：s a＇kehað da＇$\gamma a: d ə n$ ＇kõ：Ji＇çe：la＇two and three and four peats together＇（but not in counting，where each numeral has a final or suspensive contour： ว̃nən，$\gamma a$ ：，tri：，kehəð and so on）．

The forms for＇one＇：$\tilde{a}$ ：is used especially before dentals， $\tilde{\partial} n \widetilde{a}^{L}$ before non－dental consonants，but there is some vacillation： ＇ã：＇dũ̃N＇a ‘one man＇，＇ãnã’＇xu：and＇ $\mathfrak{z}: ~ ' k u: ~ ‘ o n e ~ d o g ' . ~ \tilde{a n} n$ is used before vowels：＇ãn＇uəд＇once，（at）one time＇．

The words for＇one＇，＇twenty＇，＇forty＇，etc．，＇hundred＇and ＇thousand＇govern nouns in the nominative singular：＇ãnã＇＇xu：ra ＇one sheep＇，＇fiçad＇ku：ra＇twenty sheep＇，tri＇fiçad＇ku：ra＇sixty sheep＇．da：${ }^{L}$ governs nouns in the dual，which is homonymous with the dative singular（see $\S 224$ ）．Other numerals govern nouns in the nominative plural．
tri：，kehad，and ko：ǵ may lenite a following $k$ or $k$ but ap－ parently no other initials：＇tri：＇xz$N$＇＇three dogs＇，＇$k o: g$＇çiad＇five hundred＇．

On the list above，the dots mark the place of the noun with
compound numerals: 'ko:ǵ 'xu:ठic 'y̌iag 'fifteen sheep', 'ku:r eठ 'içad 'twenty-one sheep', 'da: 'içad 'ku:ra 'forty sheep'. Radical or lenited initial in d'iag '-teen' depends, at least in part, upon the form of the preceding noun according to rules similar to those which govern the initials of attributive adjectives.

Note, for the compound numerals, the frequent use of constructions like 'ว̃nan e才 'içad a 'xu: điç (alternative: 'ku:r eд 'içad) 'twenty-one sheep'.

## Personal Numerals.

279. There is a special set of numerals from two to ten denoting persons. These are:

| 2 | $d^{\prime} i-i f$ |
| ---: | :--- |
| 3 | tru: |
| 4 | keraŋ |
| 5 | ko:ǵar, ko:ǵar |
| 6 | fĩãnar |
| 7 | fexgar |
| 8 | oxgar |
| 9 | Nãı̃ |
| 10 | $d^{\prime}$ eçnar |

280. The personal numerals may be used alone, meaning 'so and so many people' (bi 'sǵibar a doL a 'mãx, 'd'i-if ma ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime}$ iaRuN 'a [peat-cutting] crew will go out, two men to the [peat-]iron') or with nouns in the genitive plural (ma 'NkuaRsd eठ ' $d$ 'eçnar ' $\gamma$ ã: $N$ 'a 'about ten men').

For 'one' and numbers above ten, the cardinal numbers are used even about persons. There is a personal number for 'one person', $\tilde{z}: n a r$, but this is used only in expressions like $h \alpha$ 'mĩfa aNa 'fo na 'mbã:nar 'I am here alone', literally 'I am here in my one-person'.

## Ordinal Numbers.

281. The simple ordinal numbers are placed before the noun, where they behave formally rather like adjectival prepos-
itives or first elements of compound nouns. They are always preceded by the article but have some irregular initial mutations: (a) 'çiad ${ }^{L}$ 'the first', (a) 'Ndoxgu 'the eighth', and (a) ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} i c ̧ a d u$ 'the twentieth' are lenited ( ${ }^{L a}$ ) even in the nominative masculine singular; the other ordinals all seem to have nasalized initial in the nominative, even if the following noun is feminine: (a) 'Nko:ǵu 'N'ĩ-un 'the fifth girl'. In the dative, however, lenition after the article occurs as usual: aǵo 'çeru 'd $\tilde{u} N$ 'a 'at the fourth man'.

> (a) 'çizd ${ }^{L}$
> (д) 'Nda:Rnə
> (ว) 'Ntri-u
> (ว) 'N'keru
> (a) 'Nko:ǵu
> (a) 'fia-u
> (a) '/ $\varepsilon x g u$
> (a) 'Ndoxgu
> (a) 'Nãั $\frac{}{}$
> (a) ' $N^{\prime} d$ 'eçu
> (a) 'Ndã: ... 'd'iag, (a) 'Ndãnã ${ }^{L} .$. ' $^{\prime}$ 'iag
> (a) 'Nda:Rna ... 'd'iag
> (д) ${ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} i c ̧ ə d u$

100 (ə) 'N'Kiadu
(a) 'çiad ${ }^{L}$ 'the first' lenites a following noun; all other ordinals are followed by radical initial, regardless of grammatical environment.

Examples of simple and compound ordinals: eдa 'xo:ǵu 'La-ə da 'je:pral 'on the fifth of April', eдд 'N't'ia-u 'La-ə 'fiçad a ' $\gamma \partial: g a s d$ 'on the 26th of August', (a) 'fexgu 'dũ̃N'a 'd'iag fera 'Nda: 'içad 'the fifty-seventh man'.

## The Verb

## The Verbal Forms

282. The verb is inflected chiefly by means of endings and initial mutations. The irregular verbs also use interchange of root morphs as an inflectional technique.

There are no participles in Lb. Some adjectives in -t'a are semantically closely allied to verbs ( $d \tilde{u}: N^{\prime} t^{\prime}(a)$ 'closed', fasgiLt'(a) 'open', cp. dũ: $N^{\prime}$ 'close!', fasgal 'open!’), but such adjectives are found only for a small number of verbs, so that the suffix -t'a must be regarded as a derivational rather than an inflectional ending. Historically, these adjectives are participles and correspond to the O.I. past participle passive.

The verb has only one nominal form, the infinitive or verbal noun, see below $\S 298$.

Relation to subject.
283. The finite verbal forms may be divided into two sets, definable by their relation to their subjects, namely, the definite and the indefinite forms. I propose these terms instead of the classical "active" and "passive". Borgstrom's "impersonal" for the latter is undoubtedly an adequate term, but in my opinion, this term is still better applied in a different sense, see below § 287.

- 284. The definite forms can always be assigned to some subject definable as to person and number and expressed by a noun ('hã:niǵ a 'Ndũ̃N'a 'the man came'), a pronoun ('fa:ga fiN' a 'we shall leave it'), a personal form of the verb itself ('faLà-u 'रaxi 'go home!' [2d pers. pl.]), or the relative particle ( $f \varepsilon r$ a $v a$ 'sdaj 'the one who was inside'). A direct grammatical connection between verb and subject is not necessary; in answers to yes-or-no questions, the verb refers to a subject expressed in a preceding utterance: "Ndug a 'l $\varepsilon$ a 'Lit'ir?""xa 'dug." 'Did he take the letter with him?-No' (literally: 'did not take').

285. The indefinite forms have no expressed subject, or, to put it differently, the forms themselves incorporate an indefinite, impersonal subject, comparable, as pointed out by Borgstrøm, to French on or German man: 'xũNũ’kas a ' $N$ 'd'e: a corresponds quite well to on le vit hier; $a$ 'he, him' is the grammatical object, not subject as in the English rendering 'he was seen yesterday'. This is shown by the word order; a subject pronoun always follows its verb immediately, while an object may be separated from it by one or more interpolations. It is significant that Lb. speakers, when asked to translate English "passive" constructions, hardly ever use indefinite forms but render (often inexactly) phrases like 'I was deceived' by va mi eठ ma 'vjã $L a \gamma$, literally 'I was upon (or after) my deceiving'.

The indefinite forms are not very frequently used, and as they are also difficult to get at by ordinary methods of questioning, my material is incomplete at this point. The indefinite forms given in the paradigm of the regular verb kud were obtained by the admittedly unsatisfactory method of direct suggestion. The other indefinite forms given in this chapter are more reliable, having been recorded in more natural situations.

## Tense.

286. The regular verb has four simple tenses: Future-present (to be called future in the following), preterite, conditional, and imperative. There is no need to establish a mood system of indicative vs. imperative because the latter can better be regarded as another tense. The future corresponds formally to O.I. present, the preterite to O.I. preterite, and the conditional to O.I. imperfect, all indicative and all in the 3 . person sg. except for the 1. person sg. conditional which preserves its personal ending. The full set of tenses is found only in the definite forms; the indefinite forms do not include an imperative. The substantive verb (see below § 300) distinguishes between future and present, thus bringing the maximum number of simple tenses up to five.

Person.
287. The definite verbal forms may be divided into personal and impersonal. In the former, the grammatical person of the subject is expressed in the verbal form itself: xuðiN' 'I would put', kuðu 'put!' (2. pers. pl.). These are never followed by a subject noun or pronoun. The impersonal forms contain no indication of the subject (except that the ending $-\partial \gamma$ of the conditional, for example, excludes the 1. person sg.), the subject being usually specified by a noun, pronoun, etc.: 'kuðə mi ‘I shall put', 'kuðə $a$ 'let him put', ha 'Ndũ $N^{\prime}$ ' sa 'La:d'ir 'this man is strong'. Personal forms are found only for the 1 . pers. sg. conditional and for the following forms of the imperative: 1. and 2. persons sg. and 2. person pl.

## Dependence.

288. The regular verb distinguishes, in principle, between independent, relative, and dependent forms. All three forms are distinguished only in the definite future; in the other tenses, independent and relative forms are identical. In the preterite, dependent forms are preceded by the particle $d \partial^{L F}$ (for combinations with other particles and conjunctions, see §317); the dependent conditional can be told apart from the independent and relative forms only by the initial mutations to which it is susceptible. This is also true for all tenses of the indefinite forms. The imperative has no distinctions of dependence.

Most irregular verbs lack the distinction between independent and relative, as will be seen from the paradigms.
289. The independent form is used when no conjunction, particle, or interrogative precedes the verb. For the further selection of independent, relative, and dependent forms, see §§ 314 ff .

## Paradigms of Regular Verbs

290. The endings of the different forms of the regular verb are the following ( 0 means no ending):

|  | Independent | Relative | Dependent | Indefinite |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Future. . | -i | -as | 0 | -ar |
| Preterite. | 0 |  |  | $-a \gamma$ |
| Conditional... | $-i N^{\prime}$ (1. sg.), - $\partial \gamma$ (other persons) |  |  | $-i \int d^{\prime}($ ? $),-i ¢ d^{\prime}(a)$ |
| Imperative . . | $\begin{aligned} & -\partial m \text { (1. sg.), } 0 \text { ( } 2 . \mathrm{sg} .),-u(2 . \mathrm{pl}), \\ & \quad-\partial \gamma \text { (other persons) } \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |

In the dependent forms, the initial may be radical, lenited, or nasalized according to the particle or conjunction which precedes. The independent future (definite and indefinite) always has radical initial, as well as all imperative forms. The independent preterite and conditional and all relative forms have lenited initial ( $\gamma, \check{J}$ prefixed to vowels and $f$ ). The complete paradigm of a regular verb will illustrate this. For the presentation of this and following paradigms, I adopt Borgstrøm's technique in order to facilitate comparison. The modifying elements chosen to show the initial mutations of dependent forms are nax that not, which not' (lenites $f$ but does not modify other initials), $x a^{L N}$ 'not' (with nasalization of initial vowels, $j$, and lenited $f$, lenition of other consonants), $g a^{N}$ 'that', and mana ${ }^{h}$ 'unless' (prefixes $h$ to vowels and $j$, replaces $f$ by $h$, no modification of other initials). Where nothing else is stated, the forms are definite.
291.
kur, kuठ 'to put, to sow'.

|  | Fut. | Cond. | Pret. | Ipv. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. <br> Relat. | kuði xuðəs | $x u \not \partial \gamma$ | xu才 | kuðа |
| Depend. | $\begin{aligned} & \text { nax 'kuð } \\ & x a \quad \text { 'xuঠ } \\ & \text { gə 'Nkuঠ } \end{aligned}$ | nax 'kuдә <br> ха 'хиðа <br> gд 'Nkuдə | naxdə 'xuб <br> xadд 'xиす <br> gana 'xиð |  |

Indefinite forms: Future kuðər
Cond. xuđifd'(?), cp. Llãniçd'(a) 'would be said'
Pret. xuðә
292. The termination $-i$ in the independent future has the allomorphs -ə and -əs. -əs is regularly used before the personal pronoun $i$ 'she'. -a is used before consonants at the normal speech rate; it may be replaced by $-i$ in slow speech and also in rapid speech if preceded by a phonetically palatal consonant: 'to:fici mi 'I will begin'. $-i$ is used in all other environments, including utterance-final position. The complete paradigm of the independent future at the average rate of speech is the following:

|  | Sg. | PI. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | ${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{ku}$ д mi | 'kuда fiN' |
| 2. | 'kuda du | ${ }^{\prime}$ кидә $\int и$ |
| 3. m. | 'kuði a | 'kuđi ad |
| 3. f. | 'kuðаs i | Rufi ad |

293. The termination - $\gamma \gamma$ of the conditional has the allomorphs $-\partial$ and $-i .-\partial \gamma$ is found before vowels and, in slow speech, also before consonants: It is the only allomorph used in utterancefinal position. -a is used before consonants in normal and rapid speech, and $-i$ is occasionally heard after (phonetically) palatal consonants (only at a rather high rate of speech): axa 'fêki fiN' 'so that we might see'. In the 1 . person sg., only the personal form in $-i N^{\prime}$ is used, without a pronoun. It should, however, be noted that the impersonal form is used in answers to yes-or-no questions, even when the person implied is the speaker himself: "mba du 'toliçd'a na mba 'to:R 'aðàğbd ajad?'" - "'vi-ay." 'Would you be glad if you had much money?'-'Yes' (literally 'would be').

Paradigm of the conditional:

|  | Sg. | PI. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $x и ð i N{ }^{\prime}$ | 'xиðа fiN' |
| 2. | 'xидд du | 'xиðə $\int и$ |
| $3 . \mathrm{m}$. | ${ }^{\prime} \times u$ ¢ $\gamma$ a | ${ }^{\prime} x u \not \partial \gamma$ ad |
| 3. f. | ${ }^{\prime}$ хидд ${ }^{\text {i }}$ | хидья ad |

294. Paradigm of the imperative, with personal and impersonal forms:

|  | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1. | 'kuðдm | 'kuда fin' |
| 2. | 'ku才 | 'kuðu |
| 3. m. | $' k u \not \partial \gamma \quad a$ | 'kuðд ${ }^{\text {ad }}$ |
| 3. f. | ' ku ¢ ${ }^{\text {a }}$ i |  |

While the other tenses are combined with the negative $x a^{L N}$ 'not', the imperative has a special negation na 'not': na 'ku才 'don't put!', na 'kuðəว 'fĩn 'grããman oRsd 'don't let that make you gloomy' (literally 'don't let that put gloominess on you'). $n a$ causes no initial mutation in regular verbs; for irregular verbs see paradigms.
295. For the further illustration of initial mutations in regular verbs, the paradigms of fa:gal and $i c ̧(\partial)$ are given below:

| Indep. <br> Relat. |  | gal 'to leave' |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Fut. | Cond. | Pret. | $\begin{gathered} \mathrm{Ipv} . \\ f a: g(2, \mathrm{sg} .) \end{gathered}$ |
|  | $f a: g i$ | $\gamma a: g \partial \gamma$ | $\gamma a: g$ |  |
|  | үa:gas |  |  |  |
| Depend. | nax 'a:g <br> mana 'ha:g | nax 'a:gд | naxdд 'ya:g |  |
|  |  | mana 'ha:ga | maNta 'үa:g |  |
|  | xa 'Nda:g | $x a{ }^{\prime} N d a: g \partial \gamma$ | cadz ' $\gamma$ : $g$ |  |
|  | $g o \quad ' f a: g$ | ga 'fa:gд | gənว 'ra:g |  |

Indep. future:


Conditional:

## PI.



|  | Fut. | $i c(\partial)$ 'to eat Cond. | Pret. | Ipv. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. <br> Relat |  | jıiça | juiç | ics (2. sg.) |
| Depend. | nax 'ic mana 'hiç xa ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} i c$ ga ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} i c ̧$ | nax 'içar <br> mana 'hiça <br> $x a '^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} i c ̧ a \gamma$ <br> gə ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} i c ̧ ə \gamma$ | naxda 'yic maNta 'ǰic xada 'y̌ic gana "juç |  |

Indep. future: 'içi mi, 'içi du, 'iças i, etc. Conditional: y̌içiN', 'yıiçar a, etc.
296. The great majority of regular verbs conform exactly to the paradigms above. In a number of verbs, however, there are some irregularities of inflection. Some of the irregularities may be only apparent, i. e. reducible to rules after an analysis of a more extensive material.
297. Many verbs have two allomorphs of the stem morpheme, one being used when no inflectional morpheme follows and the other before most or all terminations (including such infinitive terminations as -a $\gamma$, -al, cp. § 299).
(a) Short vowel before termination with initial vowel, long vowel or diphthong elsewhere (only in verbs ending in nonlenited nasal, lateral, or $R$ ):
. Indep. fut. ǵaLi 'will promise', pret. j̆auL, inf. ǵauLtiN'; indep. fut. 'JaLa mi 'I will look', pret. hjauL, inf. fauLtiN'; indep. fut. kaLi' 'will loose', pret. xaiL', inf. kauL; cond. xũmiN' 'I would hold', inf. kũmal, pret. xэ̃ũm; inf. t'iLay 'to turn', pret. heiL'; inf. mĩLa 'to destroy', pret. vễ $\bar{L}$ '; inf. prõNa 'to harrow'
 But: indep. fut. bũ̃N'i 'belongs to', rel. fut. $v \tilde{u} N^{\prime} \partial s$, dep. fut. nax 'bũN', pret. vûN'.
(b) Many verbs whose stems consist of two syllables have syncope of their last vowel before endings. If, through this syncope, a cluster arises which is incompatible with the rules
of consonant combinations, a svarabhakti vowel is inserted, or one of the consonants is altered (sometimes both).

Inf. blo-an 'to milk', pret. $p l-i N^{\prime}$, indep. fut. bla:N'i; inf. $b r i-i N^{\prime}$ 'to speak', indep. fut. $b r i \tilde{i}: N^{\prime} i$ and $b r i ̃ N^{\prime} i$; dep. fut. $x a$ 'Ndo-iN' 'is not enough', indep. fo:ni 'is enough'; inf. taxaRd 'to happen', pret. haxəд, indep. fut. taxri, rel. fut. haxras, cond. haxray; pret. xəN'iç 'met', rel. fut. xaN'àxas; pret. çãNiç 'bought', indep. fut. 'KãNã̃ç mi, rel. çãNã`ças, cond. çãNã’ç (inf. kãNax); pret. $\gamma a ̃ n i c ̧ ~ ' k n e w, ~ r e c o g n i z e d ', ~ d e p . ~ f u t . ~ m a s ~ ' a ̃ n i c ̧, ~ x a ~ ' N d a ̃ n i c ̧, ~$
 'will not feel', indep. fut. 'faдàca du (inf. faðàxgiN' and faðдxgiN'); inf. taRiǵg 'to pull, carry', pret. haRiǵ, indep. fut. taRàgí, rel.
 (also heard fulùuǵa du), cond. रulùǵa (inf. fuLag).

Syncope is, however, by no means universal in dissyllabic verbal stems, cp. pret. $\gamma u$-al 'sewed', indep. fut. 'fu-ala mi (inf. $f u-a L$ ); inf. kõ-ad 'to look', pret. xõ-ad, indep. fut. 'kõ-ada mi (also kũ-ad etc.); pret. ho:fiç 'began', indep. fut. 'to:fiçi mi (inf. $t a: \int \partial x \partial \gamma, t o: f a x g i N$ ', and $\left.t a: \int i N^{\prime}\right)$; inf. fragaRd 'to answer', pret. ragдд, indep. fut. 'fragaда mi.
(c) Final stressless -ic belonging to the verbal stem is dropped before endings in the two verbs e:ठi 'to rise, get up' and fuðax
 fuðiç, pret. रuðiç, dep. fut. nax 'uðiç, xa 'Nduðiç, indep. fut. fuði, cond. 1.sg. $\gamma u \delta i N^{\prime}$.
(d) 'The verbs marà- $\partial \gamma$ 'to kill' and faLà, 'to go' have a stemfinal $v$ which is dropped in utterance-final position, before consonants, and before terminations but is preserved before the initial vowel of a following word: pret. 'varà mi, 'varàv $a$, inf.


## The Infinitive

298. The infinitive or verbal noun is different from other nouns in several respects. Alone among nouns, it can be preceded
by the preposition (a) ("the infinitive mark", cp. § 271); it has no plural; and its chief function is to form compound tenses with the substantive verb (see $\S \delta 310 \mathrm{ff}$.). It has, however, also several features in common with other nouns. Thus, it has a genitive, used in such combinations as 'a:t'a 'fuðiç 'dwellingplace' (nom. fuðдx), ,kLax ' $\gamma$ liasi 'grindstone' (nom. gliasa $\gamma$ ), ${ }^{\prime}$ gLas 'xroxi 'padlock' (kroxay 'to hang'), 'auran 'Lидj 'waulking song' (nom. Luay). Many verbal nouns have no corresponding finite verbs and are classed as verbal nouns only because they combine with the substantive verb and ( $\partial)^{G}$ to form compound tenses. Among these are kõ:ni 'to live, dwell', obað 'to work', $k e: l i$ 'to visit', kuəRsd 'to walk (about)', fedəдวxg 'to whistle', $b ð \varepsilon b \partial d a \not \partial x g$ 'to weave, to be a weaver', e:mriç 'to low, moo', gogədiç 'to cackle', kõhวRdiç 'to bark', mĩãLiç 'to mew; to bleat', sdriahardiç 'to sneeze', fit' diç 'to neigh', sǵĩãval 'to neigh; to grunt'. Some nouns may function both as verbal and ordinary nouns; that is, they are found both in compound tense forms and in the plural or after article: ha mi 'goboд 'I am working' - 'Ndobə 'the work', va ad a 'kõ:ray 'they were talking' - 'xuaLa 'N'î-un a 'Nkõ:ray aǵa 'the girl heard his talk', i. e. 'heard him talking', ha a 'guija 'he is swearing; he is wishing' - gujaxan 'swearwords'.
299. Infinitives are formed in many different ways, and it is not possible to put down one or a few classes of infinitives as regular and describe the others as exceptions. The infinitives of irregular verbs will be found together with the paradigms; the following survey of infinitive formations applies only to regular verbs.

When the infinitive is formed by a termination, the same phenomena of syncope and quantity mutations are observed as in finite forms with terminations. In addition to this, we find, both in forms with and forms without endings, a phenomenon which may be termed depalatalization: the infinitive may have one or two non-palatal consonants where the finite forms have only palatals. This applies to consonants following the stressed vowel, whether they form a cluster or are separated by an un-
stressed vowel. Depalatalization may also imply mutation of the stressed vowel, as in kauL 'to lose' cp. pret. xaiL' 'lost'. Syncope is usually accompanied by depalatalization.
(a) The infinitive is identical with the verbal stem: bleh 'to grind' (pret. vleh), faLàv, faLà 'to go (away)' (ipv. 2. sg. faLàv, faLà), fa:s 'to grow' (pret. $\gamma a: s$ ), gəd' 'to steal' (pret. үad'), kঠek 'to sell' (pret. $x \delta e k$ ), kõ-ad, k $\tilde{u}-a d$ 'to look' (pret. $x \tilde{o}-a d, x \tilde{u}-a d$ ), Laràg 'to find, trace, look for' (pret. Laràg), La-if 'to cure' (pret. la-if), Rã̃̃N' 'to divide' (pret. rã̃iN'), sdad 'to stop' (pret. sdad), sguठ 'to stop, cease' (pret. sguठ), sNã:v 'to swim' (pret. nã:v), $\int N^{\prime} \tilde{\partial} \tilde{v}$ 'to spin, twist, sprain' (pret. nĩ̃v), taxif 'to itch; to scratch' (pret. haxif), taRig' 'to pull, carry' (pret. haRiǵ). Note Ruj 'to run' (pret. ruh, rih).

With depalatalization: $f a L \partial x$ 'to hide' (pret. $\gamma \alpha L i c ̧$ ), $f u-a L$ 'to sew' (pret. $\gamma u-a l$ ), fuLag 'to suffer' (pret. $\gamma u l i g$ ), fuдəx 'to wait, stay, dwell' (pret. $\gamma u \delta i c ̧$ ), kauL 'to lose' (pret. xaiL, indep. fut. $k a L i$ ), kLa-ax 'to dig' (pret. xLa-ic), kur (more commonly kud) 'to put' (ipv. 2. sg. kuð), kãNax 'to buy' (pret. çãNiç), kĩ-aL 'to tie' (pret. çĩ-al), Lua 'to waulk, to full' (ipv. 2. pl. Luaju), saLax 'to soil' (pret. haLiç), t'õũNtay 'to turn' (pret. hj̃̃ũNtaj).
(b) Termination $-\partial \gamma$ (gen. $-i$ ). This is the most common infinitive formation: bafd'ว 'to baptize' (pret. vafd'), bi:d'a $\gamma^{\prime}$ 'to bite' (rel. fut. vi:d'as), fi-a (also fi-a) 'to weave, to knit' (pret. ǰi: [or j jih?]), pðifo 'to break' (pret. fðif), ǵaRa $\gamma$ 'to cut' (pret. j̆a:R), irìma 'to row' (pret. J̌irìm and ǰimar), î: fa (also û:fa) 'to tell' (pret. $\check{l} i: /$ ), $k o: R d a \gamma$ ( $(i)$ 'to please, be agreeable (to)' (pret. $x \partial: R d$ ), krahay 'to shake' (pret. xrah), kroxay 'to hang' (pret. $x r o x), L u: b a \gamma$ 'to bend' (pret. Lu:b), Le:va 'to read' (pret. le:v), $L \partial-\partial \gamma$ 'to melt' (pret. 'la mi), marà-a $\gamma$ 'to kill' (pret. 'varàv a, 'varà mi), mĩLa 'to destroy' (pret. vễ̃L'), mõLa 'to praise' (pret. ${ }^{\boldsymbol{\jmath}} L$ ), p $\tilde{\varepsilon} N t a \gamma$ 'to paint' (pret. ff̃̃t), po:so $\gamma$ 'to marry' (pret. $f \supset: s$ ), prõNa 'to harrow' (pret. frãũN), Ru:-ə $\begin{gathered}\text { 'to put three or four }\end{gathered}$ peats together in a small stack' (pret. ru:), saday 'to fling, throw' (pret. had), sgoLt'o (also with depalatalization sgoLta $\gamma$ ) 'to split' (pret. sgaLt'), sgði:va $\gamma$ 'to write' (pret. sgঠi:v), sgu:la ${ }^{\prime}$ 'to spread'

16 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. blnd IV.
(pret. sgur:l), fe:d'ay 'to blow' (pret. he:d'), ta-a $\gamma$ 'to choose' (pret. 'ha mi), t'iLay 'to return' (pret. heiL').

All verbs with stem in unstressed $-i g$ seem to belong to this class: dresiǵay 'to dress' (pret. $\gamma r \varepsilon s i g$ ), fe:viǵa 'to shave' (pret. $h e: v i g$ ). There are many verbs of this category; they are all either English loans or modelled on an English pattern: blafiǵar 'to blush', baRo-iğa 'to borrow', e:miğa 'to aim', izRniǵay 'to iron' (cp. iaRuN 'iron'). -iǵ obviously renders E. -ing.

With depalatalization: buaLay 'to strike' (pret. vual), fдi-aLay (also foihalay) 'to attend (to)' (pret. rihal), Losgay and Lusga 'to burn' (pret. Lufǵ), sgoLta (also sgaLt'o ) 'to split' (pret. sgaL't'), pasga 'to fold' (ipv. pafǵ). Most verbs with stem-final -ic belong here; they exchange -ic with -ax-before the infinitive termination: $a d^{\prime} \partial x \partial \gamma$ 'to admit, confess' (pret. $\left.\gamma a d^{\prime} i c ̧\right)$, $\tilde{\alpha} n \partial x \partial \gamma$ and ãnã`xay 'to know', (pret. $\gamma \tilde{a} n i c ̧$ ), ba:saxay 'to die' (pret. va:siç), d'aLaxa 'to part, separate' (pret. ǰaLiç), jశ̃ümbaxa 'to convert'
 karaxay 'to move, turn' (na 'kariç 'don't move!'), kîN'əxay 'to flourish, grow well' (pret. çĩN'iç), krũuN'axay 'to gather' (pret. $x r\left(\tilde{u} N^{\prime} i c ̧\right)$, Lesaxa 'to improve' (pret. lesiç), mĩsgaxay 'to mix' (pret. vĩsgiç), Rãũsaxa 'to search, ransack' (pret. rãũsiç), smã: N'axaך 'to think' (ipv. 2. sg. smã:N'iç and smã:niç), t'aràmaxa 'to dry' (dep. fut. asa 'N't'aràmiç $i$ 'in which it will dry'; also heard with u: t'urùmaxay).

- Syncopated: fasgLay 'to open' (ipv. 2. sg. fasgal), kosNay 'to earn, gain, win' (cp. pret. $x_{\rho} f i N^{\prime}$ ). With variant ending: ku: $x L a \gamma$ 'to die, pass away' (pret. xu:xal).
(c) Terminations $-i N^{\prime},-t i N^{\prime},-g i N^{\prime}:$ fiaxiN' 'to try' (pret. jiax), bjãNtiN' 'to touch' (pret. vẽn), LãNtiN' 'to follow' (indep. fut. 'Lãna mi, rel. fut. lẽnas), fauLtiN' 'to look' (indep. fut. 'faLa mi), $\dot{g} a u L t i N^{\prime}$ 'to promise' (indep. fut. g' $\alpha L i$ ). The termination -giN' is found in verbs in $-i c$, , changed to $-\partial x$ before the ending: ba:səxgiN' 'to die' (pret. va:siç, rel. fut. va:siças), fadəxgiN' and faдàxgiN' 'to feel' (dep. fut. xa 'Ndađiç), to:faxgiN' (and to:fiN', $\left.t \Rightarrow: \int \partial x \partial \gamma\right)$ 'to begin' (pret. ho:fiç).
(d) Termination -al: fa:gal 'to leave' (pret. ya:g), go-al, gu-al, go-al 'to take' (pret. ' $\gamma \supset \mathrm{mi}$ ), kũmal 'to hold' (pret. x $x \tilde{u ̃ u m), ~}$ Ligal 'to let, let go' (pret. lig'), togal 'to lift, raise' (pret. hog; inf. also heard as trogal, apparently without distinction in meaning), t'iliğal 'to throw' (pret. hilig̀).
(e) Termination -a (sometimes - if immediately preceded by a stressed $i$ ): fi-i, fi-a 'to weave' (for the pret., my notes show hesitation between $\mathfrak{j i h}$ and $\breve{j i}$ ), iç(a) 'to eat' (pret. ǰiç), Laja 'to lie (down)' (ipv. 2. sg. Laj), N'ĩ-a 'to wash' (pret. nîh), suj(a) 'to sit, sit down' (ipv. 2. sg. suj). In iç(a) and $\operatorname{suj}(\partial)$, the a is caducous; it seems to be always retained in fi-a, Laja, $N^{\prime} i ̃-a$.
(f) Several other terminations, each only occurring in one or a few verbs: e:vaxg 'to shout' (pret. 弓̌e:v), fãĩnaxg 'to ask'

 spread for bleaching' (pret. sguu:l), $k \not \partial d ' f(a)$ and $k \not \partial d^{\prime} f i N^{\prime}$ 'to believe' (dep. fut. $x a$ ' $x \not \partial \partial d^{\prime}$ ), tuggf(a) 'to understand' (pret. hugg), fesu 'to stand' (pret. hes), kehu 'to consume, to be consumed' (dep. fut. mas 'keh), fragaRd 'to answer' (pret. ragað), taxaRd 'to happen' (pret. haxad), gLuasd (gLuasad?) 'to move' (ipv. 2. sg. gLuzf), tut'əm 'to fall' (pret. huut').


## Irregular Verbs

The Substantive Verb.
300. The substantive verb $v i(h)$ 'to be' is the only verb which has form tenses. When stressed, it has the following inflectional forms:

|  | Pres. | Fut. | Cond. | Pret. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. <br> Relat. | ha: | $b i$ : vi-as | $v i-\partial \gamma$ | $v a$ : |
| Depend. | nax 'el <br> mana 'hel | nax 'bi: <br> mana 'bi: | nax 'bi-a mana 'bi-д | $\begin{aligned} & \text { nax 'Ro } \\ & \text { mana 'Ro } \end{aligned}$ |
|  | $x a{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e l$ <br> go 'mbel, ga 'vel, $g$ el | $x a$ 'vi: <br> ga 'mbi: | $x a{ }^{\prime} v i-\partial \gamma$ <br> ga 'mbi-a | $\begin{aligned} & x a \quad \text { 'Ro } \\ & g a \quad ' R o \end{aligned}$ |
|  |  |  |  |  |

Interrogative (a) 'mbel, (a) 'vel, el; imperative 2. sg. bi:, 3. sg. $b i-\partial \gamma$; cond. 1.sg. vi-iN', ga 'mbi-iN', etc. Indefinite forms: pres. $h a-a s$, cond. viçd'a, asa 'mbiçd'a, pret. va-as. The use of the indefinite forms may be illustrated by the following examples: 'finn aguf a mana ha-as a 'bũ̃̃̃' na 'mõ:nəx 'this, you see, is how the peat is (being) cut'; asa 'La ad viçd'a 'dah a ' $\gamma a: R n a ~ ' L e h ~ ' i n ~ t h o s e ~ d a y s, ~$ one half (of the wool) used to be dyed'; gar h'ãũN a va-as a 'fẽkiN' 'to:R akz 'that it was there many of them were (being) seen'.
301. The forms of the substantive verb are more often stressless than stressed, in which case the following reductions take place: (a) Long vowels are shortened: bi 'dã:N'ə doL a 'mãx 'men will go out'; ha mi 'kLãz̃N'd'ən 'I hear, I am hearing'; va 'bədəx asa val 'agiN'ə 'there was an old man in our village'. (b) Before prepositions and prepositional pronouns with initial vowel, ha: and va: are usually reduced to $h$ and $v: x a N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e l$ 'ka:l a 'y̌is agəm 'de: 'Ntãnã'm ว $h$ eঠə 'Nãhəд a $h$ aN 'I have no idea what that adder is called', literally . . ' which name is on the adder which is there'; man $\varepsilon$ 'mĩfa $h$ ' $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$, 'ko: $h$ ' $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ ? 'if it is not I, who is it?'; 'Nd $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} \partial v$ asa çifd'ə 'Laja 'the man who was in the coffin'. (c) After vowels, stressless ha: is not infrequently reduced to $a$ : 'de: a 'fid? 'what is that?'; nax ' $\varepsilon$ : a 'flux 'isn't it terribly rainy?', literally 'is it not he who is wet?'. (d) $v i$-as and $v i-a \gamma$ ( $b i-\partial \gamma, m b i-\partial \gamma)$ are reduced to vis, vi $\gamma$ ( $b i \gamma, m b i \gamma$ ) or vas, vą, va (bay, mbà, mba): 'çi: fiN' 'ko: vas 'ãũN a 'Ntofax 'we shall see who will be there first'; 'a:t'a asa mbay ad a kuR.'sexad na 't'i:d'a 'a place where they could pass the time'. Note also bis i 'ãũN 'she will be there' (indep. fut. with allomorph -as before the pronoun $i$; the stressed form 'bi-as $i$ is not attested in my material).

The substantive verb has three semantically equivalent interrogative forms: (a) 'mbel, (o) 'vel, and el. Their distribution seems to be purely optional. All forms occur both with and without stress.
302. The substantive verb is used:
(a) to connect the grammatical subject with a predicative adjective, adverb, prepositional clause, or prepositional pronoun:
ha 'NdiũN'a sa 'La:d'ir 'this man is strong'; xa Ro a 'sdaj 'he was not in', ha a na 'haid'ad 'he is a soldier' (literally 'he is in his soldier'), ha Lo-ar agam 'I have a book' ('a book is at me').
(b) to form compound tenses with infinitives, see below §§ 310 ff .

## The Copula.

303. The copula (a)s, etc., 'is' is a defective verb. It has only definite forms and only two tenses: a present, corresponding to present or future in the verb of a preceding or following clause, and an imperfect-conditional, corresponding to preterite or conditional in an accompanying verb. The present is, however, often used even before preterite and conditional: $s$ 'mĩ/a 'rã̃̃' $a$ 'it was I who did it'. The copula has no imperative, no personal forms, and no infinitive.

The copula is never found in utterance-final position but must always be followed by some other element. It may be followed directly by certain adjectives and by personal pronouns. Otherwise it is extended, either by ' $\varepsilon$ : $\varepsilon$ (before nouns, pronouns other than personal, and often also before personal pronouns) or by ' $\tilde{a} u ̃ N$, aN (before adverbs, complements-including prepositional pronouns-, and conjunctional clauses).
304. In the independent and relative present, the copula has the allomorph (a)s before consonants and 'broad vowels", (a) $\int$ before "slender vowels" (cp. § 212). The dependent present is represented by zero, as seen from the following paradigm:


Long vowels and diphthongs are only found in the stressed forms. In unstressed position, (a) $\int$ ' $\varepsilon$ : is reduced to (a) $\int \varepsilon,(a) s$ 'auN to (a)s $a N$, etc. gar 'he: and gar 'hãũN are reduced to $g a r \varepsilon$ and gar aN.

Note the irregular initial mutation of $\varepsilon$ : after $x a^{L N}$ and the interrogative particle, $N^{\prime}$ - instead of the regular $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$-. The form $N^{\prime} i$ : does not seem to contain the feminine personal pronoun as might be suspected; I have heard it repeatedly without reference to feminine nouns. There is apparently free variation between $N^{\prime} \tilde{e}:, N^{\prime} \tilde{i}:$, and $N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon}$; the first is the most common. Unstressed: $N^{\prime} e, N^{\prime} i$.

The imperfect-conditional is $b \partial^{L}$ before consonants, $b$ before vowels. It combines with $\varepsilon$ : and $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ in the same manner as the present: $b$ ' $\varepsilon:, b$ ' $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$. After the negation $x a^{L N}$, it is not lenited: $x a b z$ 'vĩfz 'it was not I ', $x a b$ ' $\varepsilon$ :, $x a b$ 'ãũ̃ . The imperfect-conditional does not distinguish between independent, relative, and dependent forms, except for initial mutations after conjunctions and particles.
305. The copula is used to express relations between subject and predicate which cannot be, or are not normally, expressed by the substantive verb. After the copula, the normal order of subject and predicate is reversed, so that the predicate comes first. The copula is always used when the predicate is a noun (with or without extensions), or a personal or demonstrative pronoun. The syntax of the copula has been described by Borgstrom for Barra (DB pp. 202-4). His statements are also valid for Lb., so that a few examples will suffice here.
(a) Simple or with $\varepsilon:: \int \varepsilon$ 'i-aN' ${ }^{\prime} N d \tilde{u} N^{\prime} \partial$ 'John is the man'; $s^{\prime}$ 'du: ('dusa) ma 'vã:had 'you are my mother' ('it is you [who are] my mother') ; $\int \varepsilon$ ' $\int \mathrm{o}$ ma 'lo-ar $s$ 'this is my book'; $\int \varepsilon$ 'finn 'Lo-ar 'mã: 府 'that is Mary's book'; 'fo 'afiN' 'this is he' (§ 306); nax 'du: ma 'Nã:bi 'i-aN'? 'aren't you my neighbour John?'; xa $N^{\prime} e$ 'fiN'a 'Ndãn aүiN' 'Luu:dax a $h$ aN 'we are not the only lazy ones'.
(b) Simple or with $\varepsilon:: \int \varepsilon$ 'pen a $h a N$ 'it is a pen' ('it is a pen
which is there'); $\int \varepsilon$ 'fo:Ltaдən a $h^{\prime} \tilde{u} N i N^{\prime}$ ' ${ }^{\prime} \mathrm{kud}^{\prime} \partial x g$ 'we, too, are sailors' ('it is sailors who are in us too') $; \int \varepsilon$ 'iasg a $h$ asa 'vðek 'the trout is a fish' ('it is a fish which is in the trout'); $N^{\prime} \tilde{i}$ ' $\tilde{i}: m$ 'u:r a 'fo? 'is this fresh butter?'; xa bo 'vîfa ' $\gamma \boldsymbol{\rho}$ :Rsd a 'it wasn't I who spilled it'; $\int \varepsilon$ 'a:san a 'rãiN' $a$ 'it was (literally is) they who did it'; nax 'i-ad a va 'kãinal 'weren't they hospitable!' ('isn't it they who were . . .').
(c) With $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ (before adverbs, complements including prepositional pronouns, and conjunctional clauses): NdaN 'Jias a 'xaj a 'was it down(wards) he went?'; s aN a çaN 'fa:driǵ a 'xaj a 'it was to Peterhead he went'; s aN 'agəm a vis 'KãNəx ed 'I shall certainly have (more than) enough of it' ('it is at me that there will be a price on it'); s aN eдa 'sguдəs fiN' yan 'Nda:t'ax a ha fiN' a $d 0 L$ 'hika it is when we have finished the spring work that we go to it' (the peat).
(d) $s a N$ is often prefixed to otherwise complete sentences whose verb, in this position, takes on the relative form. Often it cannot be translated; at other times, it corresponds vaguely to E. 'and then'. Occasionally, French 'c'est que' translates it pretty well: xaj a 'mãx $\gamma$ ana 'va:hiç a hoRd 'bia $\gamma$ रana ' $N$ ' d' $\varepsilon x$, $s$ aN a 'xũNiǵ a 'sda:la 'faLa'he went out to the byre to feed the horse, and (then) he saw the empty stall'; $s$ aN a 'ha: a le 'fe:mas 'c'est qu'il appartient à Jaques' (cp. s aN le 'fe:mas a 'ha: a 'it belongs to James, it is to James it belongs'); s aN a 'hã:nig' 'baLax a ' $\int d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ '(and) then a boy came in'.
(e) Before certain adjectives, not extended: nax 'mã ' $\gamma \alpha$ : 'N'kãũN a h ed 'isn't he clever!' ('isn't it good for him, the head which is on him'); s'mã no 'hurəd a 'Nõxg is math na $h$-uiread a nochd 'this is enough for to-night'; xa 'vo:r a 'juiz $u$ 'it isn't much you have asked for'; xa 'vo:r nax 'turǵ mi 'xula 'ka:l a 'nîf 'I understand almost everything now'; s 'beg a ' $N$ 't'ĩna $\begin{aligned} & \text { it is }\end{aligned}$ no wonder', literally 'small is the wonder'; ba 'vãũL b-a 'Nkasan $\varepsilon R_{\checkmark}$ son a faiN' 'as 'they were not slow in getting away' ('their legs were slow with them . . ', i. e. 'not fast enough for them'); $s$ 'uRiN' $\gamma \tilde{\rho}$ 'it is possible for me', 'I can, am able to' (neg. $x a$
'NduRiN', ipf. buRiN', xa 'buRiN'; there are also shortened forms $s^{\prime}$ 'uRa etc.); $\int$ 'e:dar 'must', pret. $b$ 'e:dar; s 'a:vifd' 'it is customary', rel. imperfect mana $b$ 'a:vifd' 'as usual'; ba 'xo: $\begin{aligned} & \text { ut 'you ought }\end{aligned}$ to'; 'fa:Rlam 'I prefer' (contracted from * 'ja:R lam), ipf. b'ja:R_lam ['bja:lam], e. g. 'fa:Rlam 'te-a na 'kofi 'I prefer tea to coffee'; s 'kã:l lam [s 'kã:lam], ba 'xã:l lam 'I like, liked’ (utterance-
 'I know one place'; s 'ds:x 'perhaps', 'de: s 'kadax? 'what is the matter', ipf. 'de: ba 'xaдəx?, 'de: s 'kadдx đi 'fĩn? 'why is that, what is the cause of that?'.

For the use of the copula with the comparative of adjectives, see $\$ 244$.
fa 'yes' and $x a a^{\prime} N$ ' $d^{\prime} \partial \gamma$ 'no' may be regarded as containing the copula although the element a $\gamma$ (representing O.I. ed 'it') is not found outside of these combinations. They are not used as answers to questions, but to corroborate or contradict positive or negative statements.
306. A characteristic feature of Lb . is that the copula may be left out entirely in nearly all its functions. Before the comparative, however, it is always preserved. ( $\int \varepsilon$ ) ' $\int \supset$ 'mbっдaNax a va mi 'bri-iN' ma, $\check{\mathrm{j}} \mathrm{e}-\mathrm{iN}$ ' 'this is the woman I was talking about'; ( $N^{\prime} e$ ) 'fin ula a? 'is that all?', ( $f \varepsilon$ ) 'La-a 'fuar a $h a N$ a ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} u h$ 'it is a cold day to-day'; ( $f \varepsilon$ ) 'ifan a $h$ asa 'çerk 'the hen is a fowl'; (NdaN) 'fias a ,xaj $a$ ? 'was it down(wards) he went?'. Questions with omitted copula are answered with $\int$ ' $\varepsilon$ :, $s$ 'ãũN, xa ' $N^{\prime} \tilde{e}:$, xa $b{ }^{\prime} \tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$, etc.

## Other Irregular Verbs.

307. The irregular verbs in Lb. are not numerous. They are usually suppletive. One of their most characteristic features is that the future has no ending, not even in the independent forms. There are no special relative forms. Some initial mutations occur which are not met with elsewhere; these will be made clear by the paradigms. The dependent preterite lacks the particle $d \partial^{L F}$ except in the verb d'ĩãnu. Many verbs have special forms
used in unstressed positions; the reductions consist mainly of the shortening of long vowels, monophthongization and shortening of diphthongs, and contraction of dissyllabic forms into monosyllables. In the paradigms, unstressed forms will be put between parentheses.
308. d'ĩãnu (d'anu) 'to do, to make'.

|  | Fut. | Cond. | Pret. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. |  |  |  |
| and re | nĩ: (ni) | ไıĩna (j̆ana ) | $r \tilde{a r i N} N^{\prime}\left(r a N^{\prime}\right)$ |
|  | nax 'd'îãn ( $-d^{\prime}$ an) | nax 'd'îãna (-d'ana ) | uxda 'rã̃ılN' |
| Depend. | $x a{ }^{\text {'d'îãn ( }}$ | $x a$ 'd'ĩãnaү ( - ) | $x a d a$ 'rã̃̃N' |
|  | $g 2{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ ìãn | $g \partial{ }^{\prime} N$ ' d'ããnว | gana 'rãun' |

Cond. 1. sg. ไ̌iãniN' (J̆aniN'). Ipv. 2. sg. d'ĩãn, 2. pl. d'îãnu (d'anu), e. g. d'anu 'suj 'sit down!'. Indefinite cond. jı̃ã $N^{\prime} t^{\prime} \partial$.
2. $d a L$ 'to go'.

Indep.
$x a j(x a j, x a)$

Depend.
Fut.
Cond.
Pret. nax 'd'e:d' (-d'ed') nax 'd'e-ə $\quad$ nax 'd' $\varepsilon x(\partial), n a x$ ' $d$ ' $\varepsilon x$
Depend. $x a{ }^{\prime} d$ ' $e: d^{\prime}(-) x a{ }^{\prime} d^{\prime} e-\partial \gamma \quad x a{ }^{\prime} d ' \varepsilon x(\partial)$ $\begin{gathered}g \partial{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e: d^{\prime} \\ \left(-N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e d^{\prime}\right)\end{gathered} \quad g \not{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e-\partial \gamma$ ga ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \varepsilon x(\partial)$

The final $-\partial$ of the dep. pret. $-d^{\prime} \varepsilon x(\partial)$ is not an ordinary caducous $a$ (cp. p. 149); $d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ and $d^{\prime} \varepsilon x a$ are apparently in free
 did not go'. Before vowels, the $a$ is always left out.

Ipv. 2. sg. heð̇iǵ, na 'd'eđiǵg (not very often used; faLà ipv. 2. sg. of the regular verb faLà, faLàv 'to go (away)' is ordinarily used to express the command 'go!').
3. t'i-an, t'i-in (t'in, t'an) 'to come'.

## Indep.

and rel. hi
Depend. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}n a x \text { 'd'iǵ } \\ x a^{\prime} d^{\prime} i g ' \\ g \partial^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \dot{g}\end{array}\right.$

Cond.
Pret.
Fut.
hã:niǵ, hã:nə (haniǵ, hanə) nax 'dã:niǵ, -dã:no (-a-) $x a{ }^{\prime} d \tilde{a}: n i g ̆,-d a \tilde{a}: n a(-a-)$ ga 'Ndã:niǵ, -Ndã:no (-a-)

In the preterite, the forms with final -ig are used before vowels, those with final -a before consonants. In the 2 . person sg., the pronoun $d u$ is used, so that we get the following paradigm of the preterite:

| ( Indep.) | Sg. | Pl. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 'hã:na mi | 'hã:na fiN' |
| 2 | 'hã:na du | ${ }^{\text {'hãna fu }}$ |
|  | ${ }^{\prime} h a ̃: n i g ́ ~ a ~$ | 'hã:niǵ ad |
|  | 'hã:niǵ i |  |

With following noun: 'hã:niğ a 'Ndũ̃N'ə 'the man came', 'hã:na 'dõ:-дL 'Donald came'.

Ipv. 2. sg. hiǵ, na 'd'iǵ, 3. sg. 'hiğar $i$ 'let her come'.
4. fãjiN' (faiN') 'to get, to find'.

| Fut. | Cond. | Pret. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. |  |  |
| and rel. $\check{j}$ o, yra $^{\text {a }}$ | jo-a $\gamma$ | Һидд |
| ( nax ' $\tilde{\boldsymbol{a}}$ | nax 'ãja $\gamma$ | пах 'duað |
| Depend $x a{ }^{\text {' }}$, $d \tilde{a}$ | $x a{ }^{\text {'Na }}$ dãja | $x a{ }^{\text {c }}$ duaд |
| Depend. $\left\{\begin{array}{l}\text { ga 'fã }\end{array}\right.$ | $g{ }^{\prime}$ 'fãjo ${ }^{\text {d }}$ | gд 'Ndидд |
| mana 'hã |  |  |

The dependent future sometimes has a final $-j$ : ' $k a: f a j$ ' $m i j f$ 'ko:ǵ 'Nõtz 'd'iag 'where will I get fifteen pounds?'. The nasality of $\tilde{\alpha}$ is lost in unstressed forms.

Ipv. 2. sg. na 'fãj ‘don’t get!'.
5. fêkiN' 'to see'.

|  | Fut. | Cond. | Pret. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. |  |  |  |
| and rel. | $c c^{\text {c }}$ | çi-z $\gamma$ |  |
|  | nax 'êk | nax 'êћa | nax 'ãk(a) |
| Depend. | xa 'Ndẽk | xa 'Ndêka | xa 'Ndãk(a) |
|  | ga 'fêk' | ga 'fêka | gə 'fãk( $)^{\text {) }}$ |
|  | mana 'hêk |  |  |

The finals -ig and -a of the indep. preterite vary in conformity with the rule given for the preterite of $t^{\prime} i-\partial n$ (No. 3, above).

Ipv. 2. sg. fẽk, na 'fêk. Indefinite pret. 'xũNũ'has a 'N' $d^{\prime} e: ~ a$ 'he was seen yesterday'.
6. to $\rightarrow$ Rd (toRd) 'to give, take, bring'.

|  | Fut. | Cond. | Pret. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. |  |  |  |
| and rel. | ved, fed | veда $\gamma$ | hug |
|  | nax 'do-əす (-dəð) | nax 'dodo | nax 'dug |
| Depend. |  | $x a{ }^{\text {' }}$ ¢ $\quad$ да $\gamma$ | xa 'dug |
|  | $g$ ' $N d \supset-ə \partial$ ( $-N d \supset \delta$ ) | ga 'Ndəда $\gamma$ | gə 'Ndug |

Cond. 1.sg. ve $\begin{gathered}\text { iN', ipv. 2.sg. unstressed hod ' } \gamma o ̃ h ~ a, ~ h o d ~\end{gathered}$ ' $\gamma \tilde{0}$ a 'give it to me!', na doঠ ' $\gamma a$ : a 'don't give it to him!'.
7. gra-a, gra-a 'to say'.

|  | Fut. (hed) | Cond. <br> (heда $)$ | Pret. <br> $h u: R d, h u-u R d$ (huRd) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Indep. and rel. |  |  | nax 'du:Rd (-duRd) |
|  |  |  | $x a{ }^{\prime} d u: R d$ ( - ) |

Preterite with hiatus is rare. The forms hed (unstressed) and heday for the future and conditional respectively have only been
recorded once each. As a rule, the future and conditional are supplied by the synonymous regular verb $k \tilde{a} N t i N^{\prime}$ (kãNtz): fut. indep. kãni, rel. xãnəs, dep. nax 'kãn, xa 'xãn, gə 'Nkãn, cond. indep. xãnə (1.sg. xãniN'), nax kãnว $\gamma$, etc. The imperative is also taken from this verb: 2. sg. kãn, 2. pl. kãnu. The imperative which historically belongs to this verb is habəd (cp. O.I. epir); it is still translated with 'say' by the native speakers, but its use is limited to certain expressions such as 'habzð a 'certainly!' (literally 'say it!') and 'habad 'La:dax 'that's a lot!'
8. bdzh 'to bear, to lay (eggs); to handle'.

This verb is irregular only by having alternant stems; the terminations are regular: indep. fut. bedi, with the pronoun $i$ : ${ }^{\text {b }}$ bcдas $i$ (another future form, bdshi, has been recorded once), indep. cond. vdzhar, pret. indep. and rel. rug, dep. naxda 'rug, etc. Indefinite pret. rugay 'was born'.
9. $k L a ̃ \check{L} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial n, k L a ̃ น \tilde{L} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} i N^{\prime}$ 'to hear'.

The future is mainly regular but has the relative form $x L \tilde{a} \tilde{L} N^{\prime}$. The dependent future shows vocalic mutation:

| Independ. | $\begin{gathered} \text { Fut. } \\ k L \check{u} N^{\prime} i \end{gathered}$ | Cond. $x L \check{u} N^{\prime} \partial \gamma$ | $\begin{gathered} \text { Pret. } \\ x u a L a \end{gathered}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | nax 'kLãîV' | nax 'kLữN' ${ }^{\text {r }}$ | nax 'kuala |
| Depend. | $x a{ }^{\prime} \times L$ ãũ ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |  | xa 'xuaLa |
|  | ga 'NkLâtuv' |  | ga 'NkuaLa |

Cond. 1. sg. $x L u \pi N^{\prime}{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime}$.
10. Ri-iN' 'to reach, to arrive at'.

The future is regular: Ruǵi, dep. xa 'rug'; pret. rã:nig', гã:na (-iǵ and -a distributed as in the pret. of $t^{\prime} i-\partial n$, No. 3 above).

## Defective Verbs

308. It is, of course, impossible to decide which verbs are defective unless we possess a complete list of the inflectional
forms of all verbs, but even with a limited material, some defective verbs may be singled out on the basis of distribution of forms: if, say, the future and the conditional of a certain verb are found twenty or thirty times each in a material which contains no instance of the preterite form, it is very probable that this preterite form is non-existent (provided, of course, that the style is varied and allows for preterites of other verbs in sufficient quantity).
309. Among those verbs which are almost certainly defective in Lb. are the following:
(1) Indep. fut. fe:mi 'must', rel. fut. ク̌e:mas, dep. fut. ga 'fe:m, cond. je:may, and fu:di 'may', rel. fut. $\gamma u: d \partial s$, dep. fut. $x a$ 'Ndu: $d$, cond. $\gamma u: d a \gamma$ are found only in these two tenses. The future usually has the meaning of present, the conditional the meaning of past.
(2) heb, hab 'had nearly' (cp. French faillir) occurs only in the preterite: ' $h \partial b$ mi 'tuut' $\partial m$ ' j 'ai failli tomber'.
(3) $a s(a)$ 'said' (Latin inquit) occurs only in the indep. preterite; it is always unstressed.
(4) Jid'ar 'I know, I have heard' is seldom used; I have only heard it in this form, which is probably best classed as preterite. On its meaning, one informant explained: "'jid"ar mi comes next to 'xuaLa mi."
(5) tro-ad 'come!' and $\int u-\partial d$ 'go ahead! go on! continue!' seem to be used in the imperative only. The forms given are 2. pers. sg.; the 2. pl. forms are tro-ad'u, fu:d'u.
(6) hugiN' 'let's go!' (e. g. 'hugiN' 'raxi 'let's go home!') functions as an imperative in the 1. pers. pl. Historically, it is probably identical with the prepositional pronoun hugiN' 'to us'.

## Compound Tenses

310. Forms of the substantive verb combine with infinitives to make compound tenses. The link of connection between sub-
stantive verb and infinitive is the preposition (a) (the "infinitive mark"), which, however, is not observable if preceded by a vowel or pause and followed by a consonant, cp. ha ad a 'ǵiç(a) 'they are eating', ha ad a 'gobad 'they are working', ha mi giç(ə) 'I am eating', and ha mi 'gobad 'I am working' with ha mi 'fa:gal 'I am leaving'. The infinitive mark may be roughly translated with 'at': 'I was at eating'.
311. The simple and compound verbal forms constitute a system of aspects, tenses, and modes of action. The simple forms are perfective, the compound forms imperfective. The present and future tenses are both current in the sense that they refer to actions in relation to the moment of speaking; the preterite and conditional are past in the sense that they refer to actions in relation to some moment or period anterior to the time of speaking. The present and past tenses may be termed contemporaneous because they denote actions actually taking place at the time of reference; the future and conditional denote actions taking place (actually or hypothetically) a fter the time of reference and may therefore be called posterior. The future and conditional are also used to denote actions taking place regularly or usually; they may be termed habitual as opposed to the present and past which express occasional actions (regarded as performed once or a more or less definite number of times).

|  |  | Time of Reference | Aspect |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | Perfective | Imperfective |
| Mode of Action | Contemporaneous or Occasional | Current |  | Cpd. pres. ha a ${ }^{\prime} g i c(\partial)$ |
|  |  | Past | Simple pret. Yiç a | Cpd. pret. va a 'giç(a) |
|  | Posterior <br> or <br> Habitual | Current | Simple fut. ${ }^{\text {'içi }}$ a | Cpd. fut. <br> bi a 'gieg(a) |
|  |  | Past | Simple cond. 'ॅ̌içว $a$ | Cpd. cond. vì a 'ǵiç(a) |

The forms in the table are definite, but there are also indefinite compound forms: ha-as a 'd'ĩãnu 'Ndobad fin 'that work is (being) done'.
312. The "object" of a compound tense follows the infinitive if it is a noun; it is in reality a genitival attribute to the verbal noun and takes the genitive form under approximately the same conditions as a nominal attribute to an ordinary noun: ha mi 'blo-วn na 'ba: 'I am milking the cow' ('I am at the milking of the cow'). For exceptions, see pp. 203-4. If the "object" is pronominal, it precedes the infinitive as a possessive pronoun; it is combined with the infinitive mark as shown $\$ \S 256-7: h a$ mi $\gamma a$ 'blo-ən (or . . ' ' $\gamma a$ : 'bb-ən) 'I am milking her' ('I am at her milking').

## Note.

313. The terms habitual, contemporaneous, current, etc., are merely labels, designed to indicate the mutual semantic positions of the verbal forms in the system. They do not always seem appropriate when applied to isolated facts. Thus, the compound present ha a 'ǵiç( $\partial$ ) means 'he is eating' but may also, like the compound future bi a 'ǵiç(o), be used for a habitual action 'he is eating habitually, he will be eating'.

Meanings of other tense forms:
Pret. 'yiç $a$ is almost equivalent to E. 'he ate', and va a 'ǵiç(a) to $E$. 'he was eating'. The future and conditional correspond to E. constructions with the auxiliary will, would plus infinitive. The parallel is very close because this E. auxiliary also denotes either posterior or habitual actions: 'içi a 'he will eat (later or habitually)', bi a 'giç(a) 'he will be eating', 'yiçy a 'he would eat', vi $a$ 'gicc(a) 'he would be eating'.

The conditional sometimes corresponds to constructions with modal auxiliaries in E.: xa 'xũmiN' 'kofaxg dif 'I couldn't keep pace with him', xa 'd'e-a a 'vo: 'ãũN 'the cow wouldn't (didn't want to) go there'. In hypothetical sentences, the conditional is
used both in protasis and apodosis: mbo du 'toliçd'ə na mbə $(\gamma)$ 'to:R 'afàgid' ajod 'would you be glad if you had much money?' (or: 'would you have been glad if you had had much money?').

The preposition $\delta i$ is sometimes used as infinitive mark: vi-iN' di 'fêkiN' behiçan gan ' $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ 'o:Rsa fin 'I used to see (be seeing) animals of that sort'.

Some verbs denoting position do not form compound tenses with the infinitive mark, but are constructed with the preposition $a N a^{N}$ and a possessive pronoun: ha mi namə 'hesu 'I am standing' ('I am in my standing'), ep. $\int \varepsilon s u$ 'to stand'. Similarly with $\operatorname{suj}(\partial)$ 'to sit', Laja 'to lie', fĩ:nay 'to lie (stretched out)'.

## Particles, Conjunctions, and Interrogatives

314. These are all uninflected. They precede the words which they govern and, when used with verbs, determine the form (independent, relative, or dependent) of the latter. Conjunctions and verbal particles are different in that the latter may introduce single independent sentences, while the former can only connect two grammatical units (sentences, nouns, verbs, etc.). Both particles and conjunctions (except e才 ' $N$ 'ó 'or [else]') are inherently unstressed; only occasionally a conjunction like gada ${ }^{L F}$ 'although' may reccive some stress (under special conditions of rhythm?). Interrogatives (with which I do not count the interrogative particle $(a)^{N}$ ) are inherently stressed; they may lose their stress under appropriate conditions. The interrogatives may, like the particles, introduce single independent sentences.

Non-verbal particles have been mentioned earlier in this paper (the vocative particle $(a)^{L} \S 225$, the comparative particle $n o \S 244$, the equative particle $x \circ \S 268$, the adverbial and predicative particle $g_{2}{ }^{h}$ § 268). In the following, we shall deal only with those particles, conjunctions, and interrogatives which may be used with verbs.

The first class, those which govern verbs in the independent
form, are also used with other word-classes such as nouns, - pronouns, numerals and (more rarely) adjectives. They may be termed nominal-verbal conjunctions (there are no particles or interrogatives among them). Those which govern relative and independent forms of verbs are almost exclusively preverbal; exceptions are de:LF 'what, which' and ko: ${ }^{L F}$ 'who'.
315. (a) With the independent form of the verb:
 'and I expect that he will stay for three more weeks'. ayas, (a)s followed by the relative particle means 'as' after adjectives with an "equative" sense: ha ' $N^{\prime}$ 'tit:d'a 'çeRsd' xo 'dãna aNa 'No:r, we: a pas a ha i aNa 'hjo the weather is just as bad in Norway as it is here', ha 'çeRsd 'urad a 'ra:lig' 'agamas avas a 'ha: agu 'pe:n 'I know just as much Gaelic as you know'.
ax 'but; except': 'ha:, ax $\int$ e 'gle: 'veg 'yes, there is, but it is very little'; gən 'd $\tilde{u} N^{\prime} \rho$ 'kõ:rum ax mi 'hĩ:n 'without any company but myself'.
na 'or' (usually causes no mutation in the following word but sometimes lenites numerals: 'tri: na 'çehað 'urad 'three or four times as many'). I have no good example of this conjunction before a verb, where the following conjunction seems to be preferred.
ed 'N'ō(:), eठд 'ỹŏh 'or else': 'faLà 'nũf, e才 N'o bi du 'fadaLax 'go now, or you'll be late', hana mi eठ 'tuahanax eठ , $N$ 'õ: 'bo-ar 'I came upon a farmer, or Boer'.
316. (b) With the relative form of the verb:

Particles and conjunctions.
(a) ${ }^{L F}$, the relative particle, is used in relative clauses which are not negated (see nax) or governed by simple prepositions (see (a) ${ }^{N}$ ): ha 'N'ĩ-un asa val 'agiN'a 'xofiças a 'Ntli-a aNa 'Nduað a 'hi:d'a ga 'Leh 'there is a girl in our village who will walk the distance in an hour and a half'; 'xula 'bia a 17 - Norsk Tidsskriff for Sprogyideuskap, suppl. bind Iv.
vis fiN' a 'gu-al 'all the food we will be eating'; 'fo mbodaNax a va mi 'bri-iN' ma 'je-iN' 'this is the woman I was talking about'. The relative particle also enters into all or most other conjunctions, particles, and interrogatives that take the relative form of the verb.
$f o^{L F}, v o^{L F}$ (also $f o^{L F}, v o^{L F}$ ) 'since': Ro u 'gobad fo 'ha:na du as 'fd'ə:Rnavar 'have you been at work since you came from Stornoway?'.
vona ${ }^{L F}$ (and fona ${ }^{L F}$ ?) 'because': vona va ad a 'fa:s 'u:sd 'because they were getting old'.
gada ${ }^{L F}$ 'though, although': xa $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ el 'mĩfa mi 'hĩ:n, gadə vis mi $d^{\prime}$ anu 'to:R 'bri-iN' ma , јe-iN' 'bufN'axg, a 'kdad'fiN' iN'd'a, 'id'ir 'I myself, although I talk a lot about withcraft, do not believe in it at all'.
$m a^{L F}$ 'if' (with verbs in the present, future, and preterite; for the conditional, see $n a^{N}$ ): ma vis a 'flux 'fesgar, xa d'ed' fiN' 'rans 'vala 'if it is wet in the evening we will not go to town'.
mana ${ }^{L F}$ 'as': ha 'mĩfa mana va mi 'rẽ-д 'I am as I was before'.
$N d u \not \partial^{L F}$, Nduðд ${ }^{L F}$, Ndeðд ${ }^{L F}$, eðд ${ }^{L F}$ 'when': Nduðə vis i gə 'Le:ठ ağa 'Ra-ad 'when it (the peat) is all by the road'.

## Interrogatives.

$d e:^{L F}$, dadる ${ }^{L F}$ 'what', de: plus article 'which': 'de: 'xãnas du $\partial i$ - 'fĭn aNo 'Nga:liǵ 'what do you call that in Gaelic?'; va a $k L a \tilde{u} N^{\prime} d$ 'an 'de: va ad a 'gra-a 'he heard what they were saying'; 'de: 'Ntãnã`m a $h$ ' $3 R s d$ 'what is your name?' (literally 'what the name which is on you?').
'de: mana ${ }^{L F}$ 'how': 'de: mana 'ha: u 'how are you?').
'de: x〕 . . (a)s $a^{L F}$ 'how ...' with adjectives: 'de: xo 'fada s a ha 'Ntli-a 'how long is the way?'.
$k o:^{L F}$ 'who': 'ko: $h$ 'ãũ $N$ 'who is there?', 'çi: fiN' 'ko: vas ' $\tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ a 'Ntofax 'we'll see who is there first'.
'ko: as $\partial^{L F}$, ko 'as $\partial^{L F}$ 'from where': 'ko: as a 'ha: ut where are you from?'; ko 'lef a ${ }^{L F}$ 'with what': ko 'lef a ha u toRd na
'kLã̃ $\gamma$ ana 'ku: $i c ̧$ 'with what (implement) do you take the wool off the sheep?' 'ko: 'NduN'a ${ }^{L F}$ 'which man', 'ko: ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial \gamma i N^{\prime} \partial^{L F}$ 'which people'.
ko 'viad, ko 'viad, ka 'viad a ${ }^{L F}$ \} $d e: n{ }^{L F}{ }^{L F}$
'how much, how many':
'de:na $h$ 'ajad a 'raðàgad 'how much money have you?', literally 'how much is at you of money?'.
$k o R_{\checkmark}$ 'son, kaR'son $a^{L F}$ (the a is often dropped) 'why': ko $R_{\square}$ 'son (h) a u 'Lurùmaxg 'why are you naked?'.
$k u ̃ N^{\prime} \partial^{L F}$ 'when': 'kũN'ə 'jूวũsiç $u$ 'ga:liǵ 'when did you learn Gaelic?'.
317. (c) With the dependent form of the verb:
$d \partial^{L F}$, the so-called preterite particle, is the mark of the dependent form in the preterite of all regular and some irregular verbs. Thus, it does not properly belong in this class of particles but is mentioned here because it combines with the following particles and conjunctions. For examples of its use, see the verbal paradigms $\S \S 291 \mathrm{ff}$.
$(\partial)^{N}$, combined with the preterite particle: $n \partial^{L F}$, the interrogative particle. Besides entering into several of the conjunctions below, it has the following functions:
(1) Introducing direct and indirect yes-or-no questions: mba du 'toliçd'a na mba 'tว:R 'aðàgid' ajad 'would you be satisfied if you had much money?'; mbel 'is ajod mbel a 'ǵizRi ' $\varepsilon x$ do you know if he wants a horse?'.
(2) Introducing relative clauses governed by simple prepositions. The prepositions take the forms they have in combination with the article: ' $\ddagger j$ asa Ro 'tru:ठ 'vodaNax 'a house in which there were three women'.
$a x_{\partial}{ }^{N}$ 'so that, in order that': 'tro-əd axa 'fêk u mbel 'fo ma ga Lo:r 'come and see (literally, come so that you will see) if this is good enough'.
$f a R \partial^{N}$ 'where' (relative): xaj a 'fias faRa 'Ro $i$ 'he went down where she was'. A similar meaning has 17*
$N d a t$ ' $s \partial^{N}$ (reduced from $: d o$ ' $n$ àite anns an 'to the place in which'): haniǵ a 'Ndũ̃N'a Ndat' s a 'Ro a 'the man came where he (the other man) was'.
$g \partial^{N}$, combined with the preterite particle: $g \not \partial^{2}{ }^{L F}$, 'that': 'smã: $N^{\prime}$ ic ad ga mbay ad 'na ba 'xãvaRsdal 'they thought that they would be more comfortable'. The corresponding negative conjunction is nax, see below.
$g o^{N}$ 'until': 'ruđiç ad go $N^{\prime} d$ ' $\varepsilon x$ a 'xadzL 'they waited until he had gone to sleep'.
$g \not \partial \partial^{N}$ (1) 'so that, in order that': toRd 'ra: 'biay a 'xula La-a, gosa mbiy a 'marà-a na 'LuxiN' 'giving him (the cat) food every day so that he would kill the mice'. (2) Apparently used as a variant of $g \partial^{N}$ 'until' in some environments: xa Ro a 'fad 'ãũN gəsa 'fãk a 'dũuN'a 'Ruj . . 'he hadn't been long there before he saw a man running . . ${ }^{\text {' }}$
gos $g \partial^{N}$, recorded once in va a 'g̉iəRi gos ga ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} i c ̧ a \gamma$ a 'vo: 'fiar 'he wanted the cow to eat the grass', litterally 'he wanted that the cow would eat the grass'.
$x a^{L N}$, with the preterite particle $x a d \partial^{L F}$, 'not': $x a d \partial ~ ' h u g g ~ a d ~ ' d e: ~$ $v$ 'ãũN 'they didn't understand what it was'.
maga ${ }^{N}$ 'as if': va 'alan na 'Laja 'sa:vax le 'hu:lan 'dü:N't', maga mbar a 'maràv 'Allan was lying still with his eyes shut, as if he were dead'.
mana $^{h}$ (does not mutate initial consonants except $f$ which is - replaced by $h ; h$ is prefixed to vowels), with the preterite particle: maNta, 'if not, unless': mana 'fes a 'võ:N'a ruN'д, 'fe:ma fiN' 'guaL a ,çãNax na 'ha:t'a 'if the peat doesn't last for us, we must buy coal in its place'.
mas 'before': 'd'ĩãn mana ha mi 'giaRi oRsd, mas 'taxað na s 'miss $\gamma u t$ 'do as I tell you, before worse happens to you'.
$n a^{N}$ 'if', used only with the conditional: na mbay 'dus aN 'if you were there'.
nax (followed by radical initial, except $f$ which is dropped), with the preterite particle: naxdz ${ }^{L F}$, 'not, that not, which not'. nax has several functions:
(1) Introducing negated relative clauses: xa $R$ 万 'dũ̃ $N^{\prime}$ asa 'vala nax Ro kuð 'ũ-iL e才 a 'Ndaiça fin 'there was nobody in the village who didn't notice him that night'.
(2) Introducing negative yes-or-no questions: nax el u 'fuar 'aren't you cold?'
(3) Serving as the negative of $g \partial^{N}$ 'that': 'hu:Rd a nax 'd'e-z $\gamma$ a ed 'af 'he said that he wouldn't go back'.
(4) Combined with other conjunctions to negate their clauses, see below, § 319.
$k a:^{N}, k a: t^{\prime} \partial^{N}$ 'where' (interrogative): 'ka: 'Nduəд u 'fid 'where did you find that?'
318. (d) With the imperative, only one particle is found, the negative na: na 'gLuaf 'don't move!' If this particle is stressed, as sometimes happens, the vowel is lengthened: na:.
319. If two particles, an interrogative and a particle, etc., occur in combination, the form of the verb, as well as its initial, is determined by the last particle or conjunction.

The following list will serve to show some of the chief relations between negated and non-negated preverbals:

Non-negated
a yas, (a)s 'and'
ax 'but'
(ə) ${ }^{L F}$ 'which, who' (rel.)
()$^{N}$ (yes-or-no question)
$g^{2^{N}}$ 'that'
$m^{L F}$ etc. 'since' gado ${ }^{L F}$ 'although'
$N d u \not \partial{ }^{L F}$ 'when'
$k o R_{\bullet}$ 'son $\partial^{L F}$ ' why' gosa ${ }^{N}$ 'so that' $m a^{L F}$ 'if'
$n a^{N}$ 'if'

Negated
a $\gamma$ as, (a)s $x a^{L N}$ 'and...not' $a x x a^{L N}$ 'but not' nax 'which. . .not, who...not' nax (negative yes-or-no question) nax 'that...not'
vo nax 'since... not' gad nax 'although...not' Nduð nax 'when...not' koR.'son nax 'why . . not' gos nax 'so that. . not' mand ${ }^{h}$ 'if. . . not, unless'

## TEXTS

Texts 1 to 14 were written down in the field; 15 to 20 have been transcribed from tape recordings.

Numbers 1 to 7 and 15 to 18 were obtained from Colin Mackenzie. Number 8 was told by Alasdair Smith (Am Baker) and number 9 by Alasdair Smith (An Tàillear). The long story, number 10, was translated sentence by sentence by Roderick Martin. It was taken from Vol. II of Lachlann MacFhionghuin's Leabhraichean Leughaidh. I read the text to the informant in an improvised English translation. The songs, numbers 11 to 14, were all recited by Ishbel Martin. They are probably all incomplete, as the informant admitted herself. Number 11 is an òran composed within living memory by a local bard, Donald Macleod; the other songs are traditional òrain luadhaidh or waulking songs, used as an accompaniment to the waulking or fulling of cloth. The chorus is sung before the first verse and repeated after each verse. Numbers 19 and 20 were spoken by Kenneth MacLeod. - In the tape-recorded texts, some superfluous repetitions have been omitted, but no further attempt has been made of "improving" the texts. Sentences which do not correspond to the usual rules of grammar have been preserved without change; e.g.,
 where aǵa serves a double purpose, normalized: bha dùil aige, aig a h-uile mullach gu'n tigeadh e, gum faiceadh e e (an $\dot{\alpha} \pi \grave{o}$ xowov construction). Hesitation pauses are generally symbolized by a double dash (--). The transcription is phonemic; a sample text in phonetic transcription will be found on p. 330 f .

The accompanying orthographic transcription will be found
to differ on many points from what is generally recognized as good Gaelic usage. My intention was to render the local dialect as faithfully as possible within the widest limits of conventional spelling. This is why the prepositions $d e$ and do are always rendered with the characteristic doubling ( $d e d h^{\prime}$, do $d h^{\prime}, a d h^{\prime}$ ) before vowels and lenited $f$. Where dative forms have been replaced by nominatives in speech, I spell them accordingly. I similarly write cuibhle for cuibhill in the nominative, as the genitive of this word has replaced the other case forms. In a couple of cases, I have taken advantage of common variations in spelling to indicate differences in pronunciation. Thus, tabhairt and bhitheadh indicate stressed dissyllables, while the synonymous alternative spellings toirt and bhiodh stand for unstressed monosyllables. On one point, I depart altogether from traditional spelling: the numeral ãnan [ $\tilde{\partial} n n$ ] 'one' which is used when no noun follows immediately, is rendered by aonan instead of aon or a h-aon. On the other hand, the adverbs $a N z \quad$ ' $h j \partial$, aNz 'hid, $a N z$ 'hĩn, variants of $a N z$ 'fo etc., will be spelled ann seo, ann siud, ann sin, not ann a sheo or the like, which would probably be too unfamiliar to readers of Gaelic. Those English loanwords which have no recognized spelling in Gaelic (automatic, tractor, plan, watch) will be rendered in their English spelling and italicized, provided that their pronunciation does not differ very much from English, in which case I use ad hoc Gaelic spellings, italicized (bracoist 'breakfast', stàla 'stall').

The English translation which follows the texts is as nearly literal as I could make it. In those cases where interpolations were considered necessary they have been placed between square brackets; parentheses have been used for explanatory remarks.
1.
vo çaN 'd'eç 'blîãNa va 'du:sgav asna 'hagLifan aNa, fo, eда Ro 'Ntut'əm aka. va 'tว:R ' $\gamma \tilde{a}: N^{\prime}$ 'a 'tut'am aүas a 'g'e:vaxg eđа 'ho:fiça a 'minnifd'að a 'faràmonaxay. va 'sLuaү 'mo:r a 'krũN'əxay asa 'xula 'ha:t'a $\gamma$ ana 'N'd'elan, a 'j̆ĕkiN' a Rud a va 'taxaRd. 'Ndaiça sa va mi 'hũ:n aүas 'Rodi 'hias axa 'fêki fiN' - - 'fãji fin', ka:l rana va 'doL. a 子as ma 'vĩ-an a 'N't'aràmoN's aN a 'xũNa mi

 үana Rud a 'doL." "'o:" os , afin' "'fe:ma du ,faLà ' $\quad$ axi lam, xa $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e l$ mi 'faðəxgiN' ga 'mãh." ax eðə 'huəд a 'mãx asa 'N'd'əgLif,
 'vala ga Ro 'Rodi ed a 'jãũmbaxay. 'Ndah'aiça 'ði-ifd' 'xrũ̃N'ic na 'haiL't'aðan yana 'Ntaj aǵa 'xũmal 'kaN'u, ax s aN a huRd a 'ru-a: "'faLà-u ' $\gamma$ axi a ' $\gamma \tilde{a}: N^{\prime}$, ha 'mĩfa mana va mi 'rễa.",

## 2.

fo 'çãũN 'began 'vlîãNiçan va 'da: ven 'uasaL 'vjaRsdax 'kõ:ni aNa 'Ntaj 'mo:r, 'Ľ'h'mĩ:la 'mãx as 'fd'ว:Rnavaץ. 'smã:N'iç ad ga mbay ad 'na ba 'xãvaRsdal a 'Ndaxi a \ク̆ı̃̃nu 'hias aNa 'sasiN', vona va ad a 'fa:s 'u:sd. 'xđek' ad a 'Nda:Rnif ayas a 'Ntaj. xa Ro 'ka:l ak eठ 'a:gal ax 'afaL. va i 'aka na 'pet asa 'Les. 'smã:N'iç ad ' ga Ndugar ad 'fexad i da , $\gamma \tilde{u} N$ 'ə vi $\gamma$ ga пnã yi. 'xũNiǵ ad a 'La-ə
 'doL. "ha mi" os ,afiN' - - "doL 'रaxi 'үrumùufadar." "'de:" ssa 't'e: aka "xa 'fada $s$ a ha 'Ntli-a?"" "'ha:" os , afiN' "'oxg 'mĩ:la.
 ni 'Ntli-a na s 'klavara?'" "'ha:," os 'afiN', "ha 'N'î-un asa val

## 1.

Bho chionn deich bliadhna bha dùsgadh anns na h-eaglaisean ann seo air an robh "an tuiteam" aca. Bha tòrr dhaoine $a$ " tuiteam agus ag éigheachd 'air a thòisicheadh am ministear a' searmonachadh. Bha sluagh mór a' cruinneachadh as a h-uile $h$-àite de 'n eilean a dh' fhaicinn an rud a bha a' tachairt. An oidhche so bha mi fhìn agus Roddy shìos ach am faiceadh sinn am faigheadh sinn càil de na bha a' dol. Agus mu mheadhon an t-searmoin 's ann a chunnaic mi droch dhath a' tighinn air Roddy, agus e ag iarraidh orm a chollair fhosgladh, agus gun e faireachdainn gu math. "Ó," orsa mise, "tha dose agadsa de 'n rud a tha dol." "Ó," ors' esan, "feumaidh tu falbh dhachaidh leam, chan eil mi a' faireachdainn gu math." Ach 'air a fhuair e mach as an eaglais, cha chumainn coiseachd ris air an $t$-slighe dhachaidh. Chaidh sgeul timchioll a' bhaile gun robh Roddy air a iompachadh. An ath-oidche a rithisd chruinnich na h-eilltearan do 'n taigh aige a chumail coinneamh, ach 's ann a thubhairt e riutha: "Falbhaibh dhachaidh, a dhaoine, tha mise mar a bha mi roimhe."
2.

Bho chionn beagan bhliadhnaichean bha dà bhean-uasal bheartach a' còmhnuidh ann an taigh mór, leth-mìle mach as Steòrnabhagh. Smaoinich iad gum biodh iad na bu chomhfhurtail an dachaidh a dhèanamh shìos ann an Sasuinn, bho na bha iad a' fàs aosda. Chreic iad an àirneis agus an taigh. Chan robh càil aca air a fhàgail ach asal. Bha i aca 'n a pet anns an leas. Smaoinich iad gun tugadh iad seachad i do dhuine a bhiodh gu math dhith. Chunnaic iad an latha so duine a' dol seachad an rathad, agus dh' fhaighnich iad dheth c' à an robh e a' dol. "Tha mi," ors' esan, ' $a$ ' dol dhachaidh a Ghruimseadar." "Dé," orsa té aca, "cho fada 's a tha an t-slighe?" "Tha," ors' esan, "ochd mìle. Bheir mise dà uair a thìde 'g a choiseachd." "'Eil duine idir anns a' bhaile a ni an t-slighe na 's clevere?' "Tha," ors' esan, "tha nighean anns a' bhaile againne a
＇agiN＇a＇xəfiças a＇Ntli－a aNa＇Nduəд a＇hi：d＇a ga＇Leh．＂．＂＇wel＂os
 vis＇eḱa＇taRiğ na＇mõ：nax．＂
 ＇$\quad$ ressiǵ i i＇he：n aNa＇mpðugif＇raidiǵ ayas＇$\quad$ aLà $i$＇yıiaRi na＇hafaL． eда＇rã：niǵ i ven＇uəsəL，huRd i＇ঠi－a nax do＇rug＇if eठ＇afaL a ＇ðiav．＂xa N＇d＇el＇finn go＇d＇ifar，＂osa ven＇uasaL，＂ha mi＇hĩ：n a ＇gãnã’xay ${ }^{2} R s d-$－ga mbi u＇gle：＇vã jui．＂
aүas＇hog＇mã：ði＇эRa＇үaxi lefa＇NdafəL．e夫a va i＇NãũL eđд
 u＇Raidiǵay a＇NdafaL？＇＂＂＇efd＂＂os＇if，＂xa Ro＇mîf ed，mũN＇＇afaL a＇むiวv．＂
eðд＇rã：niǵ＇mã：ði＇Ntəj，＇yãı̃niç i $\gamma$ a＇bra：ha才：＂＇de：＇mbiaך a ，feð mi ran ，NdafaL？？＂＂＇o：＂os ，afiN＂－－＂xada＇ǰiç a＇NdafaL fin ＇ka：l＇ঠiəv ax＇fu：kaðən．＂＂o：＂os＇ifa，＂s aN＇agəm a vis＇$k a ̃ N ə x$

 ＇Nduəд u＇afoL．＂＇＂＇huдд＂os＇if，＂ax xa N＇d＇el＇is agəm＇de：ni mi ＇дi－a．＂＇ĩ：fa＇mĩfa $\gamma u t "$＂os＇afiN＇；＂eдə va＇mĩfa doL xэna＇N＇d＇iasgiç a＇hjaLtiN＇，vi－iN＇＇fi＇fékiN＇＇behiçan $\gamma$ a＇N＇t＇o：Rsa fin a＇taRiǵ ＇mõ：N＇a，a วas＇basgad＇eठ gax＇tu：v ǰav，ayas kuða fiN＇a＇ǰiaRi qut ＇basgad＇ən，aүəs xa liǵ＇usə＇las＇kliəv＇mõ：nəx－－xur eð da＇үrã̃̃m ＇mblĩãNa．＇
3.
asa＇vlĩว̃Na＇nã̃̃n＇tin，$\theta a R t i ' e: t ~ v a ~ ' m o: r a n ~ ' b a L i c ̧ ~(' v a L i c ̧ ?) ~ ' ว: g a ~$ ağə＇Ntaj aNa＇Lu：rbosd．va a＇gle：＇$\gamma u l i c ̧ ~ \gamma a i v ~ g a ~ ' m a ̃ ~ ' t r i k ' ~--~$
 ＇əRa vi d＇anu＇traǵiçan e才＇to：R＇$\gamma \mathfrak{a}: N^{\prime} a--\quad$＇aiça na bloN＇u：ð． ＇smã：niç＇d＇i－if a＇Ndaiça sa s ad a＇go－al a＇Ro－id＇，a a as＇botaL ufğa ＇ve aka，gə ，N＇d＇e－ə ad a j̆anu＇trəğa－－eðə＇N＇t＇üNəx．＇үuðiç ad
choisicheas an $t$－slighe ann an uair a thìde gu leth．＂＂Well，＂ ors＇ise，＂ma ni i sin，thigeadh i nall ann seo，agus bheir mise dhith asal a bhios aice a＇tarruing na mònach．＂
＇Air a ràinig Domhnall dhachaidh，dh＇inns e a naidheachd do Mhàiri，agus gun dàil dhress－ig i i fhéin ann am briogais ride－ig，agus dh＇fhalbh i dh＇iarraidh na $h$－asal．＇Air a ràinig i a＇bhean－uasal thubhairt i rithe nach do rug ise air asal a riamh．＂Chan eil sin gu deifir，＂ors＇a＇bhean－uasal，＂tha mi fhìn ag aithneachadh ort gum bi thu glé mhath dhith．＂

Agus thog Màiri oirre dhachaidh leis an asal．＇Air a bha i nall air an rathad，choinnich duine rithe，agus thubhairt e rithe： ＂C＇arson nach eil thu ride－igeadh an asal？＂＂Eisd，＂ors＇ise， ＂chan robh mise air muin asal a riamh．＂
＇Air a ràinig Màiri an taigh，dh＇fhaighnich i dh＇a bràthair： ＂Dé am biadh a bheir mi do＇n asal？＂＂Ó，＂ors＇esan，＂cha do dh＇ith an asal sin càil riamh ach siùcaran．＂＂Ó，＂ors＇ise，＂＇s ann agam a bhios ceannach oirre，agus Niall air falbh le na points orm．＂Latha＇r na mhàireach chaidh i sìos gu bùth a＇ cheannaiche，agus thubhairt e rithe：＂Chuala mi，a Mhàiri，gun d＇fhuair thu asal．＂＂Fhuair，＂ors＇ise，＂ach chan eil fhios agam dé ni mi rithe．＂＂Innsidh mise dhuit，＂ors＇esan．＂＇Air a bha mise a＇dol chun an iasgaich a Shealtainn，bhithinn ri faicinn beathaichean de＇n t－seòrsa sin a＇tarruing mòine，agus bascaid air gach taobh dhiubh．Agus cuiridh sinn a dh＇iarraidh dhuit bascaidean，agus cha leig thusa leas cliabh mònach a chuir air do dhruim am bliadhna．＂
3.

Anns a＇bhliadhna 1938 bha móran bhalaich òga aig an taigh ann an Liùrbost．Bha e glé dhuilich dhaibh gu math tric àite fhaighinn anns am biodh iad a＇cur seachad na tide，agus bha $\sin a^{\prime}$＇toirt orra a＇bhith a＇deanamh treigichean air tòrr dhaoine oidhche na bliadhna－ùire．Smaoinich dithis an oidhche so，＇s iad a＇gabhail an rathaid，agus botul uisge－bheatha aca， gun téidheadh iad a dheanamh treige air an t－Sionnach．
go $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ a＇xadaL，aүas xaj＇Nda：Rna＇fer－－＇fd＇$\varepsilon x$ a hoRd＇$\gamma a$ ： nə bloN＇u：дд，aүวs xaj a fєr＇ela＇Laràg＇fũn＇u：dəx＇said＇að lefa
 ＇bỹnad＇a＇Ntaid＇ad．eঠ a＇hu：l a fer a va＇sdaj－－ga Ro＇N＇t＇$\varepsilon x$
 ＇N＇d＇i－if lefa＇N＇d＇$\varepsilon x$＇suas a＇Ra－əd．eðа＇xũNiǵ na ，baLiç＇ela eðる ＇Ra－əd－－＇mbehax sa＇t＇i－ən，xa da＇huǵ ad＇de：v＇ãũN，va＇du：l aka－－gar $\varepsilon$ Lox＇nes＇moNsdar eঠ a hen e才＇t＇i：ठ，aүวs＇ruih ad ＇yaxi．еда＇је：điç a＇fũNəx asa＇vãdiN＇，xaj a＇mãx $\gamma$ ana＇va：hiç－－

 ＇fe：mi a＇vih－－ga $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$＇afin＇a＇xũmal na bloN＇u：ða＇kud＇axg，


 a Rud＇ũãvasax fin aǵa＇$N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial g L i f$ ．a $\begin{aligned} \\ \text { as eðə va a＇go vi＇aǵa，＇stad }\end{aligned}$ a，a $\quad$ as＇hu：Rd a lef＇he：n：＂f $\varepsilon$＇Ndrox＇sbirəd a＇fid，＂s ada vo va ad a＇fêkiN＇＇tiãna aNa fo．＂ha＇mĩfa doL a＇hiLa＇raxi．＂＇heiL＇

ma＇çehəð＇uəддn a＇La－ə fin＇he：n－－va a na＇hesu asa＇Ndarəs． ＇xũNiǵ a＇d＇i－if＇vaLax－－－t＇in a＇Nũãs a＇Ra－əd，aүวs a＇Rud＇ũãvasax
 ＂＇o：ma $\int$＇$\varepsilon$ ：＂os＇afin＇，＂＇xũNд＇mĩ a＇N＇d＇u ma＇rha：，aүas s aN a xu才 a＇fegəL ma＇veh aram，ax ha＇is agam a＇nĩfa＇ko：，rã̃in＇ ＇fĩn ed．＇＂•
 eđд＇sguðаs fiN＇үan＇Nda：t＇əx－－ha fiN＇a doL＇hika．＇Ntofax ha


Dh＇fhuirich iad gu＇n deach e a chadal，agus chaidh an dàrna fear a steach a thoirt dha na bliadhna－ùire，agus chaidh am fear eile a lorg sean－aodach saighdeir leis an dress－igeadh iad an t－each aige．Chuir iad féileadh air agus seacaid，agus boineid an t－saighdeir．＇Air a shaoil am fear a bha staigh gun robh an t－each air a dhress－igeadh aig an fhear a bha muigh，thàinig e mach， agus choisich an dithis leis an each suas an rathad．＇Air a chunnaic na balaich eile am beathach so a＇tighinn，cha do thuig iad dé
 air tìr，agus ruith iad dhachaidh．＇Air a dh＇éirich an Sionnach anns a＇mhaduinn，chaidh e mach do＇n bhàthaich a thoirt biadh do＇n each；＇s ann a chunnaic e an stàla falamh．Thill e steach agus thubhairt e ri Cuirsti：＂Chan eil lorg air an each． Feumaidh e bhith gun deach esan a chumail na bliadhna－ùire cuideachd，agus nach do dh＇aithnich e an t－slighe dhachaidh． Greas ort，agus thoir dhomh mo bhracoist，agus mi a＇falbh dh＇a lorg．＇＂

Dh＇fhalbh an Sionnach bochd，agus chan robh e air a dhol fada＇air a chunnaic e an rud uamhasach sin aig an eaglais．Agus ＇air a bha e gu bhith aige，stad e，agus thubhairt e leis fhéin： ＂＇S e an droch spiorad a tha siod，＂－＇s fhada bho bha iad a＇ faicinn teine ann seo－－－，＂tha mise a＇dol a thilleadh dhachaidh．＂ Thill an Sionnach ann sin，agus cha deach e na b＇fhaide．

Mu cheithir uairean an latha sin fhéin bha e＇n a sheasamh anns an dorus．Chunnaic e dithis bhalach a＇tighinn a nuas an rathad，agus an rud uamhasach $\sin a^{\prime}$ coiseachd còmh－riutha． Dh＇éigh fear aca：＂Iain，an e seo an t－each agad？＂＂Ó，ma ＇s e，＂ors＇esan，＂chunnaic mise e an diugh mu thràth，agus＇s ann a chuir e feagal mo bheatha orm，ach tha fhios agam a nise có rinn $\sin$ air．＂
4.
＇Air a tha sinne a＇tòiseachdainn air a＇mhòine，a h－uile bliadhna，＇s ann＇air a sguireas sinn de＇n àiteach a tha sinn $a^{\prime}$ dol chuice．An toiseach tha dithis dhaoine a＇dol a mach le
'fîn 'd'efol - - ha ad a 'to:faxgiN' $\gamma \alpha$ 'bũãN', 'd'i-if 't'ĩmĩ`çaL eдд
 , t'ilig̀al a 'mãx -- go 'a:t' asa 'N't'urùmic i. ha i e才 a 'fa:gal a
 'Kehəð na 'ko:ǵ a ' $\alpha a: d a n ~ ' k o ̃: ~ d i ~ ' c ̧ e: l a . ~ a f ~ ' d ' e-i ~ f i n ~ a ~ ' \partial i-i f d ', ~ a N a ~$ 'N'kãũN 'da: 'hjexgoN', ha ad a d'anu 'Ru:-anan na s 'mũ-u na fîn, kur a 'xula ' $\gamma$ a: na 'tri: 'kõ: đi 'çe:la. ha i 'NduaR_san 'd'efol
 -- 'faLà lo-ə eठ ə 'mũN' - aNa 'Nkliav a apas aNa 'mpokaNan, a $\partial s^{\prime}$ 'faүiN' aNa 'mbariçan, $\gamma$ a kur 'xənən 'Ro-id'. ha i 'NduaR_son ed a 'fa:gal na 't'u:Ro - - бi 'tu: $v$ a 'Ro-id', oR.'son ' $\gamma a:$ na 'tri: 'hexgoN'an. ha 'NduaR_san na 'la:ri-an $\gamma$ a 'taRiǵg ' $\gamma a x i$, a $\partial a s$ bi 'Nã̃̃ na 'd'eç a 'үã:N'a 'Lĩãna na 'la:ri. ha ad a 'NduaR_san - d'anu 'kruax juih ag̣na 'tehan.
5.
fo çəN'blĩ̃N ed 'aj' - - va 'kat 'mo:r - - 'kõ:ni aNo 'mba:həx 'i-aN' 'үoli. va a 'gle: 'vã , үa:, toRd ' $\quad$ a: 'bia a 'xula 'La-a, gəsa mbī a 'marà-aү na 'LuxiN'. va 'fo 'gle: 'vãh --go 'Ndã:niǵ a 'N't' $R$ Rəx. 'ho:fiç 'dã:N'a 'ge:vaxg ga Ro ad a 'kauL na 'N'd'ifanan. ax s aN a 'ho:fiç 'i-aN' 'he:n - - 'ǵs̃ũdraN' 'ifanan, a zas ' $\gamma$ ãniç a - gar $\varepsilon$ 'Nkat a va 'faLà lo-д. aүдs asa 'vãdiN' fo, ,Nda:t'a , үa: 'bia人

 huRd a 'סif --". fe:mi a 'vih - nax el u $\gamma$ a 'mbiaRi'tuLaz.

' $\gamma$ aLàv a 'Nkat a 'NduaR_san 'fias a ' $\gamma u d ə x$ a 'va:hax a 'Nta:Lað, a $\partial$ วs 'sda:Rt a 'ǵiça 'ifanan ə 'Nta:Lað ayas 'ifanan 'xalaN'. va 'kalan a 'faLà aNo 'mplasdar le 'xas 'pðifd', aүas xa b 'uRiN' , үa: $\gamma \partial L$ af

spaidean dh' a rùsgadh. Agus 'air a bhios sin deiseil tha iad a' tòiseachdainn 'g a buain, dithis timchioll air a $h$-uile $h$-iarunn, an dàrna duine ' g a gearradh, agus an duine eile ' g a tilgeil a mach gu àite anns an tiormaich i. Tha i air a fàgail an sin airson trì seachduinean. An uair sin tha iad ' $g$ a togail an àirde, ceithir no cóig a dh' fhàdan còmh-ri chéile. As déidh sin a rithisd, ann an ceann dà sheachduin, tha iad a' deanamh rùghanan na 's motha na sin, a' cur a h-uile dhà no trì còmh-ri chéile. Tha i an uair sin deiseil airson a cur chun an rathaid, agus bi na boirionnaich agus na firionnaich a' falbh leo air am muin ann an cliabh agus ann am pocannan, agus feadhainn ann am baraichean, 'g a cur chun an rathaid. Tha $i$ an uair sin air a fàgail 'n a tiùrr ri taobh an rathaid airson dhà no trì (de) sheachduinean. Tha an uair sin na lorry-an 'g a tarruing dhachaidh, agus bi naoi no deich de dhaoine a' lionadh na lorry. Tha iad an uair sin a' deanamh cruach dhith aig na taighean.

## 5.

Bho chionn bliadhna air ais bha cat mór a' còmhnuidh ann am bàthach Iain Dholly. Bha e glé mhath dha, a' toirt dha biadh a h-uile latha, gus am biodh e a' marbhadh nan luchainn. Bha seo glé mhath, gu 'n tàinig an t-earrach. Thòisich daoine ag éigheachd gun robh iad a' call nan iseanan. Ach 's ann a thòisich lain fhéin ag ionndrainn iseanan, agus dh' aithnich e gur e an cat a bha a' falbh leo. Agus anns a' mhaduinn seo, an àite dha biadh a thoirt sìos chun a' chait, 's ann a chaidh e as a dhéidh leis an fhorc fheòir. 'Air a fhuair an cat air falbh pìos bhuaidhe, thug e sùil air Iain, agus thubhairt e ris: 'Feumaidh e bhith nach eil thu 'gam iarraidh tuilleadh. Tha e cho math dhomh a dhol a choimhead airson àite fuirich eile."

Dh' fhalbh an cat an uair sin sìos a dh' fhuireach a bhàthach an Tàilleir, agus start e ag ithe iseanan an Tàilleir agus iseanan Chailein. Bha Cailean a' falbh ann am plaster le a chas briste, agus cha b' urrainn dha dhol as déidh a' chait, agus chan robh
＇Ka：Rd，t＇ĩmĩçaL，aүəs＇ho：fiç a＇gĩ：ja ，үa：mana va＇Nkat a＇faLàv
 hed＇u＇xadoL a＇Noxg，，d＇ĩãn＇auran $\gamma$ ana ，xat，a aəs xa＇d＇ig a
 ＇gle：＇vã lef，va＇xas aǵa xد＇goRsd．s aN a，hã：niǵ＇baLəx a＇fd＇$\varepsilon x$ ， a วəs huRd a＇бif＂ha＇Nkat＇maràv＇hias aǵa＇va：həx（．va：hiç）ajad．＂ ＂＇o：＂эsa＇kalan，＂s＇mã va＇fis aǵд＇ça：Rd－－＇de：，y̆ı̃ãnay a＇xu： e才д＇xat．＂＇

## 6.

efる va＇Rodi＇ə：g，va a＇suðđùj ed＇N＇ĩ－un asa vala s＇afǵ $1: R n$ ， a үas va＇du：l aǵa－－＇pa：saү．va＇fid a＇vlĩãNa ，үa：s na＇fã：N＇əxən ＇du：r．a yas huRd i＇dif a＇Ndaiça sa，＂＇fe：ma du＇fã：N＇a hoRd ，үõ．＂ ＂＇o：＂os ，afiN＇＂ha mi＇gle：＇jõ：nax，mana bi a＇ro＇रuw：r，＂＂＇o：xa ＇vi：＂os ，if，＂＇ǰo u fer a＇ko：ğ＇Nũta＇d＇iag le＇ko：ǵg＇daimonan aN．＂， ＂＇o：＂os ，afiN＇＂xa＇vo：r a＇y̌iaR u．＂
＇raLàv a＇raxi a＇Ndaiç fin，a asas a＇taxif a＇çẽĩN＇－－＇Nûãs a＇Ra－ad，．＇kãNtiN＇lef＇he：n：＂＇ka：faj＇mĩfa＇ko：ǵ＇Nũta＇d＇iag－－ fe才 mi eঠ＇fã：N＇ə？＇’ $x a$ Ro a eঠ a hin＇gle：＇ada－－eঠə＇xaN＇iç ＇ka：Rd đif le＇basgad＇．huRd a＇fif＂＇s＇du：a＇kõ－ad＇dal．＂＂s＇beg a＇N＇t＇ĩãna̧，＂os＇afiN＇，＂s ma＇lãNan a ，gra－a＇rãũm ga ，fe：m mi



 a＇Ndi－al，ayas xa Ro＇dũun＇asa＇vala nax Ro ku才＇ũ－iL＇e才 a＇Ndaiça



fios aige dé dhèanadh e．Ach an latha so thàinig ceàrd timchioll， agus thòisich e ag innseadh dha mar a bha an cat a＇falbh air le（is）na h－iseanan．＂Innsidh mise dhuit，＂ors＇an ceard，＂dé ni thu．＇Air a théid thu chadal a nochd，dèan òran do＇n chat， agus cha tig e tuilleadh．＂Thòisich Cailean air an òran，ach chan robh e a＇faighinn air adhart glé mhath leis，bha a＇chas aige cho goirt．＇S ann a thàinig balach a steach，agus thubhairt e ris：＂Tha an cat marbh shìos aig a＇bhàthach（bhàthaich） agad．＂＂Ó，＂orsa Cailean，＂＇s math a bha fios aig a＇cheàrd dé dhèanadh a chùis air a＇chat．＂
6.
＇Air a bha Roddy òg bha e a＇suirghe air nighean anns a＇ bhaile＇s fhaisge oirnn，agus bha dùil aige a pòsadh．Bha siod a＇bhliadhna a dh＇fhàs na fàinneachan daor．Agus thubhairt i ris an oidhche so：＂Feumaidh tu fàinne thoirt dhomh．＂＂Ó，＂ ors＇esan，＂tha mi glé dheònach，muna bi e ro dhaor．＂＂Ó， cha bhi，＂ors＇ise，＂gheibh thu fear a cóig nota deug le cóig daoimeanan ann．＂＂Ó，＂ors＇esan，＂cha mhór a dh＇iarr thu．＂

Dh＇fhalbh e dhachaidh an oidche sin，agus e a＇tachais a chinn a nuas an rathad，a＇cantuinn leis fhéin：＂C＇à am faigh mise cóig nota deug a bheir mi air fàinne？＂Chan robh e air a thighinn glé fhada＇air a choinnich ceàrd ris le bascaid．Thubhairt e ris：＂＇S tu a tha coimhead dull．＂＂＇S beag an t－iongnadh，＂ ors＇esan，＂＇s mo leannan ag radha rium gum feum mi fàinne thoirt dhith．＂＂Ó，＂ors＇esan，＂na cuireadh sin gruaman ort． Bheir mise dhuit fàinne ma bheir thu dhomh dà sguab do＇n each．＂＂Ó，glé mhath，＂ors＇esan，＇bheir mise dhuit làn na cairte ma bheir thu dhomh fàinne．＂Chan robh chòrr＇m a dheidhinn； rinn Roddy agus an ceard an deal，agus chan robh duine anns a＇bhaile nach robh a＇cur umhail air an oidhche sin．Dh＇fhalbh Roddy an ath－oidhche leis an fhàinne，agus thug e dhith e．Agus chuir e bòidean cruaidhe oirre，a＇cantuinn rithe gum pòsadh iad aig deireadh an iasgaich．Dh＇fhalbh Roddy mar a b＇àbhaist， agus＇s ann do Cheann－Phàdruig a chaidh e，agus＇s ann do

[^6] 'dãũ ak aNa 'Ntehan 'go:Rdan, s aN a 'hut' na 'kLaxan asa 'Ndã:N’a. "'o:" os 'ifa, "s aN 'aràm $a^{1}$ 'Ndrox'lag. ha mi doL a 'fo:sar a 'Nduui-ifd'iç." 'fa:s i 'vlîãNa fin apas xa 'Ndãkla 'Rodi 'tuıLay i.
7.
vo çaN 'tri: 'fexgoN'ən, aǵ 'da: 'uəR_sa 'vã:diN', hani 'gíL’ 'hjauLtiN' eð 'N'ĩ-un. eда 'rã:niǵ a 'Ntaj xa Ro i 'sdaj. fer a va 'fuдах asa 'Ntaj, 'xuaL a vi 'buaLay a 'Ndarif. '̌̌e:ðiç a, aүas 'xũNiǵ a NduN'a 'mo:R_sin na 'hesu a 'mũj, a даs $\gamma$ а a 'fegaL gar $\varepsilon$ 'mjã:Rlax a v 'ããN. "'de:" эs 'afiN' "ə a1 u'giəRi a 'ŋっ?"'"ha mi 'giaRi" əs ,afiN' "a 'hjauLtiN' e才 'N'î-un a 'Ntzh." "xa N"d'el 'N'î-un a 'fo" os 'afiN' "ax a 'vãn 'agamas, ax xa 'Ndã 'us i.
 'fãkiL' a $v$ 'ãũN s aN a 'xuəLa 'N'ĩ-un s i na 'kadaL asa 'Nda'haj, 'Nkõ:ray aǵa. ' 'रãniç i gər e 'taràmod a v aN. 'y̌e:ðiç i asa 'sbot xэna 'hũN"aǵ, a วas 'ǰe:v i dif: "s 'mãh a 'yra:j ga 'Ndã:na du,s mi go vi 'дifa 'võ:N'a 'mã:rax!'"

## 8.

- va mi 'hĩ:n a 'La-a eठ 'polif 'd'u:ti - - 'mũj aNa 'saut 'afrika, asa 'NtraNs'val. hana mi eठ 'tuahanax eठ , N'õ: 'bo-ar, s aN a , d'ĩãnu 'dã̃ũm a ,va: a. va a 'gobəð le 'sbad', aүas ,xãniN' gar ,he: 'Riəsg xo 'bðia-a s a 'xũNə mi 'ðiəv a $v$ aN. 'he дə fiN' $x$ ' 'gãũN
 'ј̆a:R mi 'mãx lefa 'sbad' aǵa 'dusan na 'үa: dә 'үa:dən. 'sgu:l mi 'mãx asa ' $\gamma ð e: N^{\prime}$ ad. huRd mi' 'ðif a 'NdũN'a-- 'N'KãũN 'fexgəN' —--'karaxay veঠna 'fa:dan, 'di-ifd' a 'N'kãũN 'fexgoN' 'ela, Nduда


Fraserburgh (sic) a chaidh ise. 'S a cheud oidhche bha dannsa aca ann an taighean Gordon, 's ann a thuit na clachan as an fhàinne. "Ó," ors' ise, "'s ann orm a tha an droch luck. Tha mi a' dol a phòsadh an Uibhistich." Phòs i a' bhliadhna sin, agus chan fhaca Roddy tuilleadh i.
7.

Bho chionn trì seachduinean, aig dà uair 's a' mhaduinn, thàinig gille a shealltuinn air nighean. 'Air a ràinig e an taigh chan robh i staigh. Am fear a bha a' fuireach anns an taigh, chuala e e a' bhith a' bualadh an doruis. Dh' éirich e, agus chunnaic e an duine mór sin 'n a sheasamh a muigh, agus ghabh e feagal gur e mèirleach a bh' ann. "Dé," ors' esan, "a tha thu ag iarraidh an seo?"' "Tha mi ag iarraidh," ors' esan, "a shealltuinn air nighean an taighe." "Chan eil nighean an seo," ors' esan, "ach a' bhean agamsa, ach chan fhaigh thusa i. Falbh dhachaidh, air neo cuiridh mise policeman as do dhéidh." Anns na facail a bh' ann, 's ann a chuala an nighean, 's i 'n a cadal anns an ath-thaigh, an còmhradh aige. Dh' aithnich i gur e 'Tormod a bh' ann. Dh' éirich i anns an spot chun na h-uinneig, agus dh' éigh i ris: "'S math, a ghràidh, gun tàinig tu, 's mi gu bhith ris a' mhòine am màireach!"

## 8.

Bha mi fhìn an latha air police duty a muigh ann an South Africa, anns an Transvaal. Thàinig mi air tuathanach, air neo boer, 's ann a' dèanamh dàm a bha e. Bha e ag obair le spaid, agus chanainn gur e riasg cho brèagha 's a chunnaic mi a riamh a bh' ann. Theireadh sinn cho gann 's a bha iad de ghnothaichean airson an teine. Dh' iarr mi an spaid air an duine. Gheàrr mi mach leis an spaid aige dusan no dhà de dh' fhàdan. Sgaoil mi mach anns a' ghréin iad. Thubhairt mi ris an duine an ceann seachduin a' carachadh bhàrr nam fàdan, a rithis, an ceann seachduin eile, 'nuair a bhiodh na fàdan air tiormachadh gu math, a' feuchainn an dèanadh e teine dha. Chaidh mi ${ }^{18}{ }^{*}$
a 't'ãna , $\gamma a$ :, xa mi 't'ĩmĩ’çaL a 'di-ifd' a ,N'KãũN 'mĩãs na ' $\gamma a$ :,
 'ǰiəR mi eঠ. huRd a gəna 'rãĩN' a mana 'ǰìR mi eঠ. xa Ro 'fe:m



## 9.

ha 'mũfa aNa 'fo na 'mbã:nar, gən 'dũN'a 'kõ: rum ax mi 'hũ:n. 'ax ha 'du:l 'agam дi 'dũ̃N'a ,hi-iN' 'kõ: ram eða 'Nda'hexgoN', aras ha a doL a 'үudах 'kõ: rəm 'tri: 'fexgoN'ən. ha a di 'faLàv aүas a t'in 'kõ: ram a 'ঠi-ifd' aNsa 'vã:Rsd, aүas bi 'du:l agam ga
 vis a 'kõ: ram ha fin' - - doL ə 'vйวัวN' 'võ:N'д. ,Nduəдว 'hiǵ a 'sãũraү bi mi 'hĩ:n - - 'togal a 'võ:N'a sa. aүวs Nduđa vis i 't'idam əR_sən a kuð 'gona 'Ro-id', 'ta:fiçi mi 'NduaRusan na 'pokaNan $\gamma a$ 'taRiǵ gəna 'Ro-id'. aүas Nduda vis i ga 'Le:才 aga 'Ra-ad, ̆̌a mi 'karàbad a veठ ' $\quad$ axi gon 'Nteh i. ni mi 'NduaR_san 'kruax 'vo:r
 'Losgar asa 'N't'ãna, っR $R_{\mathrm{u}}$ son 'bLa-əs pana 'Ntaj ayas a 'priç a 'xula 'biar a vis fiN' a 'gu-al aNsa 'Ntaj. mas 'keh i, 'fe:mi fiN' - -

 $s$ ma 'xehas a 'võ:N'a 'vâãN' fiN' a 'mblĩãNa, mas, fãj fiN' - - N't'e -'ela 'd'efal, 'fe:ma fiN' 'guaL д, çãNax, go mbi N't'e 'ela (N't'e:la) 'd'efal $\varepsilon R_{\mathrm{u}}$ son -- 'taRiǵ gon 'Nteh. ha 'Ndobað fin --- doLeঠ 'a-aRd vว 'vlĩãNa go 'blĩãNa, aNsa 'vala h aNa 'fo, vo s'kãĩna 'lãũms. $x a N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e l$ 'is 'agiN'a 'de: $x 0$ 'fada s a 'lz̃nas a 'Ndobað fiNi - -doL ed'a-əRd, ãũNs 'vala. xa N'd'el 'ka:l a 'y̌is 'agiN'a 'de: 'NtahaRaxa a vis eдд 'xu: f fin 'fia 'blĩãNa af 'd'e-i 'fo. mana 'fes a 'võ:N'a ruN'a, 'fe:ma fiN' 'guaL a ,çãNox na 'ha:t'a.

[^7]timchioll a rithisd an ceann mìos no dhà, agus chull-aig mi air taigh an duine. Dh' fhaighnich mi dha an do rimn e mar a dh' iarr mi air. Thubhairt e gun do rinn e mar a dh' iarr mi air. Chan robh feum 's am bith airson an teine; cha ghabhadh iad an teine idir. Chan robh ola annta; bha barrachd crèadha annta na ola.
9.

Tha mise ann seo 'n am aonar, gun duine còmh-rium ach mi fhìn. Ach tha dùil agam ri duine a thighinn còmh-rium air an ath-sheachduin, agus tha e a' dol a dh' fhuireach còmh-rium trì seachduinean. Tha e ri falbh agus a' tighinn còmh-rium a rithis anns a' Mhàrt, agus bi dùil agam gum fan e trì seachduinean eile còmh-rium an uair sin. Agus cho fada's a bhios e còmhrium tha sinn a' dol a bhuain mhòine. 'Nuair a thig an samhradh, bi mi fhìn a' togail a' mhòine so. Agus 'nuair a bhios i tioram airson a cur gu'n rathaid, tòisichidh mi an uair sin 'n a pocannan 'g a tarruing gu 'n rathaid. Agus 'nuair a bhios i gu léir aig an rathad, gheibh mi carbad a bheir dhachaidh gu 'n taighe i. Ni mi an uair sin cruach mhór dhith aig ceann an taighe, agus bi mi an sin 'g a tarruing aisde airson a losgadh anns an teine, airson blathas do 'n taigh agus a' bruich a h-uile biadh a bhios sinn a' gabhail anns an taigh. Mas caith i, feumaidh sinn an ath-bhliadhna tòiseachdainn air buain mòine eile, agus an aon obair againn a dhèanamh air a' mhòine agus a bha sinn a' dèanamh bliadhna roimhe sin. 'S ma chaitheas a' mhòine a bhuain $\operatorname{sinn}$ am bliadhna mas faigh sinn an té eile deiseil, feumaidh sinn gual a cheannach gu 'm bi an té eile deiseil airson a tarruing gu 'n taighe. Tha an obair sin a' dol air adhart bho bhliadhna gu bliadhna anns a' bhaile a th' ann seo bho 's cuimhne leamsa. Chan eil fhios againne dé cho fada's a leanas an obair $\sin a^{\prime}$ dol air adhart anns a' bhaile. Chan eil càil a dh' fhios againne dé an t-atharrachadh a bhios air a' chùis sin sia bliadhna as déidh seo. Muna seas a' mhòine rinne, feumaidh sinn gual a cheannach 'n a h-àite.

## 10.

va＇ko：Rna才 $\gamma$ ana＇Ndu：hiç aN asə Ro＇to：R үanə＇boðəNiç＇glik＇
 ＇Rud sa mbi＇hogray ad＇he：n（va na＇dã：N＇a xa＇gə：Rax aүas ga ＇Nkдəd＇ə ad＇Rud sa mbi xanaү nə＇mbrã－ən＇ru－u）．
＇วัn＇uad haniǵ＇KãNiça＇fu－al ，t＇ĩmĩ｀çaL，axa＇fêkar a N＇

 ＇xula＇ka：l a＇xuaL a ma ，je－an a＇Nda：t＇．
$x a{ }_{\text {，Ro }}$ a＇fad＇ãũN－－gosa＇fãk a＇dũ̃N＇a＇Ruj xo＇krua s a b＇uRa ，үa：．va a＇Ruj＇fïas＇Le－ad $\varepsilon R$＇son＇gaRa＇gərid＇，gosa＇fãja a रana＇vala－－na ba＇Luaj na ，Ra－ad＇mo：r．＂＇fãkə du＇mũLü’xag ＇xa：f－－，Ruj lefa＇Le－ad？＇，＂xa＇Ndãk，＂huRd a ，N＇KãNiça＇fu－al． ＂Nduдる ，hã：na mi go＇mũLax a＇L’－id＇，＇xũNa mi＇mũLũ’xag＇xa： $\int$
 ga mbel u＇fiaxiN＇difa＇Ra－əd a ，jıãnu let＇he：n，ax＇çi：fiN＇－－＇ko： vas＇ãũN a＇Ntəfax．＇＇ho：fiç mi＇Ruj xo＇Lua s a b＇uRiN＇$\gamma \tilde{o}$ ，axa faiN＇1＇rona＇vũLũxag＇xa：f．＇
 ＇fadə eठ＇faLà－－Ndu才a ，hã：niğ a gə＇təj－－va eठ＇tur：v a＇xLadiç．
 ＇vũLax．xa Ro＇fis aǵa＇çãNiç－－＇de：＇xãnaү a，Nduda＇xũN＇iǵ a ＇dũ̃N＇a－－＇fiaxiN＇－－difa＇vo：－－xиб a＇Nda：Rda－－＇vûLax a ＇Nteh．va a＇gizRi gos ga＇N＇d＇içay a＇vo：－－＇fiar－－va＇fa：s trona ．＇Ntu－u，ax xa＇d＇e－aү a＇vo：＇ãũN．
＂mana ，hã u＇vo：xona＇$N$＇d＇o：d，ko $R_{\square}$＇son nax＇iax u difa
 huRd a ，NdũN＇a．＂＇de：veठ u＇$\gamma \tilde{:}: s a$ ma＇nĩ：＇mĩf a？＂huRd a ，N＇KãNiç．＂ved mi＇रut＇gra：t．＂＇＇huдд a＇N＇kãNiç－－＇koRan，a as

[^8]
## 10.

Bha còrnair de＇n dùthaich ann anns an robh tòrr de na boirionnaich glic agus tòrr de na daoine gòrrach．Bheireadh na boirionnaich a chreidsinn orra rud＇s am bith a thogradh iad fhéin（different version：Bha na daoine cho gòrrach agus gun creideadh iad rud＇s am bith a chanadh na mnathan riutha）．

Aon uair thàinig ceannaiche－siubhail timchioll，ach am faiceadh $e$ an $e$ an fhìrinn a bha e a＇cluinntinn mu dheidhinn an àite．Ach chan robh e fada ann gus am faca e air a shon fhéin gur e an fhìrinn a bh＇anns a h－uile càil a chuala e mu dheidhinn an aite．

Chan robh e fada ann gus am faca e duine a＇ruith cho cruaidh＇s a b＇urrainn dha．Bha e a＇ruith sìos leathad airson gearradh goirid，gus am faigheadh e do＇n bhaile na bu luaithe na an rathad mór．＂Am faca tu mulchag chàise a＇ruith leis an leathad？＂＂Chan fhaca，＂thubhairt an ceannaiche－siubhail． ＂＇Nuair a thàinig mi gu mullach an leòthaid，chunnaic mi mulchag chàise a＇tuiteam air an rathad agus a＇roll－igeadh leis an leathad．＇Tha mi a＇faicinn gum bheil thu a＇feuchainn ris an rathad a dhèanamh leat fhéin，ach chì sinn có bhios ann an toiseach！＇Thòisich mi a＇ruith cho luath＇s a b＇urrainn dhomh， ach am faighinn roimh a＇mhulchag chàise．＂

Chrath an ceannaiche a cheann，agus chum e air adhart． Chan robh e fada air falbh＇nuair a thàinig e gu taigh a bha air taobh a＇chladaich．Bha balla an taighe cho iosal agus gum faodadh duine coiseachd＇$n$ a mhullach．Chan robh fios aig a＇ cheannaiche dé chanadh e＇nuair a chunnaic e duine a＇feuchainn ris a＇bhó a chuir an àirde a mhullach an taighe．Bha e ag iarraidh gus gu＇n itheadh a＇bhó am feur a bha a＇fàs troimh an tugha， ach cha téidheadh a＇bhó ann．
＇＂Muna faigh thu a＇bhó chun an fheòir，c＇airson nach fheuch thu ris an fheur a thoirt chuice？＇dh＇fhaighnich an ceannaiche dheth．＂Cha ghabh e dèanamh，＂thubhairt an duine． ＂Dé bheir thu dhomhsa ma ni mise e？＂thubhairt an ceannaiche． ＂Bheir mi dhuit gròta．＂Fhuair an ceannaiche corran，agus cha
xa＇dug a＇fada－－gosa Ro a＇vəs lefa＇N＇d＇iar．＇xrũ̃N＇iç a a，

xaj a＇tronə＇vala，s xaj a go＇taj－－asa Ro＇tru：ð＇vəðəNəx a ＇fN＇ĩ̀v eঠ＇kuǵaL：va a＇fiaxiN＇－－才i Rudan a＇xðek ru－a，ax xa Ro a＇ferasda $\gamma \supset L$＇ru－д．＂ha mi d＇anu＇mãx nax＇bũN＇＇fu：fə үanə ＇Nda：t＇a sa，＂os，afiN＇．＂＇o：s＇ãũN rana＇Nda：t＇a sa＇vũN＇as fiN＇， a 2 as xa＇xaN＇iç＇mo：ran rut asa＇Nda：t＇a sa xo＇glik riN＇．＂＂ha mi ＇tuğfa ga mbel na＇dã：N＇a asa＇Nda：t＇a sa＇gle：＇$\gamma \supset: R \partial x$ ，＂os ，afiN＇． ＂o：＇ha：，＇N＇d＇i：才iN＇aNa＇hũn．veR＿siN＇a＇xðəd＇f e才＇dã：Nz－－＇Rud sa ，mbih－－＇hogras fiN＇＇hĩ：n．＂＂mbel＇dã：N＇a agu ga＇Le：ð？＂ ，ชẫuniç a＇N＇kãNiç ，үaiv．＂＇ha：，a zas ha ad＇gle：＇erasda＇Laràg aNo ，hjo．＂＂wel，ha＇fã：N＂＇ว：ঠ agam aNo ，hjo，avas＇feঠ mi a үana
 ＇ã：NtiN＇t＇（？），s xaj ad＇रaxi go＇Ntغhan＇he：n．
$\int \varepsilon$＇Ntãnã̃m a $v$ eðna＇dã：N＇ə ad＇alan as＇i－aN＇as＇dũNũ xa人． Nduðə ，hã：niğ＇alan＇रaxi feठna＇ha：ði faR a Ro a＇才i＇buaxaL’axg，
 os＇afiN＇．＂＇o：＇ha：ga＇d＇aràv，＇fe：ma du $\gamma \boldsymbol{L}$ रana＇Labi asa＇spot．＂ ＇rãĩN＇＇alan a Rud a＇ǰizR a＇vẽn eठ．＇hjauL a＇vẽn，na：＇hu：lan，s huRd $i$ ，дif gə Ro a＇boxg $\gamma$ a＇ঠi：ðu．＂＇mbel？＂＇os＇alan．va a＇vẽn maga mbar i＇gaL．＂ha u＇ba：saxaर，＂，hu：Rd i．＂＇mbel？＂huRd ＇alan．＂＇ha：，a yas ha＇fĩn＇gle：＇Lua＇kud＇axg．＂${ }_{\text {rãũN＇alan＇osaN }}$ ＇xгиәj．xaj a＇vẽn＇NoũL $\gamma$ аna＇N＇t＇ãna，s i＇druyan le－ə＇he：n．haniǵ $i$ eठ＇af xona＇Lep aүəs＇hu：Rd $i$ ：＂＇dũ：$N$＂da＇hu：lan s na＇gLuəf， ha．u＇maràv a＇nûf．＇d＇ĩãn mana ha mi＇ǵiaRi っRsd，mas＇taxað nə s＇mĩs $\gamma u t$ ．＂va＇alan na＇Laja＇sa：vax le＇hu：lan＇dũ：N＇t＇，maga mbar


Nduð aniǵ＇i－aN＇＇$\quad$ axi，＇xaN＇iç a＇vên đif asa＇Ndaras．＂＇ko： ＇usa＂os＇if．＂，ha：ma＇hĩ：n＂huRd＇afiN＇．＂＇o：ga＇d＇aràv xa＇du：

[^9]tug e fada gus an robh e bhos leis an fheur．Chruinnich e e agus thilg e chun na bà $e$ ，agus dh＇fhalbh e．

Chaidh e troimh a＇bhaile，＇s chaidh e gu taigh anns an robh triùir bhoirionnach a＇snìomh air cuigeal．Bha e feuchainn ri rudan a chreic riutha，ach chan robh e furasda a dhol riutha． ＂Tha mi a＇dèanamh mach nach buin sibhse do＇n àite so，＂ ors＇esan．＂Ó，＇s ann do＇n àite so a bhuineas sinn，agus cha choinnich móran riut anns an àite so cho glic rinn．＂＂Tha mi a＇tuigse gum beil na daoine anns an àite so glé ghòrrach，＂ors＇ esan．＂O，tha（is e）an fhìrinn anh sin．Bheir sinn a chreidsinn air daoine rud＇s am bith a thogras sinn fhìn．＂＂Am beil daoine agaibh gu léir？＂dh＇fhaighnich an ceannaiche dhaibh．＂Tha， agus tha iad glé fhurasda a lorg ann seo．＂＂Well，tha fàinne òir agam ann seo，agus bheir mi e do＇n té a＇s motha bheir a chreidsinn air an duine．＂Bha na boirionnaich aon－inntinneach， ＇s chaidh iad dhachaidh gu an taighean fhéin．
＇S e an t－ainm a bh＇air na daoine ud Ailean agus Iain agus Donnchadh．＇Nuair a thàinig Ailean dhachaidh bhàrr na h－àiridh far an robh e ri buachailleachd，thubhairt a bhean ris：＂Ó dhuine bhochd，tha thu a＇coimhead dona！＂＂Am beil？＂ors＇ esan．＂Ó，tha gu dearbh，feumaidh tu dhol do＇n leabaidh anns an spot．＂Rinn Ailean an rud a dh＇iarr a bhean air．Sheall a＇ bhean＇$n$ a shùilean，＇s thubhairt $i$ ris gun robh e bochd dha rìribh．＂Am beil？＂ors＇Ailean．Bha a bhean mar gum biodh i a＇gul．＂Tha thu a＇bàsachadh，＂thubhairt i．＂Am beil？＂thubhairt Ailean．＂Tha，agus tha sin glé luath cuideachd．＂Rinn Ailean osann chruaidh．Chaid a bhean a null do＇n teine，＇s i a＇drughan leatha fhéin．Thàinig i air ais chun na leapa agus thubhairt i： ＂Dùin do shùilean＇s na gluais，tha thu marbh a nis．Dèan mar a tha mi ag iarraidh ort，mas tachair na＇s miosa dhuit．＂Bha Ailean＇n a laidhe sàmhach le a shùilean dùinte，mar gum biodh e marbh．Chaidh a bhean a mach，＇s dh＇òrduich i ciste－laidhe （ceann－crìoch）．
＇Nuair a thàinig Iain dhachaidh，choinnich a bhean ris anns an dorus．＂Có thùsa？＂ors＇ise．＂Tha mi fhìn，＂thubhairt esan．
 ＇ko：$h$ ，ãũN？＂＂f $\varepsilon$＇fĩn də＇$\gamma r \tilde{o}-i c ̧ ~ s a, " ~ h u R d ~ a ~, v \tilde{c} n, ~ " f a L a ̀ ~ a s ~ m o ~$ ＇hjaLą，s na＇bi：go＇drar aram！＇’ xaj＇i－aN＇＇suas eдд＇vễ̃N＇，s
 ＇fêkar a N＇i a＇he：n a $v$＇ãũN．
va＇dũNũ’xa aǵ＇fe：L，s xa＇dã：niǵ a＇$\gamma a x i$ gona＇Ndahiç．
 vi eда＇N＇t＇iaLiǵar－－－a＇Ndaiça fin＇he：n．＂＇fe：ma du $\gamma \boldsymbol{L}$ xana ＇N＇t＇iaLiǵi ${ }^{1}$＂huRd i．＂ku才＇y̌iat＇du：dax：＇obrax，s kuð＇oRsd da
 っR．＇$\quad$ идiç a aNд＇hĩ：n＇Ru：fd＇，s a＇ǵeraN＇lefa＇Nduaxg．hjauL a ＇vẽ̃ a＇mãx eठa＇Ndũ̃N＇aǵ，s＇xûNiǵ i＇N＇t＇iəLiğay a＇t＇i－an eda ＇Ra－əd．＂＇faLà＇nĩf，eठ N＇o bi du＇fadaLax $\varepsilon R_{\text {」 }}$ son o＇$N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ iaLigíli！＂ ＂xada＇Laràg mi ma＇jefa＇$\gamma u$＇ha－asd，s ha mi ，eঠ＇Ro－a ${ }^{\prime}$＇kruaj．＂ ＂＇o：＇үũ̃N＇a＇voxg，ha da＇J̌ef＇วRsd．ha＇N＇d＇efa＇fuar vo nax Ro i＇ũməd foçaN＇traf．＇gдas＇oRsd xona＇N＇t＇iaLigíi！＂＇
$x a d a$＇үиðiç＇dũNũ＇xaү na $b$＇ad＇a gən＇aLa．＇xũNiǵ a＇N＇t＇iaLiǵa $\gamma$ а＇t＇i－ən，s xaj a＇trona＇pa：ðiğən gəsa ，fãjaү a＇rẽ－д．Nduðд＇xũNiǵ ad a＇NdũuN＇a＇Ru： $\int d^{\prime}$ a rõp，$\gamma$ ว ad＇fegaL，аүдs ba＇vãũL＇lo－д＇Nkasan

va＇i－aN＇a＇kõ－ad a＇xula＇ka：l a va doL eठ＇ว－əRd．Nduða ＇xũNiǵ a NduuN＇a＇Ru：fd＇，na＇hesu đi＇tur：v na Kifd＇a＇Laja，＇sguঠ a＇smã：$N^{\prime} \partial x a \gamma$ e才＇he：n，$s$＇ho：fiç a＇smã：N＇əxa人 eঠa＇NdũN＇a va
 ＂nax＇du：ma＇Nã：bi＇i－aN＇？＂huRd a NduuN＇a＇Ru：fd＇，＂ha u ＇kõ－ad＇koLax dif．＂＂huRd ma＇vẽn＇rãũm nax $\varepsilon$ mi＇hĩ：n a v＇ãũN，
 ＂mbel mi＇Lurùmaxg？huRd ma＇vẽ̃n＇rã̃̃m ga Ro ma＇y̌efa＇ruh

[^10]＂Ógu dearbh cha tu a th＂ann，agus chan eil fhios＇am có th＇ ann．＂＇＇Muna e mise a th＇ann，có th＇ann？＂＇＇＂＇Se sin do ghnothaich－ sa，＂thubhairt a bhean．＂Falbh as mo shealladh，＇s na bi gu dragh orm！＂Chaidh Iain suas air a＇bheinn，＇s dh＇fholaich e e fhéin anns a＇choille．Chuir e seachad an oidhche ann sin， ach am faiceadh e an e e fhéin a bh＇ann．

Bha Donnchadh aig féill，＇s cha tàinig e dhachaidh gu＇n ath－oidhche．Dh＇inns a bhean dha gun do bhàsaich Ailean cabhagach，agus gum feumadh e bhith air an tiodhlaiceadh an oidhche sin fhéin．＂Feumaidh tu dhol chun an tiodhlaicidh，＂ thubhairt i．＂Cuir dhiot d＇aodach obrach＇s cuir ort do dheise dhubh！＇Chuir i air falach an deise dhubh，＇s chan fhaigheadh e lorg oirre．Dh＇fhuirich e ann sin rùisgte，＇s e a＇gearan leis an fhuachd．Sheall a bhean a mach air an uinneig，＇s chunnaic i an tiodhlaiceadh a＇tighinn air an rathad．＂Falbh a nis，air neo bi tu fadalach airson an tiodhlaicidh．＂＂Cha do lorg mi mo dheise dhubh fhathast，＇s tha mi air reothadh cruaidh．＂ ＂O dhuine bhochd，tha do dheise ort．Tha an deise fuar bho nach robh i umad bho chionn treis．Greas ort chun an tiodhlaicidh！＂

Cha do dh＇fhuirich Donnchadh na b＇fhaide gun fhalbh． Chunnaic e an tiodhlaiceadh a＇tighinn，＇s chaidh e troimh na pàircean gus am faigheadh e roimhe．＇Nuair a chunnaic iad an duine rùisgte rompa，ghabh iad feagal，agus bu mhall leo an casan airson faighinn as，＇s dh＇fhàg iad a＇chiste－laidhe air an rathad．

Bha Iain a＇coimhead a h－uile càil a bha a＇dol air adhart． ＇Nuair a chunnaic e an duine rùisgte＇ n a sheasamh ri taobh na ciste－laidhe，sguir e smaoineachadh air fhéin，＇s thòisich e smaoineachadh air an duine a bha rùisgte．Chaidh e sios far an robh e．＂＇Eil thu＇gam aithneachadh？＂＇dh＇fhaighnich e dheth． ＂Nach tu mo nàbuidh Iain？＂thubhairt an duine rùisgte；＂tha thu a＇coimhead coltach ris．＂＂Thubhairt mo bhean rium nach e mi fhìn a bh＇ann，agus is cinnteach gum bheil fios aicese．－ C＇airson tha thu lomnochd？＇，＇Am bheil mi lomnochd？＇Thubhairt
aram." va 'Ndũ̃N'ə v asa çifd'ə 'Laja 'kLãıN'd'iN' 'de: va 'i-aN' as 'dũNũ’xay a 'gra-a, a̧as 'ho:fiç a 'ǵe:vaxg gar $\varepsilon$ 'vẽn a huRd 'ঠisan ga Ro a 'maràv. Nduðə 'xuəL 'i-aN' əs 'düNũ’xa - - NduuN'a 'maràv - - 'kõ:ray, ' $\gamma$ ad 'fegəL s 'ruuh ad e才 'faLà. 'hã:niǵg a 'N'KãNiça 'fu-al 't'îmî̀çaL, s hug a 'N'KãũN asa 'çifd', s huRd a дifa 'Ndû̃N'a 'e:ði s a $\gamma \supset L$ ' $\gamma a x i$. ax xada 'xariç 'alan go 'Ndã:niǵ

$\int \varepsilon$ ben 'alaN' a 'xəfīN' a 'fã:N' 'o:d. ' $\gamma a: g$ a 'N'KãNiça 'fu-al
 -- - asa Ro na 'dã:N'a xo 'go:Rax.
mo bhean rium gun robh mo dheise dhubh orm." Bha an duine a bh' anns a' chiste-laidhe a' cluinntinn dé bha Iain is Donnchadh ag radha, agus thòisich e ag éigheachd gur e a bhean a thubhairt ris-san gun robh e marbh. 'Nuair a chuala Iain is Donnchadh an duine marbh a' còmhradh, ghabh iad feagal, 's ruith iad air falbh. Thàinig an ceannaiche-siubhail timchioll, 's thug e an ceann anns a' chiste 's thubhairt e ris an duine éiridh 's a dhol dhachaidh. Ach cha do charaich Ailean gu 'n tàinig a bhean 's dh' inns i dha gun robh e beò 's gum faodadh e gluasad.
'S e bean Ailein a choisinn am fàinne òir. Dh' fhàg an ceannaiche-siubhail am baile, 's thubhairt e nach teidheadh e air ais do dh' àite de 'n t-seòrsa anns an robh na daoine cho gòrrach.

## 11.

1. Hirì, horò, 's e an nighean ud, 'S e an nighean ud,'s e an nighean ud. Cha ghabhainn càil a dh' iongantas Ged gheibheadh i fear àluinn.
2. An oidhch' a chaidh mi chéilidh ort Thubhairt thu gun robh an déideadh ort, 'S ann a smaoinich mi gun tréiginn thu 'S gu léir gun dèanainn d' fhàgail.
3. Ged a chuir thu dhachaidh mi Cha do dh' fhàg thu buileach falamh mi Cha d' fhuair mi riamh de choire dhuit Na b' urrainn dhomh do chàineadh.
4. Ghabhainn leis an (d)éideadh thu 'S ghabhainn thu gun éideadh ort Mas gabhainn té a Leumaragh Le carpet réidh bho a sàilean.
5. 'gada va u 'bo:jax lam ha 'foriN' 'ãũN xэ 'bo:jəx rut. ha 't'e: na ' $\gamma$ a: ə 'Nto:ठ aram, $s$ mi 'faLàv eठ 'vo:d'fa 'mã:rax.
6. 'Ndaiça 'xa mi ' $\gamma \mathfrak{l} \mathrm{d}^{\prime}$ ravaL
'Ndul: s ga 'fãjiN' 'kõ:ray oRsd,
$s$ 'aN a va 'maràxay 'mo:r ajad
a 'Nko:Rnad asa 'Nda:ði.

## 12.

Chorus: 'hi: ma 'lãNan, 'ho: ma 'lãNan, $s$ ' $\varepsilon$ : ma 'lãNan a fer 'u:r,
'hi: ma 'lãNan, 'ho: ma 'lãNan.

'eठ na 'ra:s a 'Nkualan 'dLu:.
2. $\int$ ' $\varepsilon:$ ma 'lãNan 'giLa 'dõ:-əL 'kã̃̃N't' a 'vjว:l xa 'd'e:d' ed 'xu:L.
3. $\int$ ' $\varepsilon: m a \operatorname{lãNan~'ĝiL’a~'kaLam,~}$ 'karpaNtar a 'Ndariç 'u:ð.
4. 'NkuдLa fu man 'ǰe:ðiç ' $\gamma o ̃: s a: ~$ gan 'xuð a 'Nto:ǵað ram a 'xu:L?
5. 'mĩsa 'mĩfa 'fîn 'gle: 'huaRax vəna 'huad mi 'LãNan 'u:r.
6. 'xõ-əRl veдiN' 'hî:n ed 'gruagax а vi 'kũmal 'suas дi 'tru:ठ.
7. 'gada 'y̆ĩãna 'fer a 'fa:gal vi $\boldsymbol{\jmath}$ a ' $\gamma$ a: ek' e才 a 'ku:L.
5. Ged a bha thu bòidheach leam

Tha feadhainn ann cho bòidheach riut.
Tha té no dhà an tòir orm,
'S mi falbh air voyage am màireach.
6. An oidhch' a chaidh mi dh' Òidreabhal An dùil 's gum faighinn còmhradh ort, 'S ann a bha Murchadh Mór agad An còrnair anns an àiridh.

## 12.

Chorus: Hì mo leannan, hò mo leannan, 'S e mo leannan am fear ùr, Hì mo leannan, hò mo leannan.

1. 'S e mo leannan Gille Ruairidh Air an do dh' fhàs an cuailean dlùth.
2. 'S e mo leannan Gille Domhnull, Cainnt a bheòil cha téid air chùl.
3. 'S e mo leannan Gille Calum, Carpenter an daraich ùir.
4. An cuala sibh mar dh' éirich dhomhsa: Gun do chuir an t-òigear rium a chùl?
5. Miosaidh mise sin glé shuarrach Bho na fhuair mi leannan ùr.
6. A' chomhairle bheirinn fhìn air gruagach A' bhith cumail suas ri triùir.
7. Ged a dheanadh fear a fàgail Bhiodh a dhà aic' air a cùl.
8. 'gada 'vi $\gamma$ i gan 'dũ̃N' 'id'ir 'ǰ⿵̆ãnay a 'N'ĩ-un a 'xu:f.

## 13.

Chorus: 'o: 'hi: hug i 'jo: 'və:rag s no 'hэ:ro 'y̌aLi, 'o: 'hi: hug i 'jo:.

1. 'vo:rag 'veg nik iLa 'vã:RsdiN', ' $о: L i N$ ' dә јох 'sLã:N't' a 'gLãN'a.
2. 'fu:d'u 'fu:d'u 'Lиәји 'NkLo: go 'pđugif 'fo:sdo $\gamma$ a mo 'lãNan.
3. $x a{ }^{\prime} N$ 'd'el ma 'laNan sa $\gamma$ a 'hiaRi, ha t'e 'liah aǵa s t'e 'haRsdaN'.
4. ha t'e 'ela aǵa 'Nta:Lað, $s$ 'hiǵ i 'N'd'u na 'mã:rəx ' $\quad$ axi.
5. 'fjoulay 'beg s a 'sboran 'iaLax, $s$ 'bðia-д 'hiǵ fid jama 'vaLax.
(Last line corrected by another informant thus:
s 'bdia-д 'Rud ha 'fo-д ed 'faLax.)

## 14.

Chorus: ǰaniN' 'su:grə $\begin{gathered}\text { difa } N^{\prime} \partial n ~ ' d u i j, ~\end{gathered}$ 'o: 'e:di aso 'vãdiN', ǰaniN' 'su:grof дifo N'ən 'duj.

1. J̌aniN' 'su:grar difa 'vãĩd'วN 'xula 'haiça vi $i$ 'agam.
2. ǰaniN' 'su:gray rut e才 'a:di пә , mbjãũN 'a:Rd əs 'ka:x na 'NkadəL.
3. Ged a bhiodh i gun duin' idir Dhèanadh an nighean a' chùis.

## 13.

Chorus: Ó hì thug i ó, Mhòrag, 's na hòro gheallaidh, Ó hì thug i ó.

1. 'Mhòrag bheag Nic 'Ille Mhàrtainn, Dh' òlainn do dheoch slàinte a gloinne.
2. Siùidibh, siùidibh, luaidhibh an clò Gu briogais phòsda do mo leannan.
3. Chan eil mo leannan-sa 'g a h-iarraidh, Tha té liath aige 's té thartain.
4. Tha té eile aig an tàillear,
'S thig i an diugh no am màireach dhachaidh.
5. Am féileadh beag 's an sporan iallach,
'S brèagha a thig siod do mo bhalach.
Different version:
... 'S brèagha an rud a tha fodha air falach.

## 14.

Chorus: Dhèanainn sùgradh ris an nighean duibh,
Ó érigh anns a' mhaduinn,
Dhèanainn sùgradh ris an nighean duiblh.

1. Dhèanainn sùgradh ris a' mhaighdean,

A h-uile h-oidhche bhiodh i agam.
2. Dhèanainn sùgradh riut air àiridh Nam beann àrd 'us càch 'n an cadal.
19 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. biud IV.
3. JaniN' 'su:gray rut eঠ 'buala
'fias as 'suas ma 'vruaç da 'lepa.
4. s 'ãũN d'a'LũãN' a 'N'd'a-i d'a'dõ:niç ' $\gamma a L a ̀ ~ f i N ' ~ l e ~ ' f o ̃: n a d ' ~ a ~ ' a r k u . ~$

## 15.

 'fiz-iç a 'faLà na 'mõ:t'ax, aүas va 'fegaL 'mo:r ag̉a 'NtLuдү rễa. asna 'La-içən a va 'fĩn, xa Ro 'Ro:d'ən 'mo:ra na 'gəðəsan 'ãũN

 'mũN'. 'Ndaiça sa va 'bodəx 'tre:n - - va 'dũ̃N'a 'tre:n a t'in 'रaxi a 'fd'o:Rnavay, le boLa 'mĩna e才 a 'vũN'. va 'egaL a ,Ndũ̃N'a va
 't'tumĩçaL e才 'Le-ax 'fli-a adar 'Lu:rbosd ayas 'fd'כ:Rnavay haniǵ $a^{\prime} N d u \tilde{u} N^{\prime}$ a Ndat's a 'Ro a."'ka:t"’os, afin'"el u'doL lefa 'N'd'aLax fin?" ",ha mi" os ,afiN' "a doL ' $\quad$ axi lef."" "hoठ ' $\gamma \tilde{0}: s$ " os afiN'

 a 'as a. ебд 'xũNiǵ a 'favaঠ, na NduıN'ə 'fiz-iç, gə Ro 'Ndũ̃N'д sə 'La:d'ir, huRd a 'ðif, "ma fed u" $з s$ afiN' "' $\gamma \tilde{o} h$-- ' $\gamma a: R n a$ 'Leh, Liǵi mi 'as u." "xa doð mi 'रut 'ps̃ũNd $\check{\jmath}$ е" os afiN' "mana 'kofiN' u a." 'yiax ad ed a 'çe:la 'ði-ifd', a $\gamma$ as 'xũNiǵ o NduuN'a 'fia-iç ga Ro NduuN' 'ela nə ba 'tras, na:, a a̧as lig a eठ 'ว-əRd a.
 'vo:r (sic) eঠа 'NtLuaү. xaj 'sLuaү 'La-a na 'үа: a 'fd'e-i fin a

3. Dhèanainn sùgradh riut air buaile Sìos 'us suas mu bhruaich do leapa.
4. 'S ann Di-Luain an déidh Di-Dòmhnuich A dh' fhalbh sinn le Seònaid a Arcaibh.

## 15.

Bho chionn còrr 'us ceud bliadhna air ais ann an Leòdhas bha duine fiadhaich a' falbh nam mòinteach, agus bha feagal mór aig an t-sluagh roimhe. Anns na lathaichean a bha sin chan robh rathaidean móra no goireasan ann eadar Steòrnabhagh agus an tuath, agus bhiodh an sluagh gu tric a' toirt dhachaidh am biadh agus rudan eile a cheannaicheadh iad ann an Steòrnabhagh, air am muin. An oidhche so bha bodach treun - bha duine treun a' tighinn dhachaidh a Steòrnabhagh, le bolla mine air a mhuin. Bha eagal an duine a bha seo air, agus bha dùil aige, aig a h-uile mullach gu'n tigeadh e, gum faiceadh e e. Timchioll air leitheach slighe eadar Liùrbost agus Steòrnabhagh thàinig an duine do 'n àite 's an robh e. "C' àite," ors' esan, "'eil thu a' dol leis an eallach sin?" "Tha mi," ors' esan, "a' dol dhachaid leis." "Thoir dhomhsa," ors' esan, "e, air neo," ors' esan, "bheir mi bhuat do bheatha!" "Cha tabhair," ors' esan, agus ghabh an duine air adhart, ach sheas an duine roimhe, agus cha ligeadh e as e. 'Air a chunnaic am famhair, no an duine fiadhaich, gun robh an duine so làidir, thubhairt e ris: "Ma bheir thu," ors' esan, "dhomh a dhàrna leth, leigidh mi as thu." "Cha toir mi dhuit punnd dheth," ors' esan, "muna coisinn thu e." Dh' fheuch iad air a chéile a rithis, agus chunnaic an duine fiadhaich gun robh an duine eile na bu treise na e, agus leig e air adhart e.
'Air a ràinig an duine an taigh, dh' inns e a sheanchas, agus chuir e feagal mhór (sic) air an t-sluagh. Chaidh sluagh latha no dhà as déidh sin a mach, dithis no triùir, airson an duine a ghlacadh. Agus cha do lorg iad tuilleadh e, ach theich(?) e bho ${ }^{19 *}$
 raN' a 'kauL aүos 'fegaL a xuд ed 'dã:N'a aNa ,mbadan 'ela ran ' ${ }^{\prime}$ 'd'elan.
16.
 va na 'sdokanan a 'fa:s iN'd'a 'go vi 'abiç, 'ho:fiç na 'baLiç $\gamma$ a 'Ngad' eд. a̧as xaj 'jo:-iN' 'boxg - - xaj a 'fia-iç lena 'baLiç aүas huRd a 'ru-a, 'çiad $\varepsilon$ r a ' $\gamma$ Lakor afin' aN, ga-- 'N'ǵaRoz a 'ãvhiç. ax 'smã:N'iç na 'baLiç eठ 'plãna, asa ,fãjay ad eठ'sdokanon 'jo:-iN'
 'sdokan ba 'vũ-u v asa 'Les, aүas va 'Ntrãĩ a 'Ri-iN' 'suas, fafğ eð 'Kiad 'sLat xonan 'Ro-id'. a apas a 'Ndaiça sa 'रuðiç 'jo:-iN' na 'xadif,
 'pLad'a 'mã 'uәxgar. xa Ro a 'fad 'ãũN, eঠa 'xũNiǵa a 'sdokan a 'faLà 'lef 'he:n. "'o 'hiaRna 'vjãNiçd'a" os 'afinN", "xa 'Nduðiç 'mîf asma 'labi oR, son a 'fêkiN' Rud yan 'N't'o:Rsa sa 'tuLay." ' $\gamma a L a ̀ v$ a 'sdokan 'suas tron 'N'd'iar, s xaj a 'mãx eдə ' $\gamma a: R a \gamma . x a$ 'Ndãk 'jo:-iN' a 'sdokan na пə 'baLiç 'tumLay. eđд 'ǰe:điç a asa
 "xada ' $\gamma$ Lak. xa 'Ndãka 'diũN'a 'Ndãnas a 'Jiav, s aN a vis a $\gamma{ }^{\prime}$ 'adaxgiN'."

## 17.

ha mi 'gle: 'sği: y̌i ga 'd'aràv. aNa 'mĩ-an na 'd'eðay 'mĩãs 'e:pral bi 'dã:N'a doL a 'mãx s a 'ǵiaraxar na 'sbad'an, həRd 'yi па 'Ru:sg. f $\varepsilon$ 'fĩn a 'çiad rud a 'ǰe:mas d'a - - vi e才a ǰanu 'đi-a.


an astar, ach bha e air innse gun do rinn e call agus feagal a chuir air daoine ann am badan eile do 'n cilean.

## 16.

Bha bodach anns a' bhaile againne aig an robh leas chàil mhór. Agus 'air a bha na stocanan a' fàs innte gu bhith abaich, thòisich na balaich 'g an goid air. Agus chaidh Eoghainn bochd - chaidh e fiadhaich le na balaich agus thubhairt e riutha, a' cheud fhear a ghlacadh esan ann, gun gearradh e a amhaich.

Ach smaoinich na balaich air plan, anns am faigheadh iad air stocanan Eoghainn a ghoid, agus nach fhaiceadh e idir iad. Cheangail iad sreang mu bhun an stocan (sic) bu mhotha a bh' anns an leas, agus bha an t-sreang a' ruighinn suas, faisg air ceud slat, chun an rathaid. Agus an oidhche so dh' fhuirich Eoghainn 'n a chaithris, a' watch-igeadh nam balaich. Thàinig e do 'n leas 'air a dh' fhàs e dorcha, agus plaide m' a uachdar. Chan robh e fada ann 'air a chunnaic e stocan a' falbh leis fhéin. "Ó Thighearna Bheannaichte," ors' esan, "chan fhuirich mise as mo leabaidh airson [a' bhith] a' faicinn rud de 'n t-seòrsa so tuilleadh." Dh' fhalbh an stocan suas troimh an fheur, 's chaidh e mach air a' ghàrradh. Chan fhaca Eoghainn an stocan no na balaich tuilleadh.
'Air a dh' érich e anns a' mhaduinn dh' fhaighnich iad dheth: "An do ghlac thu duine an raoir, Eoghainn?" "Cha do ghlac. Chan fhaca duine an donas a riamh - 's ann a bhios e 'g a fhaireachdainn.'
17.

Tha mi glé sgith dhith gu dearbh. Ann am meadhon no deireadh mìos April bi daoine a' dol a mach 's a' geurachadh nan spaidean, a thoirt dhith nan rùsg. ' S e $\sin \mathrm{a}$ ' cheud rud a dh' fheumas bhith air a dhèanamh rithe. As déidh sin bi sgiobadh a' dol a mach, dithis mu 'n iarunn, dh' a buain. 'S e sin uiread 's a tha timchioll air a' bhuain aice. Tha i a' toirt an uair sin
＇tri：＇fexgaN＇ən na＇Laja ed na＇paiL．ma vis＇t＇i：d＇a＇vãh aN，＇fu：di a＇vih－－ga N＇d＇ed＇a＇trogal na s＇tra：jha na＇fĩn．ha－əs a＇NduaR＿san
 ＇çe：la，＇дe：才 a foRsa＇blĩãNa vis aN，＇Rud difa Nkan ad＇Ru：－aү． af＇d＇e－i＇fĩn bi＇xud＇＇vo：r ko＇juu：d＇anu ə＇Nda＇ru：－ə $\supset R a$ ，d＇anu
 aNa＇N＇KãũN a＇ç：la．ha＇fĩn a＇kud＇วxay le－－vi үa＇t＇urùmaxa
 ＇Ro－id＇．ha＇fayiN＇＇ãũN xo＇foRsdanax apas ga－－kud a＇Ntragdar


 زа－－，dĩãnu＇kruaxan ǰiv，a zas ha i＇ãNa＇fĩn go $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e d ' i ' L u s g a \gamma$. ＇fĩn aguf a mana ，ha－əs a＇bũãN＇na＇mõ：nax．

## 18

（＇de：na＇behiçan＇fia－iç a $h$ aNa＇Ləu－as？）
＇wel xa $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ el＇mo：ran da＇vehiçan＇fiz－iç a＇faLà＇mõ：t＇ax＇lou－if ＇id＇ir．ha＇Robad＇on aN，aزas ha＇ã：n＇a：t＇aN，dif a Nkan ad a ＇fa：ðiǵ，eðnə＇Loxən，aүวs ha＇tə：R＇fe：j iN＇d＇a．ha i－－ha i eঠ
 －－－doL a＇fd＇$\varepsilon x$ a＇pot＇fiğa aNa ，hĩn．va＇uəす a va＇fe：j mana＇xafd＇aL，
 ＇mo：ran＇ãũN，ha＇Nkafd＇aL eठ a liǵal＇fexad，xa N＇d＇el＇uәxgaran as－－＇fuðəxg asa＇xafd＇aL a＇N＇d＇u＇id＇ir，ha＇Nkafd＇aL eठ a hoRd ＇fexad da＇vaiL＇a＇vala，ðifo ，Nkãn ad a＇Ntrasd．avas xa N＇d＇el＇ka：l ＇ãũN a＇$N$＇d＇u s aN ha＇mĩfa＇kLãũN＇d＇ən，ga vel a ed ə－－gə vi eठ a hoRd＇fexad，っRııson＇sgəl－－vis a＇ğว̃ũsaxay＇baLiç＇ว：ga e才＇Ka：Rdan

trì seachduinean＇n a laidhe air na puill．Ma bhios tide mhath ann，faodaidh e bhith gun téid a trogail na＇s tràithe na sin． Thathas an uair sin＇g a trogail，a＇dèanamh－cuir a dhà＇s a trì＇s a ceithir de dh＇fhàdan còmh－ri chéile，a réir an seorsa （sic）bliadhna a bhios ann，rud ris an can iad rùghadh．As déidh $\sin$ bi $a^{\prime}$ chuid mhór có dhiù，$a^{\prime}$ dèanamh an ath－rùghadh oirre，a＇dèanamh rùghanan，a＇cuir a dhà＇s a trì aca－de＇n cheud fheadhainn a rinn iad，ann an ceann a chéile．Tha sin a＇cuideachadh le－bhith＇g a tiormachadh na＇s fheàrr，agus ＇g a dèanamh na＇s aodruime airson a＇bhith＇g a toirt chun an rathaid．Tha feadhainn ann cho fortanach agus gun－cuir an tractor chun an rathaid dhaibh $i$ ，agus an fheadhainn nach eil， ＇s fheudar dhaibh a＇bhith＇g a toirt leo air am muin．Thathas an uair sin a＇cur nan lorry－an rithe，agus＇g a toirt dhachaidh chun nan taighean．Thathas an uair sin＇g a－dèanamh cruachan dhiubh，agus tha i an sin gu＇n téid i a losgadh．Sin agaibhse $e$ mar a thathas a＇buain na mònach．

## 18.

［Question：Dé na beathaichean fiadhaich a th＇ann an Leòdhas？］

Well，chan eil móran de bheathaichean fiadhaich a＇falbh mòinteach Leòdhais idir．Tha rabaidean ann，agus tha aon àite ann，ris an can iad a＇Phàirc，air na Lochan，agus tha tòrr féidh innte．Tha i air a－an cumail le daoine a tha coimhead as an déidh，agus bi tòrr a＇dol a steach a＇poach－igeadh ann an $\sin$ ．Bha uair a bha féidh mu＇n chaisteal，ann an Leòdhas，ann an Steòrnabhagh，agus－ach an diugh chan eil móran ann． Tha an caisteal air a leigeil seachad，chan eil uachdaran a＇ fuireach anns a＇chaisteal an diugh idir．Tha an caisteal air a thoirt seachad do bhuill a＇bhaile，ris an can iad an trust．Agus chan eil càil ann an diugh，＇s ann tha mise a＇cluinntinn gum bheil e air a－gu bhith air a thoirt seachad airson sgoil a bhios ag ionnsachadh balaich òga air ceàrdan agus air rudan eile， airson am bith－beò a dhèanamh．
ha－－ha＇Nkat＇fiz－iç，kud＇əxg，va a＇fĩn－－＇koR＇er aN， ax xa $N$＇d＇el＇mo：ran di＇fêkiN＇aka．ha＇kroud＇vo：r＇vlĩãNiçan vo nax＇kuaLa mi＇dũN＇ə＇xũNiǵ＇ว̃nวn．ax fema＇vexg ga vel＇began
 h＇ãũN．
（nax el＇behax＇ãũN difa Nkan ad＇fjo：lagan？）
＇fjo：lagan？＇o：＇ha：－－$\varepsilon$ a＇fĩn＇ソo：Rsa də＇Lux．＇behax＇beg． （mbel＇Nãriçan aN？）
＇ha：，ha＇Nãriçan aN．apos va＇uəð a va ad＇gle：＇faLt＇，aNo ＇Lou－əs，ax xa＇$N^{\prime} d$＇el ad xo＇paLt＇a＇$N$＇d＇uh，ax ha ad＇ãũN．ha
 a＇xafd＇al，as na＇grãũNds，mana ，xãnas ad，gər＇hãũN a va－əs a
 ＇ãN＇u a ，hiǵg＇dữN＇ə＇taRsiN＇e才＇ãnən $a N$（？aN instead of $a k$ ？）． （mbel＇pã̌̃fan asna＇dedriçan？）
ha ad a＇gra－a ga＇mbel，ma＇vi：d＇วs ad $u$ ，gə vel＇to：R＇pãũfan ， $\mathfrak{e \imath \imath} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial, s$ gə＇fe：m duiN＇a＇Ndogdar ，$\tilde{e} k i N^{\prime}$ asa＇sbot．xa N＇d＇el＇ka：l ə＇y̌is agəm，de：＇Ntãnã’m a $h$ eдə＇Ndahวд ə $h a N$ ． （mbel＇kruu：van＇id＇ir asa＇$N$＇d＇elan sa？）
＇ha：，＇began＇xru：van $a N$ ，ax fe＇gle：＇veg．ha＇t＇ĩmĩ’çaL ed ＇kafd＇aL＇fd＇o：Rnəvaj，ha＇t＇ĩmĩ＇çaL e才＇mî－－＇mĩ：la＇skwe－ər aNə ，hĩn，da＇xru：van．ha a＇gle：＇vđia－a＇sdãũray，ax－－xa N＇d＇el ＇mo：ran e才＇fay a＇$N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ elaN＇ax finn＇he：n，mana＇hêk＇fu aNa＇Nkorò
 ＇x̀ruu：van．ha ad a＇ğĩ：fa＇$\gamma \tilde{o}: s a$, ，voçaN＇ada，ga Ro－－ga Ro＇N＇t＇elan agiN＇fo＇xru：van ga＇Le：ठ．aүas ha＇finn＇gle：＇erasd a＇xðəd＇fiN＇， vว Ndeд a vis fin＇a＇bũãN＇nว＇mõ：nax，ha fiN＇a＇fêkiN＇－－＇Rĩãvax na＇Nkrui：van，asa＇Riasg，a às ha＇fĩn a＇ǵi：fa，ga Ro＇kru：van aN


Tha－tha an cat fiadhaich，cuideachd，bha sin－còrr fhear ann，ach chan eil móran ri faicinn aca．Tha crowd mhór bhliadhnaichean bho nach cuala mi duine a chunnaic aonan． Ach＇s e mo bheachd gum bheil beagan ann fhathast dhiubh． Chan aithne dhomhsa a＇chòrr de bheathaichean fiadhaich a th＇ann．
［Q．：Nach eil beathach ann ris an can iad＂feòileagan＂？］
Feòileagan－ó，tha－＇s e sin seòrsa de luch．Beathach beag．
［Q．：Am bheil nathraichean ann？］
Tha，tha nathraichean ann．Agus bha uair a bha iad glé phailt ann an Leòdhas，ach chan eil iad cho pailt an diugh，ach tha iad ann．Tha àiteachan ann dhiubh（？）．Tha iad ag innse dhomh gur h－ann ann an grunnd a＇chaisteil，anns na grounds， mar a chanas iad，gur h－ann a bhathas a＇faicinn tòrr aca bho chionn ghoirid．Timchioll air a＇mhòinteach againne＇s ann ainneamh a thig duine tarsuinn air aonan ann．
［Q．：Am bheil puinnsean anns na nathraichean？］
Tha iad ag radha gum bheil，ma bhìdeas iad thu，gum bheil torr puinnsean innte，＇s gum feum duine an doctor fhaicinn anns a＇spot．Chan eil càil de dh＇fhios agam dé an t－ainm a th＇air an nathair a th＇ann．
［Q．：Am bheil craobhan idir anns an eilean so？］
Tha－beagan chraobhan ann，ach＇s e glé bheag．Tha timchioll air caisteal Steòrnabhaigh，tha timchioll air mile square ann $\sin$ ，de chraobhan．Tha e glé bhrèagha anns an $t$－samhradh，ach chan eil móran air feadh an eilein ach sin fhéin，mur faic sibh ann an còrr àite，timchioll air taigh an siod ＇s an seo，dhà no thrì（sic）chraobhan．Tha iad ag innse dhomhsa， bho chionn fhada，gun robh an t－eilean againn fo chraobhan gu léir．Agus tha sin glé fhurasda a chreidsinn，bho＇nuair a bhios sinn a＇buain na mònach，tha sinn a＇faicinn reumhach nan craobhan，anns an riasg，agus tha sin ag innse gun robh craobhan ann uaireigin．Ge b＇e air bith dé thachair dhaibh， chan urrainn dhomh innse（adh）dhuibh．
(nax el 'kru:van sa 'mbih eдд 'vã:t'əx a ' $N$ 'd'uh?)
'wel xa 'N'd'el, xo 'fada $s$ as 'âN'д ' $\gamma \tilde{0}: s$, eđд 'võ:tiç xa $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ el


 ko'mũfan, a a̧as ga vel ad a doL a 'xur - - 'kruu:van aNa 'Nda:t'axan, aNz 'L’u-əs, っR_'son ga N'd'an ad 'fasgaү da 'sbдe:j -- da 'xu:ðiç,
 'ãũN, ma 'haxras a.
(mbel 'bufN'axg aNz 'L’u-as?)
'o: 'wel --s 'ĩ-ũNtəx ga vel 'a:t'ə sa ,bi 'kli-əд 'bufN'axg.



 'bru-iN' ma , $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e-i N^{\prime}$ 'he:n, a $\partial \partial s$ mana 'haxəð $\gamma \tilde{o}$ 'hü:n, mana 'xaiL a 'vo: 'mbร̃N'ə, mana hug mi 'Leh a 'La-a d'anu 'mãsraү,

 eда 'va:siças a $N$ 'd'apiN' a $h$ 'ãũN a 'Ndra:sda, nax 'a:g ad 'ka:l -- nax 'a:g ad 'd'i:lab aǵ 'dũuN'a, a azas ga mbi fiN' 'bja: aNa 'su:vaL, 'to:R_na 'fa:R_na 'va: fiN'. va--' 'huдд fiN' 'fis ga Ro 'le:bar 'gavaRnmeNt a daL (?), үa: Nku才 a 'mãx, ga Ro ad a doL a $x u ð--$ 'as $\gamma$ ana 'bãnãvuufd'aðən. $\int \varepsilon$ 'Ndã: rud 'vã naxda 'rã̃N' a, aүวs ha mi 'Ndo:xas, mas , $d^{\prime} e: d^{\prime}$ ad a 'mãx a--a 'эfif, ga 'fiax ad a 'N'd'i-içaL (sic), a as ga , $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ ĩãn ad a 'xu:f əRa.
19.
'wel, va a ma 'xlaxgay 'agamas eda va mi 'ว:g a vi 'bðebadadaxg, aүas - - fe 'obəð a va 'pa:-əү 'gle: 'vãh asna 'La-ic̣an asa Ro 'mîfa
[Q.: Nach eil craobhan 's am bith air a' mhòinteach an diugh?]

Well, chan eil, cho fada 's is aithne dhomhsa. Air a' mhòintich chan eil craobhan idir ann. 'S e fior chòrr spot. 'S aithne dhomh aon àite, no dhà, anns am bheil beagan. Agus tha iad 'g an gearradh sìos. Ach tha mi a' cluinntinn gum bheil buidheann air a dhol air chois an dràsda, ris an can iad am Forestry Commission, agus gum bheil iad a' dol a chur craobhan ann an àiteachan ann an Leòdhas, airson gun dèan iad fasgadh do spréidh - do chaoraich, anns a' gheamhradh. Agus tha mi fhìn a' creidsinn gur e rud feumail a bhios ann, ma thachras e.
[Q.: Am bheil buisneachd ann an Leòdhas?]
Ó, well - 's iongantach gum bheil àite 's am bith clear buisneachd. Agus chan eil mise mi fhìn, ged a bhios mi a' dèanamh tòrr bruidhinn mu dheidhinn buisneachd, $a^{\prime}$ creidsinn innte idir. Ach bi mi a' bruidhinn air feadhainn air am bheil amharus agam, agus bi mi a' toirt tòrr gàireachdainn air feadhainn, agus bi mi a' cuir feadhainn eile fiadhaich, gu h-àraidh 'air a bhios mi a' bruidhinn mu'n deidhinn fhéin, agus mar a thachair dhomh fhìn: mar a chaill a' bhó am bainne, mar a thug mi leth an latha a' dèanamh measradh, mar a bhris mi mo chas an uiridh, agus mar sin air adhart. Chan eil deireadh air seanchas a dhèanamh air buisneachd. Ach ma bhi - tha mi an dòchas, 'air a bhàsaicheas an fheadhainn a th' ann an dràsda, nach fhàg iad càil - nach fhàg iad dìleab aig duine, agus gum bi sinn beò ann an saoghal tòrr na 's fheàrr na bha sinn. Fhuair sinn fios gun robh an Labour Government a' dol d' an cuir a mach, gun robh iad a' dol a chur as do na bana-bhuistearan. 'S e an aon rud mhath nach do rinn e, agus tha mi an dòchas, mas téid iad a mach a office, gum feuch iad an dichioll, agus gun dèan iad a' chùis orra.
19.

Well, bha e mar chleachdadh agamsa 'air a bha mi òg a' bhith a' breabadaireachd, agus 's e obair a bha a' pàidheadh glé mhath
 i＇gle：－－＇aLaN＇aNa＇N＇t＇i：d＇a＇Ntãũri＇id＇ir．

va mi＇ko：ǵg＇blĩãNa＇d＇izg．
（aүas＇de：xo＇fada s a＇lẽn u＇Ndobad fin？）
＇o：hug mi＇t＇ĩmî＇çaL e才＇ko：g＇＇blĩãNz mas d＇$\varepsilon x$ mi＇yana＇xəgay． a วas va mi＇ঠi－ifd＇＇da：＇vlîãNa a＇d＇e－i $\gamma \tilde{0}$ ，hi－ən＇asa＇xagar，va mi дi＇bठєbadađəxg a＇ði－ifd＇．
（＇de：＇Rud a＇ǰe：mas fu＇d＇ĩãnu＇Ntofax lefa＇xLũu？）
 na kLũũ，fe＇fĩn a＇çiad＇obəd a ，ha－as a＇d＇ĩãnu a＇hu：v a $x L$ a＇vo：ð ＇id＇ir．ax ha＇N＇d＇u，s aN a ha－as a＇d＇ĩãnu＇Ndobað fin asna－－ ， $\mathfrak{a ̃ u ̃ N s ~ n a ~ ' m a ̃ ı L ̌ a n . ~ a x ~ a ~ ' c ̧ i ə d ' x a ̃ ı ̃ n ว ~} h$＇agamas，$s$ aN ha＇kãũn agam eðna＇kaLàxan asna＇baL＇t＇an a va ma＇NkuaRsd aүas asa＇val asna ＇hogar ma＇hĩ：n，a vi＇fN＇ĩa ayas a＇ka：Rday le＇kailiçan $a--$ ，ãũNs na＇daxi－ən． $\int$ e＇t＇ãna＇mî－an a＇La：才 a $v$ asna＇tehan a＇NduaR＿san．


 ＇u：ra $h$ aka＇he：n $\varepsilon R_{\downarrow}$ ısən a pi＇d＇iãnu na ，Rudan．
（NdaN asna＇tєhən a va $a d$ a ，d＇îãnu＇bðєbadaðəxg？）
$s$ aN asna＇tehan a vi $\gamma$ na＇bjaRsdan a＇Nduað ad．asna＇tehan aүas asna＇so：Liçan．＇gle：＇rhiḱ asnə＇tehan a vi $\gamma$ ad．
（aүas＇de：mana ha＇fĩn a＇nĩf？）
wel ha•a＇nûf，ha＇rrõ－iç ed＇ahaRoxay＇gle：＇vo：r，ha＇fediçan aka eঠ a＇hogal e才＇faLà fona＇tehan，ha＇tehan＇u：r ak ed a＇hogal s a na tehan＇duh eঠ a $\gamma \jmath L$ a＇mãx a＇bih，aүəs ha＇＇fedaxan ak eठa
anns na lathaichean anns an robh mise a＇breabadaireachd，＇s e obair a bha a＇pàidheadh glé mhath a bh＇ann．Ach chan robh i glé fhallain ann an tìde an t－samhraidh idir．
［Q．：Dé an aois a bha thu＇nuair a thòisich thu air breabadaireachd？］

Bha mi cóig bliadhna deug．
［ $Q .:$ Agus dé cho fada＇s a lean thu an obair $\sin ?$ ］
Ó，thug mi timchioll air cóig bliadhna mas deach mi do＇n chogadh．Agus bha mi a rithis－dà bhliadhna a déidh dhomh thighinn as a＇chogadh，bha mi ri breabadaireachd a rithis．
［Q．：Dé＇n rud a dh＇fheumas sibh dèanamh an thoiseach leis a＇chlòimh？］

Leis a＇chlòimh？Ó，well，＇s e snìomh na clòimhe，snìomh agus càrdadh na clòimhe，＇s e sin a＇cheud obair a thathas a＇ dèanamh a thaobh a＇chlò－mhóir idir．Ach tha an diugh－．＇s ann a thathas a＇dèanamh an obair sin anns na muilnean．Ach a＇ cheud chuimhne a th＇agamsa tha cuimhne agam air na cailleachan anns na bailtean a bha mu＇n cuairt agus anns a＇bhaile anns an do thogadh mi fhìn，a＇bhith a＇snìomh agus a＇càrdadh le cuibhlichean anns na dachaidhean．＇S e teine am meadhon an làir a bh＇anns na taighean an uair sin．Agus＇s e taighean dubha a’ chuid mhór a bh＇air an astar．Ach bho chionn grunnan mór bhliadhnaichean air ais ghabh na muilnean a null an clò－mór agus thòisich iad a＇snìomh agus a＇càrdadh anns na muilnean le innealan ùra a th＇aca fhéin airson a＇bhith a＇dèanamh nan rudan．
［Q．：An ann anns na taighean a bhiodh iad a＇dèanamh breabadaireachd？］
＇S ann anns na taighean a bhiodh na beartan an uair ud． Anns na taighean agus anns na sabhlaichean．Glé thric anns na taighean a bhiodh iad．
［Q．：Agus dé mar a tha sin a nis？］
Well，tha a nis，tha a＇ghnothaich air atharrachadh glé mhór， tha shed－ichean aca air a thogail air falbh bho na taighean；tha taighean ùra aca air a thogail＇s tha na taighean dubha air a
 va 'xu: $\int a N s a$ 'La ad.
('de: ha ad a 'd'ĩãnu đifa 'xLũũ Nduað a ha i e才 a 'fN'ĩãv?)
'o: 'wel ha 'xLũ̃̃ a 'Ntəfaxg di 'N'ĩ-a, s ha i 'NduaR_san 'ði

 'krõkaN' yıh. аүวs eдə hed' 'krõkaN' a j̆anu 'y̌i ha-วs $\gamma a-$ - 'd'alàv,
 d'anu Rud difa Nkan ad 'bjaRsdaxay a 'NduaR_san.
('de: 'fo:Rsa da 'bjaRsdan a $h$ agu?)
'o: 'wel $\int e--\int$ e па ,bjaRsdan 'u:ra, fe ota'mãtigs a heठ ad , ru-a ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} u$ ax - - 'çiəd 'xãı̃n a $h$ 'agamas xa Ro 'ka:l 'ãũN ax
 -- 'fi-i asa 'La ad. apas 'rona 'fĩn, rona 'fĩn a 'di-ifd', fe 'bjaRsdan nax Ro - - nax d'anay 'urad a 'robad di 'fĩn 'bulax a $v$ 'ãũN, ,bjaRsdən a va ad a 't'ilitgal a 'sba:L le 'Lã:v, ax $x a$
 'kãĩn agam $\int e--s$ aN le 'Lã:v a vir ad a t'iliğal a 'sba:L 'kaRsd ga 'Lo:r ax va - - va Rud ak difa Nkãniçd'a 'LõNgag, lefa Ro ad a toRd 'kud'axa 'mo:r, a a as $\int$ e 'ahaRaxay 'mo:r a $v$ 'eĩN'd'a fona -- 'N'd'i: $\begin{gathered}\text { 'hjãnã'vjaRsd. }\end{gathered}$
(aүas ,fe:ma fu 'dah a xur e才a 'xLũũ . ..)
'o: 'wel ha na 'dahan a , doL eða 'xLũ̃ 'gle: 'rhik mas 'd'e:d'

 viçd'a d'anu 'kLo: asa 'La ad, viçd'a --- 'dah a ' $\gamma a: R n a ~ ' L e h, ~$ a yas a 'fa:gal a Leh 'ela gan a 'रah 'id'ir. a $\gamma \partial s$ 'jo-a fu 'NdahaRa 'patran muR $R_{u}$ fun, na--ga 'N't'agu 'үu:da fu 'xuLa 'fa:Rsa 'dah

dhol a mach a bith, agus tha shed-achan aca air a thogail. Tha e fallain a' bhith 'g obair annta agus tha e tòrr na 's fheàrr na bha a' chùis anns an latha ud.
[Q.: Dé tha iad a' dèanamh ris a chlòimh 'nuair a tha i air a snìmh?]

Ó, well, tha a' chlòimh an toiseach ri nighe, 's tha i an uair sin ri càrdadh. 'S air a théid a' chlòimh a chàrdadh, thathas thathas 'g a cur air - air iall air a' chuibhle. Agus a déidh sin a rithis thathas a' dèanamh cnocain dhith. Agus 'air a théid cnocain a dhèanamh dhith thathas 'g a deilbh, agus a déidh an deilbh thathas a' cur a' chlò do 'n bheart, bi iad a' dèanamh rud ris an can iad beartachadh, an uair sin.
[Q.: Dé an seòrsa beartan a th' agaibh?]
O, well, 's e na beartan ùra, 's e automatics a their iad riutha an diugh, ach a' cheud chuimhne a th' agamsa chan robh càil ann ach beartan laimhe, beartan fiodha, 'air a bhiodh na bodaich a' figheadh - a' fighe anns an latha ud. Agus roimhe sin, roimhe sin a rithis, 's e beartan nach robh - nach dèanadh uireadh de dh'obair ri sin buileach a bh' ann, beartan a bha iad a' tilgeil an spàl le làmh, ach chan eil càil a chuimhne agamsa air an fheadhainn $\sin$. Ach an fheadhainn air am bheil cuimhne agam -'s ann le làmh a bhiodh iad a' tilgeil an spàl ceart gu leòr, ach bha rud aca ris an canaichte longag, leis an robh iad a' toirt cuideachadh mór, agus 's e atharrachadh mór a bh' innte bho 'n fhìor-shean bheart.
[ $Q$. : Agus feumaidh sibh dath a chur air a' chlòimh - ]
Ó, well, tha na dathan a' dol air a' chlòimh glé thric mas téid a snìomh. Thathas 'g a nighe, agus 'g a dath, 's e sin a' chlòimh - ma tha sibh airson dath a bhith air a' chlòimh. Ach glé thric thathas a' dèanamh - 'air a bhiodhte a' dèanamh clò anns an latha ud, bhiodhte a' dath a' dhàrna leth, agus a' fàgail an leth eile gun a dhath idir. Agus gheibheadh sibh an atharrachadh patran mar sin, no - gun teagamh dh' fhaodadh sibh a h-uile seòrsa dath a chur air a' chlòimh. Ach anns an latha sin chan robh dath ann ach an crotal.

## 20.

he＇ahəRaxay＇mo：r ed a hen ed＇Lou－əs fo çaN＇grãũNan
 s va＇to：R＇aðàgid＇дi j̆anu aNz＇Lou－əs．va＇fe：m＇vo：r eঠд xLa＇vo：r s va＇mãrkad＇＇vãh eдд＇sgadan．ax le＇sujaxaү ə＇Ntu：－əl ga＇Le：б xa na＇Rudan fin－－＇mãx a＇fasan＇gle：＇vor a＇nîf；ha NkLa＇vo：r eд a＇varà̀－a le tpaRdsas＇tegs［1p＇stṣas＇l＇čks］，s xa N＇d＇el＇fe：m sa ＇bih eдə＇sgadan；ha＇mãrkad＇＇rufi－a，ha mi＇kдәd＇fa gar＇hi：s ＇kaдəx－－f＇i：s＇kaðəx di＇fĩn．ax raN＇＇dă：N＇aNz＇hjı，raN＇ ad ，traLiç＇vãa＇adàǵid＇ayas raN＇na＇bliãNoxan ad＇fe：m＇vo：r dд＇lou－as，KaRsd ga＇Lo：r，s ha＇dã：N＇a＇N＇d＇u kuठ＇$\tilde{u}-i L '$ eठ mana ha－－＇N＇t＇elan ed a $\gamma o L$ xo＇fad ed＇af．
 as－－＇kud＇＇vo：r ak asno＇fănă＇La－içan．ax ha＇ku：əan a＇N＇d＇u ＇gle：＇rhuar，eдa＇xuLa＇da：j．ha＇sgadan－－ha＇sgadan＇gããN，s $x a N^{\prime} d$＇el＇mãrkad＇＇vã $\gamma a$＇ãũN，s xa N＇d＇el＇mãrkad＇＇id＇ir aN子ana xLo＇vo：r s ha＇ku：fan＇fu－asəx＇boxg．ha mi＇d＇i：ðəx a ＇smã：N＇axay gel－－g el＇Rudiǵin e才＇xu：L a＇xuLa kal a h＇ãũN． （mbay na＇ku：fən na＇bja：R mana bi ${ }^{\prime}$ a＇mpaRdsas＇tegs aN？）
＇o：＇wel，wi 子 a NkLa＇mo：r＇ta：R＿na＇bja：R mana＇bi－a y a＇mpaRdsas ，tegs，wel ha＇mpaRdsas ，tegs ya＇varà－ay，ha NkLo＇mo：r＇ũãvasax ＇du：r．Ndeठ a hed＇a xэna＇mãrkad＇a＇N＇d＇u far a h＇ãũN－－ ＇lagfari＇klo日．a a as xa＇N＇d＇iax a＇id＇ir a＇fdi：f o＇ha：a；gada $\int \varepsilon$ ＇fi：d＇u：dax＇mã $h$ asa $x L o{ }^{'} v o: r, x a{ }^{\prime} N^{\prime} d^{\prime} i z x ~ a ~ ' f f i: f ~ a ~ ' h a: ~ a ~ ' N ' d ' u ~$ ＇id＇ir．ga＇N＇t＇əgu xa＇N＇d＇iəx＇w：dax sa＇bih，na＇veg a＇rudan sa ＇bi a＇fði： $\int$ a＇ha：a＇N＇d＇u，ax ga＇ha：Rad＇a NkLo＇mo：r，ha a ＇ก̃ãvasax＇du：r．ax ga＇N＇t＇วgu na＇Ndoda人 a＇NgavaRnmeNt，na Ndoday ad＇jeh a ，mpoRdsas＇tegs，vi $\begin{gathered}\text { a NkLo＇mo：r－－vi } \gamma \text {＇to：R }\end{gathered}$


## 20.

Tha atharrachadh mór air a thighinn air Leòdhas bho chionn grunnan bhliadhnachan air ais ann seo．Bha treis ann siod＇air a sguir an cogadh，＇s bha tòrr airgid ri a dhèanamh ann an Leòdhas．Bha feum mhór air a＇chlò－mhór，＇s bha marcaid mhath air an sgadan．Ach le suidheachadh an t－saoghail gu léir chaidh na rudan sin a mach a fasan glé mhór a nis．Tha an clò－mór air a mharbhadh le purchase tax，＇s chan eil feum＇s am bith air an sgadan．Tha marcaid Ruisia，tha mi a＇creidsinn gur h－i＇s coireach－＇s i＇s coireach ri sin．Ach rinn daoine ann seo，rinn iad treallaich mhath airgid agus rinn na bliadhnachan ud feum mhór do Leòdhas ceart gu leòr，＇s tha daoine an diugh a＇cur umhail air mar a tha an t－eilean air a dhol cho fada air ais．

Tha òigre Leòdhais a＇siubhal nan cuaintean a rithis，mar a bhiodh iad anns－a＇chuid mhór aca anns na sean lathaichean． Ach tha cùisean an diugh glé thruagh，air a h－uile dòigh．Tha an sgadan gann，＇s chan eil marcaid mhath dha ann，＇s chan eil marcaid idir do＇n chlò－mhór，＇s tha cùisean fuathasach bochd． Tha mi direach $a$＇smaoineachadh gum bheil rudeigin air chùl a h－uile càil a th＇ann．
［Q．：Am biodh na cùisean na b＇fheàrr mur biodh am purchase tax ann？］

Ó，well，bhiodh an clò－mór tòrr na b＇fheàrr mur bitheadh am purchase tax，well，tha am purchase tax＇g a mharbhadh； tha an clò－mór uamhasach daor；＇nuair a théid e chun na marcaid an diugh，＇s e th＇ann＂luxury cloth＂．Agus chan fhiach e idir a＇ phrìs a tha e；ged is e fìor aodach math a th＇anns a＇chlò－mhór， chan fhiach e a＇phris a tha e an diugh idir．Gun teagamh chan fhiach aodach＇s am bith，no a＇bheag de rudan＇s am bith，a＇ phrìs a tha e an diugh，ach gu h －àraidh an clò－mór，tha e uamhasach daor．Ach gun teagamh，na＇n toireadh an government， na＇n toireadh iad dheth am purchase tax，bhiodh an clò－mór－ bhiodh tòrr a bharrachd dhòighean air a chreic na mar tha 20 －Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap，suppl．bind IV．
ha a 'ũãvasax 'duliç a 'xdek a NkLo'mo:r a ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} u h$.
(aүas 'de: mana ha 'vãrkad' $\varepsilon R_{\downarrow}$ son a 'sgadaN'?)
'nûf ha 'mãrkad' a 'sgadaN' -- ha i t'in ed 'a-aRd a 'nĩfa 'Rud 'beg a 'Ndra:sda. s ha 'sgadan a 'Ntãũri -- 'Nkõ:ni ha a
 $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \varepsilon r a N$ 'hauL ha ad a toRd a -- toRd a 'Ntre:d ga 'Le:ठ fo 'fd'o:Rnavay.
(mbel 'to:R 'va:tiçan 'sgadaN' aNə 'L’u-əs?)
'o: 'wel ha 'grãũNan 'mã 'va:tiçan 'sgadaN' aNa 'L’u-əs 'ha-əsd, ax ha ad eठ ə $\gamma \partial L$ ed 'af 'gle: 'vo:r. va 'La-a va 'tri: na 'çehəd 'urəd aN s a h 'ãũN a 'N'd'uh. avas 'Rud 'ela ' $N$ 'd'uh, mana ha 'pঠi: $\int$ na 'Ngrõ-içan ed a $\gamma 弓 L$ a 'Nda:Rda, ha a xo 'duliç 'ka:l sa 'bi a
 've:nlaNd. wel ha 'fre:t a 'marà-a a 'Ntre:d aNa 'hja eða 'xuLa 'fo:Rsa 'do:j.
(nax Ro 'fagdaris aN . . .?)
'ha: 'nîfa, ha 'fagdəri 'u:r aN, difa Nkan ad a 'Nkuǵ 'fri:sin a haNa,hid. ax xa N'd'el 'fĩn a 'to:fiN' gana -- 'Nda:Rna 'La-a da t'fu'la-i. ha i 'fasgLay eঠa 'Nda:Rna 'La-a da t'fu'la-i.
( $N^{\prime} c$ 'finn a 'fagdari 'u:r?)
'finn a 'fagdari 'u:r, $\int$ ' $\varepsilon$ : .
(nax Ro 'ku:riy , fagdaris aN?)
'o: 'wel xa Ro 'fagdəris a 'бiav aN; vi 'to:R a 'vaRaxg 'ku:rafan a t'in 'ãũN eठ na ha t'in 'ãũN a 'Nd'uh. fe kal as 'dule raiv a 'N'd'u 'ãjiN' aNz 'Lou-əs, 'boдəNiç $\supset R_{\mathrm{C}}$ son ə 'sgadan 'obraxay. xa

 , व̃ũN s ha mi 'kðad'fa g el 'Ndobað na s'gLãN'a s ha a 'kə:Rday дi 'bodaNic na 'fa:R na va a --vi 'kutə a 'sgadaN'; xa be'obəд 'gle: ' $\gamma L a \tilde{n}$ a $v$ 'ãũN.
cùisean an diugh. Tha e uamhasach duilich a chreic an clòmór an diugh.
[Q.: Agus dé mar a tha a' mharcaid airson an sgadain?]
A nis tha marcaid an sgadain - tha i a' tighinn air adhart a nise rud beag an dràsda. 'S tha sgadan an t-samhraidh - an còmhnuidh tha e na 's fheàrr's tha e na 's fhurasda creic fhaighinn air. Ach tha puirt a th' air an fhearann thall, tha iad a' toirt an trade gu léir bho Steòrnabhagh.
[Q.: Am bheil tòrr bhàtaichean sgadain ann an Leòdhas?]
Ó, well, tha grunnan math bhàtaichean sgadain ann an Leòdhas fhathast, ach tha iad air a dhol air ais glé mhór. Bha latha a bha trì no cheithir uiread ann 's a th' ann an diugh. Agus rud eile an diugh: mar a tha pris nan gnothaichean air a dhol an àirde, tha e cho duilich càil 's am bith a thoirt do Leòdhas agus càil's am bith a chur air ais - chur a null chun a' mhainland. Well, tha am freight a' marbhadh an trade ann seo air a h-uile seòrsa dòigh.
[Q.: Nach robh factories ann ...?]
Tha, a nise, tha factory ùr ann, ris an can iad an quick freezing a th' ann siod, ach chan eil sin a' tòis(eachda)inn gu 'n dàrna latha de July, tha i a' fosgladh air an dàrna latha de July.
[Q.: An e sin am factory ùr?]
Sin am factory ùr, 's e.
[Q.: Nach robh curing factories ann?]
Ó, well, chan robh factories a riamh ann. Bhiodh tòrr a bharrachd ciùrairean a' tighinn ann air na tha a' tighinn ann an diugh. 'S e càil a 's duilghe dhaibh an diugh fhaighinn ann an Leòdhas - boirionnaich airson an sgadan oibreachadh. Chan eil clann-nighean òg an diugh a' dol gu sgadan ann. 'S fheàrr leo falbh a mach a seo gu hotels agus - tha iad a' faighinn pàigheadh na 's fheàrr ann 's tha mi a' creidsinn gum bheil an obair na 's glaine 's tha e a' còrdadh ri boirionnaich na 's fheàrr na bha a' bhith a' cutadh an sgadain; cha b' e obair glé ghlan a bh' ann.
('de: mana va ad a 'Ku:riǵa ә 'sgadaN', 'de: va ad a d'anu 'dif?)
 s vi $\quad$ 'klondaikaRs a t'in -- 'to:R 'xlondaikaRs a t'in a 'fd' $\varepsilon x$ a 'fd'o:Rnavay a 'NduaR_san asa 'ǰaràmaLt' s a toRd 'lo-a 'traLiç vo:r 'sgadaN' a 'fo, ax xa N'd'el'ǵin aka - - xa Ro 'ǵin aka 'fo vo çaN 'ko:R eठ 'blĩãNa 'nĩf.
( $N^{\prime}$ e 'KibaRs a va ad a 'd'ĩãnu?)
'o: 'wel va ad a d'anu 'traLiç 'vã 'çibaRs, a $\begin{aligned} \\ \text { as a 'saLá, traLiç }\end{aligned}$ 'vã je, 'd'i:ðəx mana ,ha: ad ə 'N'd'u 'he:n; ha ad o d'anu 'traLiç 'vã 'çibaRs a 'N'd'u 'kud'axg. ha ad a d'anu 'kibaRs 'sãũray s a
 'sdã̃ura $\begin{gathered}\text { 'he:n. } \\ \text {. }\end{gathered}$
(nax Ro 'kãniy ,fagdaris aN a 'diav?)
'wel ha ad a 'gra-ə ga 'Roh. ha ad a 'gra-a ga Ro 'kãniNg [ǩãnigg], fagdaris aNa 'hjo 'kaRsd gə 'Lo:r, ax xa N'd'el'ka:l ə 'xâũn 'amas $\mathfrak{\imath R}$.
ax va 'La-a va 'ũãvas 'va:tiçan aNz 'fd'o:Rnəvay. ha mi
 'ba:tə vi 'mãx s a 'fd' $x$ a 'fd'o:Rnəvar. xa N'd'el 'ka:l a 'xãĩn 'amas ef 'L' $\operatorname{linin}$ a vi $a N$.
[Q.: Dé mar a bha iad a' ciùraigeadh an sgadain, dé bha iad a' dèanamh ris?]

Ó, well, bha - ó, 'g a chur chun na marcaid 'air a-a déidh a chiùraigeadh; 's bhiodh Klondykers a' tighinn - tòrr' Chlondykers a' tighinn a steach do Steòrnabhagh an uair sin as a' Ghearmailt 's a' toirt leo treallaich mhór sgadain a seo, ach chan eil gin aca - chan robh gin aca an seo bho chionn còrr air bliadhna a nis.

## [Q.: An e kippers a bha iad a' dèanamh?]

Ó, well, bha iad a' dèanamh treallaich mhath chippers agus a' sailleadh treallaich mhath dheth, dìreach mar a tha iad an diùgh fhéin, tha iad a' dèanamh treallaich mhath chippers an diugh cuideach. Tha iad a' dèanamh kippers an samhradh 's an geamhradh. Ach cha ghabh e a chiùraigeadh, cha ghabh an sgadan a chiùraigeadh ach 's an t -samhradh fhéin.
[Q.: Nach robh canning factories a riamh ann?]
Well, bha iad ag radha gun robh. Tha iad ag radha gun robh canning factories ann seo ceart gu leòr, ach chan eil càil a chuimhne agamsa orra.

Ach bha latha a bha uamhas bhàtaichean ann an Steòrnabhagh. Tha mi a' cluinntinn feadhainn de na bodaich ag radha gum bheil cuimhne aca air mile bàta a' bhith a mach 's a steach a Steòrnabhagh. Chan eil càil a chuimhne agamsa air leth sin a' bhith ann.

## 1.

Ten years ago there was a revival in the churches here which they called 'the falling'. Many people would fall [down] and shout when the minister began to preach. A large crowd gathered from every place in the island to see what was happening. One night I and Roddy were down [in the church] to see if we would get anything of what was going (i.e. if we would catch this "disease"). And in the middle of the sermon I saw a bad colour coming on Roddy, and he asked me to open his collar, [saying] that he wasn't feeling well. "O," I said, "you have a dose of what is going." "O," said he, "you must go home with me, I am not feeling well." But when he got out of the church, I could not keep pace with him on the way home. The story went about the village that Roddy had converted himself. The next night again, the elders gathered at his house to hold a [religious] meeting, but he said to them: "Go home, folks, I am [just] as I was before."
2.

A few years ago two rich ladies were living in a big house half a mile out of Stornoway. They thought they would be more comfortable making their home down in England, because they were getting old. They sold the furniture and the house. They had nothing left but a donkey. They kept it as a pet in the garden. They thought they would give it away to somebody who would be good to it. One day they saw a man going past on the road, and they asked him where he was going. "I am going home," he said, "to Grimseter." "How long," said one of them, "is the distance?"' "It is," said he, "eight miles. It takes me two hours to walk it." "Is there anybody in the village who will walk the distance faster?" "Yes," he said, "there is a girl in our village who will walk the distance in an hour and a half." "Well," said she, "if she does that, let her come over here, and I will give her a donkey that will carry the peat for her."

When Donald came home he told the news to Mary, and without delay she dressed herself in riding pants and went to
fetch the donkey. When she came to the lady, she said to her that she had never handled a donkey before. "That doesn't make any difference," said the lady; "I can tell from your looks (lit. I myself am knowing on you) that you will be very good to it.,"

And Mary started out for home with the donkey. When she was out on the road she met a man, and he said to her: "Why aren't you riding the donkey?" "Shut up," she said, "I have never been on a donkey's back."

When Mary came home she asked her brother: "What food shall I give to the donkey?" "O," said he, "that donkey never ate anything but sweets." "O," said she, "I am sure that I shall have enough of it (the donkey), now that Neil is away with my points (rationing cards)." The next day she went to the merchant's shop, and he said to her: "I heard, Mary, that you got a donkey." "I did," said she, "but I don't know what to do with it." "I'll tell you," said he. "When I went to the fisheries in Shetland I used to see animals of that kind carrying peat, with a basket on each side. And we will send for some baskets for you, and you will not need to put a single creel of peat on your back this year."

## 3.

In the year 1938 there were many young boys at home in Leurbost. It was often very difficult for them to find a place where they could pass the time, and this led them to playing tricks on many people on New Year's Eve. That night two of them were walking on the road with a bottle of whisky, and they thought they would go and play a trick upon the Fox (a nickname). They waited until he went to bed, and one of them went inside to wish him a happy New Year. The other went to find an old soldier's clothing with which they would dress up the horse. They put a kilt on him and a jacket, and the soldier's bonnet. When the one who was inside thought that the one outside had the horse [ready] dressed up, he came out, and both walked up the road with the horse. When the other boys on the road saw this animal coming, they didn't understand what it
was. They thought it was the Loch Ness monster come ashore, and they ran home. When the Fox rose in the morning he went out to the byre to feed the horse, and he found the stall empty. He went in again and said to Christina: "There is no trace of the horse. It must be that he too went to celebrate the New Year and didn't find his way back. Hurry up and give me my breakfast; I am going to look for him."

The poor Fox went, and he hadn't gone far before he saw this awful thing near the church. And when he was getting close to it he stopped and said to himself: "That is the evil spirit." (Long ago they used to see a fire there.) "I am going to return home." 'The Fox turned there and didn't go farther.

About four o'clock on the same day he was standing in the doorway. He saw two boys coming up the road, and that awful thing walking together with them. One of them shouted: "John, is this your horse?" "O, I should say so (lit. 'o, if it is')," he said, "I have seen him to-day already, and then he gave me the fright of my life, but now I know who did that to him."
4.

When we start on the peat every year, it is when we have finished the spring-work that we go to it. First, two men go out with spades to peel it (i. e. remove the turf), and when that is finished they begin to cut (lit. reap) it, two people at each iron, one of them cutting it and the other throwing it out, to a place where it will dry. It is left there for three weeks. Then they lift it up (set the single peats on end), four or five peats together. After that again, after two weeks, they make stacks bigger than that, putting every two or three [of the small stacks] together. It is then ready to be taken to the road, and the women and the men carry it on their backs in a creel or in sacks, and some in wheelbarrows, taking it to the road. Then it is left in a big heap at the roadside for two or three weeks. Then the lorries bring it home, and nine or ten people fill the lorry. Then they make a stack of it near the houses.
5.

A year ago there was a big cat living in John Donaldsons' (Dolly is a pet name for Donald) byre. He was very good to him, feeding him every day, so that he would kill the mice. This was [all] very good until spring came. People began to complain that they were losing the[ir] chickens. But then John himself began to miss chickens, and he understood that it was the cat that was taking them away. And one morning, instead of taking food down to the cat, he went after him with the hayfork. When the cat got a little distance away from him he gave John a look and said to him: "It must be that you don't want me any more. I may as well go and look for another place to stay."

The cat then went down to stay in the Tailor's byre and started to eat the Tailor's chickens and Colin's chickens. Colin had his broken leg in a plaster cast (lit. was going in plaster with his leg broken), and he couldn't go after the cat, and he didn't know what to do. But one day a (gypsy) tinker came around, and he began to tell him how the cat was taking the chickens away from him. 'I'll tell you what to do,'" said the tinker. "When you go to bed to-night, make a song for the cat, and he will never come back." Colin started on the song, but he didn't get on with it very well, his foot was so sore. Then a boy came in and said to him: "The cat is [lying] dead down by your byre." "O," said Colin, "the tinker knew well enough what would make an end to the cat."
6.

When Roddy was young he was wooing a girl in the village next to ours, and he intended to marry her. That was the year when rings became expensive. And one night she said to him: "You must give me a ring." "O," said he, "I am very willing, if it won't be too expensive." "O, no," said she, "for fifteen pounds you will get one with five diamonds in it." "O," said he, "is that all you are asking for?" (lit. 'it isn't much you asked for'.)

He went home that night, scratching his head [on his way] up the road and saying to himself: "Where do I get fifteen pounds to pay for a ring?' He hadn't come very far when he met a (gypsy) tinker with a basket. He said to him: "You're looking so depressed." "It's no wonder," said he; "my sweetheart says that I have to give her a ring." "O," said the other, "don't let that discourage you (lit. 'don't let that put gloom upon you'). I'll give you a ring if you give me two sheaves [of corn] for the horse." "O, very good," said he, "I'll give you the cart full if you give me a ring." Without further ceremony (lit. there was nothing more about it), Roddy and the tinker made the deal, and there was nobody in the village who didn't notice him that night. The next night Roddy went along with the ring and gave it to her. And he made her give solemn promises (lit. put hard oaths upon her), telling her that they would marry after the fisheries. Roddy went away as usual, and it was to Peterhead he went, and she went to Fraserburgh. And the first night they had a dance in Gordon's houses, the stones fell out of the ring. "O," said she, "I certainly have bad luck. I am going to marry the Uist man." She married that very year, and Roddy never saw her again.

## 7.

Three weeks ago, at two o'clock in the morning, a lad came to see a girl. When he arrived at the house, she wasn't in. The man who was staying in the house (the author, who had rented it) heard him knocking at the door. He got up, and he saw that big man standing outside, and he got afraid that it might be a burglar. "What do you want here?" he said. "I want," said the other, "to see the girl of the house." "'There is no girl here," said he, "except my wife, and you won't get her. Go home, or else I'll send a policeman after you!" At these words the girl, who was sleeping in the next house, heard him speaking. She understood that it was Tormod. She got up at once [and went] to the window and shouted to him: "It's a good thing that you have come, dear, because I'm going to be at the peats to-morrow!"

## 8.

One day I was out on police duty in South Africa, in Transvaal. I came upon a farmer, or boer, and he was building a dam. He was working with a spade, and I would say that it was peatground as fine as I ever saw it. I knew (? lit. we would say) how short they were of fuel (lit. things for the fire). I asked the man to give me the spade. I cut out, with his spade, a dozen or two of peats. I spread them out in the sun. I told the man to lmore the peats after a week, and then, after another week, to try and start a fire for him[self]. I came around a month or two later and called at the man's house. I asked him if he had done as I asked him. He said that he had done as I asked him. There was no use whatever [in the peats] for the fire; they wouldn't catch fire at all. There was no oil in them; there was more clay in them than oil.
9.

I am here alone, without anybody for company but myself. But I am expecting a man to come to me next week, and he is going to stay with me for three weeks. He is going away and coming back to me again in March, and I expect that he will stay with me for another three weeks then. And as long as he is with me we are going to cut peat. When summer comes, I myself am going to lift that peat. And when it is dry [enough] to be taken to the road, then I will begin to carry it to the road in sackfuls (lit. in its sacks). And when it is all at the road, a lorry will take it home to the house. I will then make a big stack of it near the end of the house, and there I will take out of it [peat] to burn in the fireplace, for warmth in the house and [for] cooking all the food that we'll be eating in the house. Before it is used up, we must begin, next year, on a new peat-harvest, and do the same work at the peat that we did a year before. And if the peat we cut this year is used up before we get the new peat ready, we must buy coal until the new peat is ready to be taken to the house. That work is going on from year to year in
this village, as long as I can remember. We don't know how long that work will continue to go on in the village. We have no idea what change $[s]$ there will be in this respect six years after this. If the peat doesn't last for us we must buy coal in its place.
10.

There was a corner of the country where many of the women were wise and many of the men stupid. The women could make them believe whatever they wanted (second version: the men were so stupid that they would believe anything the women said to them).

Once a travelling merchant came around to see if it was the truth he was hearing about the place. But he hadn't been there long before he saw for himself that everything he had heard about the place was true.

He hadn't been long there before he saw a man running as fast as he could. He was running down a slope for a short cut, so that he would get to the village faster than [by] the main road. "Did you see a ball of cheese rolling down the slope?" "No," said the travelling merchant. "When I came to the top of the slope I saw a ball of cheese falling on the road and rolling down the slope. ${ }^{1}$ [I said:] 'I see that you are trying to make your own road, but we'll see who will be there first!' I started running as fast as I could in order to get ahead of the ball of cheese."

The merchant shook his head and went along. He hadn't got far when he came to a house near the shore. The wall of the house was so low that a man could walk on to the roof. The merchant didn't know what to say when he saw a man trying to put the cow up on the roof of the house. He wanted her to eat the grass that was growing through the thatch, but the cow wouldn't go there.

[^11]"If you can't get the cow to the grass, why don't you try to take the grass to her?" asked the merchant. "It can't be done," said the man. "What will you give me if I do it?" said the merchant. "I will give you a groat." The merchant got a sickle, and it didn't take him long to get up to the grass. He gathered it together and threw it to the cow, and he went away.

He went through the village and came to a house where three women were spinning on the distaff. He tried to sell things to them, but it wasn't easy to cheat them. 'I suppose you don't belong to this place," said he. "Yes, we do belong to this place, and you won't find many here who are as wise as we are." "I understand that the men here are very stupid," said he. "Yes, that is true. We make the men believe whatever we want." "Have you all husbands?" the merchant asked them. "Yes, and they are very easy to find here." "Well, I have a gold ring here, and I'll give it to the one [of you] who can make her husband believe the most." The women agreed and went to their own houses.

The name[s] of those men were Allan, John, and Duncan. When Allan came home from the shieling where he had been shepherding, his wife said to him: "O you poor man, you are looking bad!" "Am I?" said he. "Yes, you certainly are; you must go to bed at once." Allan did what his wife told him to. His wife looked into his eyes and said to him that he was poorly indeed. "Am I?" said Allan. His wife made as if she were weeping. "You are dying," she said. "Am I?" said Allan. "Yes, and that is very fast too." Allan gave a deep sigh. His wife went over to the fireplace and murmured to herself. She came back to the bed and said: "Close your eyes and don't move, you are dead now. Do as I tell you, or else worse [things] will happen to you." Allan lay quiet with his eyes shut as if he were dead. His wife went out and ordered a coffin.

When John came home he met his wife in the door. "Who

[^12] seldom that we have met with a man as wise as you'.
are you?" she said. "I am myself," said he. "O no, it isn't you, and I don't know who it is." "If it isn't myself, who is it?" "That is your own business," said his wife. "Go out of my sight and don't bother me!" John went up on the mountain and hid in the wood. He passed the night there trying to find out if he (lit. it) was himself.

Duncan was at a fair and didn't come home until the next night. His wife told him that Allan had died suddenly and that he had to be at the funeral that very night. "You must go to the funeral," she said. "Take off your working clothes and put your black suit on!" She had hidden the black suit, and he couldn't find it. He waited there stripped and complaining with the cold. His wife looked out of the window and saw the funeral [procession] coming on the road. "Go now, or else you will be late for the funeral." "I haven't found my black suit yet, and I am freezing." "O you poor man, you have the suit on. The suit is cold because you haven't had it on for a while. Hurry up to the funeral!"

Duncan didn't wait any longer, but went away. He saw the funeral coming and went across the fields to get before it. When they saw the stripped man before them they got frightened, and it didn't take them long (lit. their feet were slow with them, i. e. their feet seemed too slow to them) to get away, and they left the coffin on the road.

- John was looking at everything that was happening. When he saw the stripped man standing beside the coffin he stopped thinking about himself and began to think of the man who was stripped. He went down to where he was. "Do you know me?" he asked him. "Aren't you my neighbour John?" said the stripped man; "you look like him." "My wife said that it wasn't myself, and it is certain that she knows. Why are you naked?" "Am I naked? My wife said to me that I had my black suit on." The man who was in the coffin heard what John and Duncan were saying, and began to complain that it was his wife who had told him that he was dead. When John and Duncan heard the dead
man speaking they got frightened and ran away. The travelling merchant came around, stuck his head into the coffin and told the man to get up and go home. But Allan didn't move until his wife came and told him that he was alive and able to move.

It was Allan's wife who won the gold ring. The travelling merchant left the village and said that he wouldn't come back to a place where the men were so stupid.
11.

1. Hiri, horo, it is that girl, It is that girl, it is that girl. It would not surprise me at all If she were to get a fine husband.
2. The night I went to visit you You said you had a toothache. And I thought I would deceive you And leave you altogether.
3. Although you sent me home You did not leave me completely resourceless I never found [sufficient] fault with you To enable me to miscall you.
4. I would take you with the clothing ${ }^{1}$ And I would take you without any clothes on Before I would take a girl from Limervay With a bare carpet under her heels.

[^13]5. Although I thought you beautiful

There are some who are as beautiful as you.
One or two are in pursuit of me,
But I am going on a voyage to-morrow.
6. The night I went to Oidreval Expecting to get a talk with you You had Big Murdo [hidden] In a corner of the shieling.

## 12.

Chorus: Hi my sweetheart, ho my sweetheart, My sweetheart is the new one. Hi my sweetheart, ho my sweetheart.

1. My sweetheart is the lad Roderick On whom the tight curly hair grew.
2. My sweetheart is the lad Donald:

The speech of his mouth does not perish
(i.e. he does not go back on his word).
3. My sweetheart is the lad Calum, Carpenter of the new oak.
4. Did you hear what happened to me: That the youth turned his back to me?
5. I consider that very trifling Since I got a new sweetheart.
6. I myself would advise a maiden To keep it up with three.
7. Even if one left her She would have two on hand (lit. behind her).
8. Even if she was altogether without a man The girl would do well enough.
13.
(The chorus cannot be translated; it is a patter of meaningless syllables.)

1. O little Marion Martin,

I would drink to your health out of a glass.
2. Go on, go on, full the cloth For wedding trousers for my sweetheart.
3. My sweetheart does not want them: He has a grey pair, and a tartan one.
4. Another pair is at the tailor's; It will come home to-day or to-morrow.
5. The kilt and the thong-trimmed sporan: Well do they become my lad.

Different version of the last line:
Fine is that which is hidden under it.

## 14.

Chorus: I would be sporting with the black[-haired] girl - O , rising in the morningI would be sporting with the black girl.

1. I would be sporting with the maiden; Every night she would be with me.
21 - Norsk Tldsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV.
2. I would be sporting with you on a shieling Of the high mountains, and the others asleep.
3. I would be sporting with you in a dairy-hut Up and down on the edge of your bed.
4. It was on Monday after Sunday That we left the Orkneys with the "Seònaid".

## 15.

More than a hundred years ago, in Lewis, there was a wild man haunting the moor, and the people were much afraid of him. In those days there were no highways nor conveniences [of travelling] between Stornoway and the country, and the people would often carry home on their backs their food and other things they bought in Stornoway. One night, a strong old man --a strong man was returning home from Stornoway, with a boll ( 16 pecks) of meal on his back. He was afraid of this man, and he expected, at every hilltop he came to, that he would see him. About half-way between Leurbost and Stornoway the man came where he was. "Where," he said, "are you going with that load?" "I am going home with it," said he. "Give it to me," said he, "or else," he said, "I'll take your life!" "No," said he, and the man charged ahead, but the [other] man stood before him and wouldn't let him go on. When the giant, or the wild man, saw that this man was strong, he said to him: "If you will give me half [of it]," he said, "I'll let you go on." "I will not give you a pound of it," said he, "unless you win it." They troked-at each other again, and the wild man saw that the other man was stronger than he, and he let him go on.

When the man arrived home he told his story, and it frightened the people very much. A crowd went out a day or two later, two or three [together], in order to catch the man. And they never found him, but he fled from the district, and it was told that he had been lost and [was] frightening people in other spots of the island.

## 16.

There was an old man in our village who had a big cab-bage-garden. And when the plants which were growing in it were getting ripe, the boys began to steal them on him. And poor Ewen got-he got angry with the boys and said to them that he would cut the throat (lit. neck) of the first one he caught at it.

But the boys thought of a plan according to which they would be able to steal Ewen's plants without him seeing them at all. They tied a string around the stem of the biggest plant there was in the garden, and the string extended upwards, about a hundred yards, to the road. And that night Ewen stayed awake, watching [for] the boys. He came to the garden when it had become dark, with a blanket over him. He hadn't been long there when he saw a plant going away by itself. "O Blessed Lord," he said, "I won't stay out of my bed any more in order to see a thing of this sort." The plant went up through the grass and went out across (or through) the stone fence. Ewen didn't see the plant nor the boys any more.

When he got up in the morning they asked him: "Did you catch anybody last night, Ewen?" "No. Nobody ever saw the devil: he only feels him."

## 17.

I am very tired of it (the peat), to be sure. In the middle or end of the month of April, people will go out and sharpen their spades, to take the turf off it. That is the first thing that must be done with it. After that, a crew will go out, two men at each peat-iron, to cut it. That is as much as there is [to be said] about the cutting of it. Then it takes three weeks lying on the banks. If the weather is good it may be that it is lifted earlier than that. Then it is lifted, by making-putting two and three and four peats together, according to the kind of year it is, which they call rùghadh. After that most people anyway give it a second rùghadh, making rùghanan, putting two and three of them-of
the first ones they made, together. This helps to dry it better and to make it lighter to carry to the road. There are some who are so fortunate that a tractor takes it to the road for them, and those who are not have to carry it on their backs. Then the lorries are driven up to it and take it home to the houses. Next, stacks are made of them (the peats), and there it (the peat) remains until it is going to be burned. Now you know how the peat is cut.

## 18.

[Question: Which kinds of wild animals are there in Lewis?]

Well, there are not many wild animals frequenting the moor of Lewis at all. There are rabbits, and there is one place which they call the Park, on the Lochs, and there are many deer in it. It is-[they are] kept by people who look after them, and many [people] go in there poaching. There was a time when there were deer around the castle, in Lewis, in Stornoway, and-but to-day there are not many there. The castle has been abandoned; there is no master living in the castle to-day at all. The castle has been given away to citizens of the town, whom they call the trust. And there is nothing in it to-day, and I hear that it has been-that it is going to be handed over for a school which will teach young lads to be artisans, and other things in order to make their living.

- There is-there is the wild cat, too, that was-an occasional one, but there are not many of them to be seen. There is a good many years since I heard [about] anybody seeing one. But it is my opinion that there are a few of them still. I don't know about any more wild animals being there.
[Q.: Isn't there an animal which they call feòileagan?]
Feòileagan-o, yes, that is a kind of mouse. A small animal.
[Q.: Are there vipers?]
Yes, there are vipers. And there was a time when they were very numerous in Lewis, but they are not so numerous to-day,
but they are there. There are places of them (i. e. they have certain haunts). They tell me that it was on the premises of the castle, in the grounds, as they say, that many of them were seen recently. Around our own moor, it is seldom that anybody comes across one there.
[Q.: Is there poison in the vipers?]
They say that there is, that if they bite you there is much poison in $\mathrm{it}^{1}$, and that one must see the doctor at once. I have no idea of what the name of that viper is.
[Q.: Are there trees at all in this island?]
There are a few trees, but very few. There is around the castle of Stornoway-there is about a square mile of trees there. It is very pretty in summer, but there are not many throughout the island except those, unless you see, in an odd place, around a house here and there, two or three trees. They tell me that long ago our island was completely covered with trees. And that is very easy to believe, for when we cut the peat we see the root[s] of the trees in the peat-ground, and that tells [us] that there were trees some time. What ever happened to them I can't tell you.
[Q.: Are there no trees at all on the moor to-day?]
Well, no, not as far as I know. On the moor there are no trees at all. It is only an odd spot. I know of one place, or two, where there are a few. And they are cutting them down. But I hear that a body has been established just now, which they call the Forestry Commission, and that they are going to plant trees in places in Lewis in order to give shelter to [the] cattle-[the] sheep, in winter. And for my own part, I believe that it will be a useful thing, if it happens.
[ $Q .:$ Is there any witchcraft in Lewis?]
$O$, well-it's a wonder if any place at all is free of witcheraft.

1 'It' refers to nathair 'a viper' (f.). This is one of several cases where the purely oral character of these texts becomes tangible. Compare also above: Tha i air a-an cumail le daoine a tha coimhead as an déidh 'it (the Park) is-they (the deer) are kept by people who look after them'.

And for my own part, although I talk a lot of witcheraft, I don't believe in it at all. But I [often] talk about some people whom I suspect, and I make some people laugh very much, and I make other people angry, especially if I am talking about themselves, and about what has happened to myself: how the cow lost the milk, how I took half the day making butter, how I broke my leg last year, and so on. There is no end to the talk that can be made about witchcraft. But if-I hope that, when those [witches] that exist now are dead, they will leave nothing-they will leave no heritage to anybody, and that we'll be living in a far better world than we were [before]. We heard that the Labour Government was going to drive them away, that they were going to do away with the witches. It is the only good thing they haven't done, and I hope that, before they go out of office, they will do their utmost and make an end to them.

## 19.

Well, when I was young I used to be in the weaving trade, and it was a work that was paying very well in the days when I was in the weaving trade, it was a work that was paying very well. But it wasn't very healthy at all in the summer-time.
[Q.: How old were you when you started in the weaving trade? $]$

I was fifteen years [old].
[Q.: And how long did you continue [in] that trade?]
$O$, I put in about five years before I went to the war. And I was again-[for] two years after I came out of the war, I was in the weaving trade again.
[Q.: What is the first thing you must do with the wool?]
With the wool? O, well, it's spinning the wool, spinning and carding the wool, that's the very first work that is done concerning the tweed. But to-day that work is done in the mills. But [according to] my first recollection, I remember the old wives in the villages around and in the village where I was brought up myself, spinning and carding with spinning-wheels in the homes.

There was a fire in the middle of the floor in the houses at that time. And most of the houses in the district were black houses (dry-masonry, thatched cottages). But a good many years ago the mills took the tweed over, and they began to spin and card in the mills with new implements which they themselves have for doing the things.
[Q.: Was it in the houses they used to do the weaving?]
Yes, it was in the houses the looms used to be at that time. Is the houssand in the [It was] very often in the houses they used to be.
[Q.: And how is that now?]
Well, now the circumstance[s] have changed very much; they have built sheds separated (lit. away) from the houses; they have built new houses and the black houses have disappeared (lit. gone out of existence), and they have built sheds. It is healthy to work in them, and it is much better than conditions were at that time.
[Q.: What do they do to the wool when it has been spun?]
O, well, the wool is first washed, and then it is carded. And when the wool is carded, it is-it is put on-on a strap on the spinning-wheel. And further, after that, balls are made of it. And when balls have been made of it it is warped, and after the warping, the cloth is put on the loom; they do what they call beaming, then.
[Q.: What kind of looms have you?]
O, well, it's the new looms, it's automatics they call them to-day, but [according to] my earliest recollection there was nothing but hand-looms, wooden looms, when the men were weaving in those days. And before that, before that again, it was looms that weren't-that wouldn't do quite as much work as that, looms [with which] they threw the shuttle by hand, but I don't remember anything at all about those. But the ones I do remember-it was by hand that they threw the shuttle right enough, but they had a thing that was called longag with which they got a great help, and there was a great change in it (the loom) from the really old loom.
[Q.: And you have to dye the wool-]
O, well, the dyes are very often applied to the wool before it is spun. It is washed and dyed, that is the wool-if you want to have a dye on the wool. But very often it is made-when cloth was being made in those days, half [of the wool] was dyed and the other half left without dyeing at all. And you would get the variegation of pattern like that, or-No doubt you might put all sorts of dyes on the wool. But in those days there was no dye but the moss (lichen).

## 20.

A great change has come over Lewis since a number of years back here ( $s i c$ ). There was a while when the war had ended, then there was much money to be made in Lewis. There was a big demand (lit. need) for the tweed and there was a good market for the herring. But with the settling of the whole world those things have now gone out of fashion to a large extent. The tweed is [being] killed by the purchase tax, and there is no demand at all for the herring. There is the market of Russia, I believe that it is that [market] which is the cause-it's that which is the cause of that [lack of demand]. But [some] people here made -they made a good deal of money, and those years did much good (lit. made much usefulness) to Lewis right enough, and to-day people notice how much the island has been set back (lit. how the island has gone so far back).

The youth of Lewis are travelling the seas again, as they were in-the larger part of them in the old days. But conditions to-day are very sad, in every way. The herring is scarce, and there is no good market for it, and there is no market at all for the tweed, and conditions are terribly poor. I really think there is something wrong with everything.
[Q.: Would conditions be better if it were not for the purchase tax?

O, well, the tweed would be much better [off] if it were not for the purchase tax; well, the purchase tax is killing it; the tweed
is terribly expensive; when it goes to the market to-day it is [considered] 'luxury cloth'. And it is not at all worth its price; although the tweed is really good clothing it is not at all worth the price it sells for to-day. No doubt, no clothing whatever, or no goods whatever, are worth the price[s] asked for them to-day, but especially the tweed; it is terribly expensive. But no doubt, if the government would take-if they would take the purchase tax off it, the tweed would-there would be many more opportunities (lit. manners) of selling it than the way things are to-day. It is very difficult to sell the tweed to-day.
[Q.: And how is the market for herring?]
Now the herring market is-it is coming on now a little, just now. And the summer herring-it is always better and it is easier to sell (lit. to get sale on it). But ports on the mainland are-they are taking all the trade away from Stornoway.
[Q.: Are there many herring boats in Lewis?]
O, well, there are a good many herring boats in Lewis still, but they have gone back very much. There was a day when there were three or four [times] as many as there are to-day. And another thing to-day: the way the price[s] of things are going up, it is so difficult to bring anything to Lewis and to take anything back-take across to the mainland. Well, the freight is killing the trade here, in every way.
[ $Q .:$ Weren't there some factories?]
There are now, there is a new factory, which they call the 'quick freezing' which is there, but that isn't starting until the second of July; it is opening on the second of July.
[Q.: Is that the new factory?]
That's the new factory; yes.
[Q.: Weren't there any curing factories?]
O, well, there were never factories. There were many more curers coming here than are coming to-day. The most difficult thing for them to find in Lewis to-day is-women to work the herring. There are no young girls to-day going to herring[-work]. They'd rather go away from here to hotels and-they get a better pay
there and I believe the work is cleaner, and women like it better than gutting the herring; that wasn't a very clean work.
[Q.: How did they cure the herring, what did they do to it? ${ }^{1}$ ]
$O$, well-o, sending it to the market when-after curing it, and Klondykers, many Klondykers, used to come in to Stornoway at that time from Germany and taking with them a good deal of herring from here, but there is none of them-there has been none of them here for more than a year now.
[Q.: Was it kippers they made?]
O, well, they made a good deal of kippers and salted a good deal of it (the herring), just as they do even to-day; they make a good deal of kippers to-day as well. They make kippers both in summer and in winter. But it cannot be cured, the herring cannot be cured except just in the summer-time.
[Q.: Were there never any canning factories?]
Well, they said there were. They say there were canning factories here right enough; but for my own part I don't remember anything about them.

But there was a day when there was a large number of boats in Stornoway. I hear some of the old men say they can remember a thousand boats going in and out (lit. out and in) of Stornoway. I can't even remember half as many as that to have been there.

## Sample Text in Phonetic Transcription

Text number 1 is here given in a narrow transcription, intended to illustrate the distribution of allophones. It is not a direct reproduction of my field notes, where a simplified phonetic system of notation was used, but rather a reconstruction based on the rules of allophonic distribution arrived at through the phonemic analysis. In order to facilitate reading, word limits have been marked by spacing.

[^14]vo çaN 'ḑ'eç 'blĩ̃Na va 'dü:ska asna 'hskLifan aNa ,fo, eдə





 -- 'xolad 'sskLar, syas gan a 'faðəxkiN' ga 'mãh. "'o:" osa 'mîfa, "ha 'don-as 'ajatsa vana RUt a 'doL L." "'o:" os , afiñ', "fe:ma dú ,falà 'raxi lam, xa N"el mi 'faðəxkiN' ga 'mãh." ax eðə 'hüə 才

 'siça 'ði-ift' 'xruũN'iç na 'hsiĻt' ađan rana 'Nhsj ağa 'xũmal 'ksN'ù,
 va mi 'r $\tilde{e} \cdot-$-д.'

## INDEXES

(The numbers in these indexes refer to the pages.)

## 1. Leurbost Gaelic

Among the entries in this word list, some will be found which have not been used in the body of the book. These have been added in order to supplement the information on Leurbost vocabulary contained in the Index proper.

The spelling found in the entry words is based on Dwelly's and MacLennan's dictionaries. Among the variant spellings, those have been selected which conform best with the phonemic system of Leurbost, but forms which deviate considerably from those commonly used in Gaelic literature are entered also in the better-known spellings, with cross-references. Words for which I could find no adequate-or approximately adequate-spelling in the dictionaries are entered in an ad hoc orthography. These entries are preceded by an asterisk. Those English loans for which no accepted Gaelic orthography exists, have generally been left out, but will be found, together with the other recorded loans from English, in Index number 5.

The phonemic transcription is the one found in the body of the book, but for reasons of typography three modifications had to be made: (a) the vowel symbol $a$ is replaced by $ø$ in stressed syllables (and consequently in the diphthongs $\partial i$, ia, and $u \partial$, while $\partial$ is retained in unstressed syllables; (b) the vowel symbol $u$ is everywhere replaced by $y$; (c) the grave accent denoting svarabhakti is consistently placed after-instead of above-the svarabhakti vowel.

Nouns are entered in their nominative forms, with reference (in Roman numbers) to their declensional types where these have been ascertained. Nouns with final unstressed vowel may implicitly be taken as belonging to Type VI unless otherwise specified. The gender of nouns is specified only where it has been definitely ascertained. Nouns with unknown or badly attested gender are followed by the letter $n$ or left unmarked. Verbs are generally represented by their infinitives (verbal nouns); only in a few cases they are entered in the second person singular of the imperative (the verbal stem).

Word classes are specified (by abbreviations such as adj., conj., etc.) only where the English translation is considered ambiguous in this respect.

Inflectional forms are often entered (but only in orthographic spelling), with cross-references to the "basic" entry forms. This is done in order to make the index more useful to those readers who are not intimately acquainted with Gaelic grammar.

The English translations are summary and intended to give recorded meanings only. In most cases the translations were given by the informants themselves.

Italicized page numbers refer to those places where the entries receive their fullest treatment, especially as regards inflection and grammatical function. Reference is not made to occurrences in the texts (pp. 262-309).

The following abbreviations are used:

| adj: adjective, adjectival | gen.: genitive <br> indep.: independent <br> coll.: collective(ly) |
| :--- | :--- |
| cond.: conditional | inf.: infinitive, verbal |
| conj.: conjunction | noun |
| cp.: compare | interj.: interjection |
| cpd.: compound | interrog.: interrogative |
| def.: defective | intr.: intransitive |
| dem.: demonstrative | dep.: dependent (form) |
| ipv.: imperative |  |
| emph.: emphatic, empha- | irreg.: irregular |
| sizing | joc.: jocularly |
| esp.: especially | lit.: literally |
| f: feminine (noun) | m: masculine (noun) |
| f., ff.: and following | n: noun without recorded |
| page(s) | gender |
| fam.: familiarly | naut.: nautical term |
| fut.: future | num.: numeral |

orig.: originally part.: particle pers.: person; personal pl.: plural<br>poss.: possessive<br>ppv.: prepositive<br>pret.: preterite<br>pron.: pronoun<br>prp.: preposition<br>rec.: recorded<br>rel.: relative sg.: singular tr.: transitive unstr.: unstressed vb.: verb voc.: vocative

a prp. see as
(a) ${ }^{L}$ voc. part. $49,181,256$
(a) $L^{L}$ his, its $42,121,211 f ., 226$
(a) $L F$ prp. see de and do 2
(o) $h$ rel. part. 232, $237 / 7$.
(ว) $h$ her, its $42,121,211 f$., 219, 226
(a), (a) ${ }^{h}$ part. before num. 228 f .
(a) meaningless part. 32
see ag and an 1
abair see radha
abhainn $\tilde{a} v i N^{\prime}$ f
bhainn auvi $N^{\prime}$ f III river 42, 87, 111,
175,
$i \int d^{\prime} 57,248$
aca see aig
acair akəд f VI anchor; stone weight for keeping thatch in place 55,110 , 157, 161, 191
ach $a x$ but; except $43,115,257,261$ ach an $a x^{2}{ }^{N}$ so that, in order that 259 achlais axLif armpit 51
ad ad hat
adag $a d a g$ f II 1 haddock adag adag f 2 stook of corn a dh' see de and do
adha $a$ - $a$ liver 133
adhairc $\theta-\partial \not{ }^{2}$ f VI horn 84, 146, 191 adhaltranas $\theta$-əLtranəs adultery 84,146 air adhart $e \sigma^{\prime} \mathrm{d}-\mathrm{\partial} R d$ on(wards), forwards, ahead 217
ag, a' (a) ${ }^{G}$ 'infinitive mark" 35,171, 225, 240, 254 ff.
gad, agaibh, againn, agam see aig agh $\boldsymbol{\sigma} \mathrm{m}$ III heifer $57,59,84,115,170$,
178, 180, 188
18us 0 ววs, (ว)s and 31, 32, 84, 257, 261 aibhne, aibhnichean see abhainn
aice see aig
aideachadh $a d^{\prime} \partial x a \gamma$ to confess 242
aig ag prp. at, near, with 34, 53, 62,
108, 211, 212 f., 214, 219
aigeach a:ǵax colt
aighe, aighean see agh
*ailbhean alavan $m$ elephant
aile(adh) see fàileadh
aileag alag n hiccup
Ailean alan Allan 47
*ailleanach aLanax adj. shy
aimhreid ãĩret' strife, disagreement 86 , 128, 145, 147
aimsir ãmá' $\int \partial r$ f weather 143
aineolach $\hat{a} N^{\prime} \alpha L a x$ ignorant
aingeal àjaL m angel $87,132,156,175$, 194
ainm ãnã'm m VI name; ' $a$. 'Karsd Christian name 49, 143, 191, 195 ainmeachadh annã maxa to mention
ainneamh $\tilde{a} N^{\prime} u$ scarce(ly), seldom 123, 154
air ed prp. on $26,27,28,29,34,52,54$, $62,69,71,127,133,137,221,224$, 227
airde $a: R d$ direction, quarter
an àirde (a) 'Nda:Rdə up(wards) aire $a d \partial$ f attention; care
airgiod aøa'gəd $m$ I silver; money; ' $a$. 'bjo: mercury $53,142,185$
àiridh a: $\partial i$ i shieling, mountain or inland
pasture with dairy-hut
àirneis $a$ : Rnif f furniture 57
airson see under son
air ais ed' $a f$ adv. back 217
aisde see as
aiseag $a \int \partial g$ to ferry; 'ba:t 'afiǵ ferryboat 29
aiseal $a f \partial L$ f 1 II axle-tree aiseal afJL f 2 VI donkey 120, 191 àite $a: t^{\prime}(\partial) \mathrm{m}$ place $102,107,190$ àiteach a:t' $\partial x$ spring-work 57
aiteamh $\varepsilon \epsilon^{\prime} u$ to thaw $58,59,170$
a dh' aithghearr (a) 'rajhar at once 52, 218
aithne $\tilde{a} N^{\prime} \partial$ knowledge, used as an adj. in $s^{\prime} \tilde{\alpha} . \gamma \tilde{o}$ 'ôn 'a:t'a I know one place $53,155,246$
aithneachadh ãnã'xวy, ãnaxว $\gamma$ to know $142,239,242$
aithreachas aддxวs repentance
Alasdair aLasdəO Alexander 182
Alba $a L a^{\prime} b a$ Scotland 53, 103, 142, 155 allt auLt brook, burn
alt aLt m I knuckle 173, 183
altach aLtax m I grace (at table) 138, 184
altachadh aLtaxay to say grace 53, 138, 160
aluinn a:LiN' fine, pretty 123
am see an 1-4
àm ãũm time $46,91,92,194$
amadan àmadan m I fool, idiot 53, 184 amaideach ãmad'əx foolish
amh $\varepsilon v$ raw 59
amhach âviç, ãvhiç, âfiç neck 111, 113, 145
amharas ãvaras doubt, misgivings, suspicion; notion
Amhlaibh ãăLaj Aulay (man's name) 92, 124, 152
amhuinn see abhainn
an, am 1()$\left.^{2}\right)^{N T}$ the article $49,50,52$, 100, 101, 102, 171, 179, $200 \mathrm{ff} ., 205 \mathrm{ff}$. 219 ff .
an, am 2 prp. see ann an
an, am $3(\partial)^{N}$ interrog. part. 256, 259 an, am $4(\partial)^{N}$ their $211 f$., 226
anaceartas 'ana', $k \varepsilon R s d \partial s$ bad treatment 141
anail ãnal breath 39, 46, 53, 121, 150 anam ãnam soul 156,160
anmoch ãnã'mox late 143,217
ann an, ann am $a \mathrm{Na}^{N},(\mathrm{a})^{N}$ prp. in 34,
$35,46,49,52,78,88,92,93,122$
$139,159,171,211$ f., 213, 217, 219 , 220,245 ff., 255
annad, annaibh, annainn, annam see
ann an
annas $\tilde{a}$ Nas rarity; bit of news 46,
421 annasach ãNasax rare
annta see ann an
aobhar e:var n cause, reason 44, 86, 156
aobrann o:bro $N$ ankle $51,86,156,160$ aocoltach ' $y$ : ,koLax unlikely 83
aodach $y: d \partial x \mathrm{~m}$ I clothes, clothing 83
$160,184,200,204$
aodann $y: d \partial N$ f II face $81,83,146,187$ ao-dionach see aoideanach
oogaisg $y$ : $9 i f g$ f sickly appearance 83 aibheil øi-al, øi-əl pleasant 89, 90, 13 aoideanach $y: d^{\prime} \partial n \partial x, y: d^{\prime} a n \partial x$ leaky 43 83
oigheachd $\curvearrowleft i-a x g$ f VI lodgings, accommodation 90, 130, 157, 191
aois $y: \int$ f VI age $80,82,191$
 85, 86, 90, $228 f$.
as aonais as ' $\tilde{0}: n i f$ cpd. prp. without 211, 225 f .
aonar â:nar one person 230
aonranach ø̃:nranax lonely 52, 86
aosda $y: s d(\partial)$ old $80,136,198,199,200$ aotrom $y: d r a m$ light (not heavy); lighthearted 80, 83, 157, 198
aparan aparon apron 104
ar (a) $r^{h}$ our 171, $211 f ., 226$
àradh a:ro ladder
araidh $a: R a d^{\prime}, a: R h a d^{\prime}$ special, a certain; ga 'ha:Rad' especially $38,52,56$, 149, 170, 218
aran aran $m$ I bread 26, 27, 47, 145, 184 arbhar ara`var corn 142, 146 àrc 1 a:rk \(m\) VI plug (in bottom of boat) arc 2 a:rk(a) f. VI cork (bark; cp. corcais) Arcaibh arku Orkney 154 ard \(a: R d\) high, tall 38, 56, 138, 198 ardanach a:Rdanax haughty argumaid ara'gamad' quarrel 151, 159 arsa \(o s(a) v b\). def. said, quoth 253 arsbag aRsbag f II the largest species of sea-gull \(52,133,152,187\) as, a as, a prp. out of, from, away from \(34,35,55,156,212,220\) sad, asaibh, asainn see as asal see aiseal asam see as asda see as rib an asgaidh an asgaidh (a) 'Ndasgi adv. free, gratis astar asdor distance; district 51, 99 tach atax old clothe th a: f kim 189 th- \(a h^{L_{-}}, a^{L_{-}}\)adj. ppv. next; second 116, 200, 217 thair ahad, ahad \(m\) irreg. father; ' \(a\). ke:la stepfather; father-in-law 28, 49 \(100,101,102,132,160,161,170\), 192, 211 athar \(a-\partial r\) sky atharrachadh \(a h a R a x a y\) to change, alter; a change 29 atharrais ahaRaf, \(-\int\) to mimic, tease by mimicking \(145,151,154\) an ath-bhliadhna (ə) 'Ndah'vliõNa, (ə) ' NdaflaNa next year 116, 200 an ath-oidhche (ə) 'Ndah'øiç(ə), (ə) 'Ndahiç the following night; to-morrow night 116,200 *athrughadh aru-z 2 second stacking of the peat 200 *athrughan aru- m peat-stack (of the second stacking) b see is bà see bó bac bak (sand-)bank 103, 110 bacbord 'bak, bo:Rd windward side 103 bagh ba: m I bay 103 baile bala m village, town 46, 47, 53 , \(100,101,102,138,155,190,211\) bainne \(b \hat{J} N^{\prime}\) ว m milk \(46,69,100,122\), 190 bainnse see banais baird see bàrd bàis see bàs baisteadh bafd'z to baptize 51, 136, 241 balach baLzx m I boy \(47,53,142,155\), 167, 183, 184, 202 f., 205, 208 balbh baLa \(v\) dumb, speechless balbhan baLa van dumb person balg baLag m I bellows 54, 172, 184 ball baul m I limb, member; thick rope 46, 89, 92, 183 balla baLa m wall 46 ballag-bhuachair see peallagan- buarach bàn bã:n fair(haired) 216 bana- bãnă \(L_{\text {- }}\) female, woman- *bana-bhuistear 'bãnã', vu/d'ad witch banag bâ:nag f II sea-trout 187 banail bãnal beautiful 151 banais bãnif f III wedding \(87,153,156\), 175, 188 bana-mhaighistir bãnãvafd əə \(\partial\) mistress; landlady ban-nàbaidh bãNabi woman neighbour 145,150 bannas bãNos gums (of the mouth) banntach bããNtax (bã̃ũNdəx?), pl. -içən hinge banntrach bãũNtrax f II widow 38, 52, \(92,139,186,187,194,203\) ban-rlgh bãã̃Ri f queen 91,92 baiteag boit'ag f II angleworm 90, 107, 187 bara bara wheelbarrow 128 baraill bariL'(a) m barrel (receptacle and part of gun) Barbara bara`bəra 103, 129, 145, 146
Barbhas bara`vas, bara`vhas, bara`fas village and parish name 111, 140, 142 bàrd ba:Rd m VI bard, poet $43,56,191$, 195
bàrdachd ba:Rdaxg f VI poetry 191 bàrr ba:R top; crop; cream 38, 56, 126 barr-iall baral, barr-iall baraL, pl. -an shoclace
bàs ba:s m I death 183
bàsachadh ba:saxa $\gamma$ and ba:saxgiN' to die 242
bascaid basgad' f VI basket $55,99,103$, $137,145,191$
bata bat(a) m walking stick
bàta ba:t( $\partial$ ) VI $m$ boat 29, 56, 103, 105, 158, 189, 205
bàthach ba:hax f II byre 28, 187, 208 beachd bjaxg VI opinion 55, 130, 131, 191
beag beg small, little 61, 62, 65, 81, 82 , $108,134,146,156,197,198,203$, 208, 215, 247
beagan began a little 62, 150, 181, 203, 215, 218
bean $b \hat{\varepsilon} n \mathrm{f}$ irreg. woman: wife; $b$. ' $\quad \mathrm{r} g$ bride; $b$. 'uวsaL lady 49, $57,58,102$, 122, 166, 192
beanaidh see beantainn
beannachd $b j \tilde{a} N \partial x g$ f VI blessing 38, 54, 156, 191
beannan bjãNan little mountain 176
beanntan see beinn
beantainn bjãNtiN ${ }^{\prime}$ to touch 58, 78, 153, 177, 242
beàrn bja:Rn n notch
bearnach bja:Rnax a species of mussel Beàrnaraidh bja:Rnaraj Bernera (name of several islands) 131
beart bjarsd f VI loom 49, 191
beartach bjarsdax rich 49, 19
beartachadh bjarsdaxay to beam, put the warp on the loom
beatha beh life 58
beathach behax m I animal 58,62 , 184
being bẽiz $N^{\prime} \dot{g}$ bench 88,139
beinn bẽ̃ $N^{\prime}$ f III mountain 88, 176, 188, 193
beiridh see breith
beirm bodo'm yeast $38,103,121,143$ béist-dhubh befd' ' $\gamma u h$ f otter
beò bjo: alive 71, 131
beud be:d $n$ harm
beul biaL m I mouth; naut. gunwale 94, 174
air beulaibh ed 'biaLu cpd. prp. in front of 154,226
Beurla bjg:La n English language 49, $86,124,131,190$
bh-, see also under b-
bha see bhith
bhàrr fed, ved prp. from 32, 225 bhathas, bheil see bhith
bheir(eadh) see tabhairt
bhith vih, $v i$ to be (the substantive verb) $31,33,35,47,51,56,62,107$,

112, 116, 163, 195, 209, 232, 233, 236, $243 \mathrm{ff}, 254 \mathrm{ff}$.
bho $\mathcal{f} \mathrm{f}^{L}$, fo $L$, vo $\mathrm{L}^{\text {, }}$ vo ${ }^{L}$ prp. from, away from $40,51,74,89,90,112$, 153, 154, 158, 222
bho $2 f_{j} L F, t o^{L F},{ }_{0} L F$, vo $L F$ conj. because, since (causal and temporal) 258, 261
bho na vona ${ }^{L F}$ (and fonaLF?) conj. since 258
bhò 'n dé 'võ: ' $d$ ' $e$ : adv. the day before yesterday 217
a bhos (a) 'vas over here (repose) 69, 112, $216 f$.
bhuaibh, bhuaidhe, bhuainn, bhuaipe, bhuam, bhuapa, bhuat see bho
bhur (a) ${ }^{h}$ your (pl.) $211 f$., 226

## bi see bhith

bi see bhith
biadh bioy m irreg. food 64, 65, 115, 133, 146, 153, 178, 192
bideadh bi:d'oy to bite 67, 103, 107, 241 bideag bi:d $d^{\prime} a g$ a bit, small portion or quantity

## quantity

big(e) see beag
biodag bidag f II bayonnet
biodh see bhith
bior bir pin 65
biorach birax sharp-pointed 65 bioran biran m stick
biorsamaid biRsamad', bjyRsomad' spring balance 81
bith bih existence; 's am bith sa 'bih, , min at any 64, 216
*bladraigeadh bLadriğz to bother, to take trouble
blas bLas n taste $49,103,200$
blath bLa: warm 56, 103, 132, 135, 198 blathas bLa-zs warmth 134
bleideagan bled'agan pl. sleet 43
bleideil blod'al adj. slyly begsing 43, 84 bleidire blad"ada person who begs constantly or slyly 84
bleith bleh to grind 49,50,59, 103, 118, 241
bleoghann blo-an to milk 239, 255
bliadhna blị̆̆Nz f year; (a) 'mbliơNo
this year; ' $b$. 'Ie:m leap year 31, 38,
$49,95,122,155,189,203,217$
bliadhnach blĩ̃ $N \nexists x$ yearling (calf, lamb, etc.)
blonag bLãnig f lard 49, 54, 181
bó bo: f irreg. cow 25 ff., 28, 44, 47, 74, $178,182,192$
bocadh bokay to trample 70 bochd boxg poor 68, 137
bodach bodəx m I old man; fam. husband; $b$. 'Ruay small codfish 68, 184
bodha $b 0-2$, bo-o $f$ and $m$ (?) submerged rock 25 ff ., $74,103,134,157$
bodhar bo-ər deaf 73
bog bog soft; wet 73, 109
bogadh boga to soak
bogha $b 0-\partial, b o-0 \mathrm{~m}$ bow; ' $b$. ' $f 1-i L L^{\prime}$ violin bow, b. 'fraf rainbow 74, 103, 134, 146, 157
boglach bogLax bog
boidean by:d'ən pl. vows, promises 71, 103
boidheach bo:jax beautiful
boineid bs̃nad' f VI bonnet 70, 122, 191
boinne bjN a m (rec. boN a) drop 181
boirionn блдә $N$ adj. female 129
boirionnach $b \supset \partial a N a x \mathrm{~m}$ I woman 68 ,
129, 180, 181, 184
bois bjf f VI paim of the hand 68, 191 bonn bjŭ m I sole; foot of mountain 93
bonn-a-sè 'bũNə'fia halfpenny
bonnach bjNəx m I bannock 46, 69, 184
bòrd $b:$ :Rd m I table 43, 71, 126, 183 botul botaL bottle 70, 106, 157, 160
brà bra: millstone 56
bradan bradan m I salmon 174, 184
braich braç malt 103
braithrean see brathair
ranndaidh brauadi brandy 91, 92, 103, 105, 129, 153
brath brah advantage (by unfair means) 103
bràthair bra:həd, bra:had m irreg, brother 49, 52, 56, 192, 194
breabadair bдєbədad m VI weaver; , $b$. La:rax spider 57, 58, 190
breabadaireachd $b d \varepsilon b \partial d a d a x g$ f (occupation of) weaving 58, 240
breabadh bdebay to kick 58
breac boek 1 m I trout $60,62,78,173$, 183
breac bðek 2 adj. speckled 78
brèagha bøia-a fine, nice, good-looking 134, 197
bréid boe: $d^{\prime}$ f VI patch (on clothes) 46 , $49,63,191$
bréig(e) see breug
breith bdzh to bear; to lay eggs; to catch; to handle 61, 77, 252
breug bəiag f II lie 46, 49, 94, 129, 174, 186
breugadaǐre bdiagдdad m liar
bric see breac
brig boti:ǵ f pile, heap 67
briogadh poigay to hack (in potato field)
briogais poygif f VI (pair of) trousers $49,80,81,82,104,108,153,191$ briseadh p $\dot{i} i \int_{\partial \gamma}$ to break 49, 65, 104 , 119,241
briste p $p i f d^{\prime}$ adj. broken
brog bro:g f II boot 71, 103, 128, 186, 204
broilleach braLiax breast 54, 126
broinn $b r a ̃ a l N^{\prime}$ f belly; interior 87,102 bròn bro:n sorrow
bruadar bruødar n dream 49
bruaich bruøç (river) bank 98
brùc $b \not \partial u: x g$ seaware cast ashore 76, 103, 137
bruich priç to cook 66, 104, 114
brùid bru:d' animal 79
britdeil bru: $d^{\prime} a l$ brutal, cruel
bruidhinn bri-i $N^{\prime}\left(b r y-i N^{\prime} ?\right)$ to speak, talk $66,175,222,239$
bruis bry $\int \mathrm{n}$ brush 82
buachaille buoxдĽ m shepherd 146
buachailleachd buaxaLaxg shepherding 160
*buadhan buø̈jan pl, bowels
buaidh buaj victory
buaile buøla $f$ enclosure for sheep or cattle
buain büon $N^{\prime}$ harvest, gathering; to harvest, to gather, to reap, to cut (peat) 45, 97
buaireadh buøдәу n quarrel
bualadh buoLz to strike, beat, rap 242 buannachd bü̆ Naxg to prosper
buarach buørax n shackle
bucaid pukad' bucket 79, 104
bucall bukz $L$ n buckle 79
bucas bukas n box 79, 110, 158, 161 buidhe bujz yellow 76, 77, 102, 132, 197
buidheach bujax f jaundice 76 buidseir bud fad m VI butcher 190 buileach bulax quite, altogether
buill see ball
buin(idh) see buntuinn
buisneachd buf $N^{\prime} a x g$ witchcraft 51
*buistear bufd'ad wizard
bun bưn $m$ III bottom, base 188
buntata $b a^{2}$ Nta:t(a) m VI potatoes 31 f .,
$100,102,144,161,190$
buntuinn to belong, fut. $b \tilde{u} N^{\prime} i$ (inf. not rec.) 78, 238
bürn bu:Rn m VI water (only fresh-
water) $80,103,127,191$
bùth bu: m VI shop 44, 77, 135, 191, 194

22 - Norsk Tldsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl, bind IW.
$c^{\prime}$ à see $c^{\prime}$ àite
cabhadh kafor blizzard 110, 111, 113 cabhag kafag $n$ hurry 111, 113 cabhagach kafagox hurried, busy; important
cadal kadoL m sleep; to sleep; (o)
'NkadaL 'd'ili'ganax the 'pins and
prickles' $54,105,155$
cagailt kagaLt' (old-type) fireplace 146 cagnadh kagəna to chew 158
caib(i)deil kabdal chapter 51, 99
cail ka:l 1 anything $121,140,215 \%$.
càil 2 see càl
cailc kalk chalk
caileag kalag f II young girl 145, 172 Cailean kalan m I Colin 182, 184 caill see call
cailleach kaL’x f II old woman, hag;
fam. wife $44,46,53,125,142,187$, 194, 200
caillidh see call
*càilmhear ka:lar agreeable 145
caime see cam
cainb kana`p hemp 142 caineadh kã: \(N^{\prime} a \gamma\) to slander, revile 56 cainnt \(k a ̃ a ̃ N^{\prime} t^{\prime}\left(k a ̃ ̃ N^{\prime} d^{\prime}\right.\) ?) speech 87,139 cairdeach \(k a: R d \partial x\) related càirdeil ka:Rdal related 56 càirdean see caraid \(c^{\prime}\) airson \(k \rho R_{\checkmark} ' s o n, k a R_{\checkmark} ' s o n ~ a L F\) why 259, 261 cairt kaRsd n 1 bark, cortex 46 cairt kaRsd f II 2 cart 137 cairteal kaRsdal (l sic) quarter, fourth part càise \(k a: \int(a)\) chees Càisg ka: \(\int g\) Easter caisteal kafd'aL m I castle 49 \(\mathbf{c}^{\prime}\) aite an \(k a: N\), ka:t' \({ }^{\prime}{ }^{N}\) interrog. where 261 caitheamh kshu to be consumed or spent; consumption, tuberculosis 58 \(59,116,154,243\) Caitriona ka'trí:nə Catherine calg kala`g $m$ I horsehair; fur 142, 74, 184
càl ka:L m I cabbage 183
call kauL m to lose; to leak; leakage; ed 'xauL lost 47, 91, 174, 176, 177, 238, 241
Calluinn kaLiN Hallowe'en
1 calma kaLã̃’m brave, strong 143 calman kaLa`man pidgeon 54 calpa \(k a L a{ }^{\wedge} p(\partial)\) calf of the leg 140,142 Calum kaLam VI Malcolm 157, 182, 191 cam kããm crooked, bent (to one side) 91, 92, 176, 198 can see radha and cantuinn canach kãnəx m cotton-sedge, also \(k\). 'fle:va cànan kâ:nan language 57 cantuinn kãNtiN', kãNta to say 235 , 252 caochladh ky:xLay to die, pass away 242 caoidh kai to mourn caol ky:L narrow; slender 43, 82, 172, 197, 198 caolanan ky:Lanən pl. guts 82 caolas ky:Las m I sound, straits caomh \(k \tilde{0}: l\) adj. agreeable; \(s\) ' \(k\). lom I like. Also used as a verb: \(x a\) ' \(x \tilde{ø}: l\) u a you don't like it \(84,86,248\) caora ky:ra f irreg. sheep \(80,82,110\), 192, 195, 203 car kar n turn càr ka:r motorcar 126, 129 carachadh karaxa \(\gamma\) to move; to turn 242 càradh ka:ray to mend (clothes, shoes); to sew caraid karid' m friend \(110,158,159,175\) carbad kara`bad wagon, car 142,151
carbhanach kara vanax marine perch (?) 28, 55, 110, 112
carcais karkjf carcass 55, 154
card ku.Rd wool-card
càrdadh ka:Rday to card
carrach kaRəx cross, peevish 47
cas kas 1 f II leg, foot; handle 54, 109,
118, 173, 185, 186, 204
casadaich kasdic m angry
casawishte kasrif $\quad$ cough
casruisgte kastifǵ barefooted
cat kat $m$ I cat 58, 59, 99, 105, 107, athair kahad stool 151
*é $k \varepsilon$ : give! (functions as an imperative) 60
cead $k_{\varepsilon} d$ permission 58
ceangal $k \hat{t}-a L$ to tie $66,134,151,241$ ceann $k \tilde{a} \tilde{u} N$ m I head; end; $k a N$ 'kdiøx coffin $46,49,88,92,109,168,174$ 183, 203, 205
ceannach $k \tilde{a} N \partial x 1$ price; reward; enough, too much
ceannach $k \tilde{a} N a x 2$ to buy $47,53,54$, 142, 239, 241
ceannaiche $k \tilde{a} N i c ̧(\partial) \mathrm{m}$ merchant; ${ }^{\prime} k$. 'fu-əl travelling merchant 47
ceannard kãũNaRd m owner; master, boss
ceann-chnagan ' $k ø N \not{ }^{\prime}$ ', xrâjan pl. naut. ribs suppprting the thwarts 85
ceannruisgte kããrifg bareheaded 91, 145
ceap kep (kєp?) m spadeful 60, 62, 103 cearc kerk f II hen $51,55,59,128,129$, 138, 173, 186
ceàrd Ka:Rd m VI artisan; (gypsy) tinker 56, 137, 191, 195
ceàrdach $k a: R s d ə x$ f II smithy 38,137, 187
ceàrr $k a: R$ wrong; left(-hand) 47, 56 ceart kaRsd correct; right(-hand); exact; çaRsd exactly, just 38, 46, 54, 218
an ceathramh (a) 'Nkeru the fourth 58 , 154, 231
ceathrar $k \varepsilon r ə \partial$ four (persons) 47, 57, 58 , 161, 230
céile ke:la n in various expressions denoting reciprocity: 'kô: $\partial i$ 'ç:la together (lit. together with each other), $v J$ 'ce:la from each other, etc.
ceilearadh kelaray to warble, to twitter céilidh ke:li n visit; to visit 63, 240 céir $k e: d$ wax 63
céis $k e: \int$ f VI envelope 64, 191
ceist Kefd' question 62
ceithir Kehad four 62, 162, 228 f .
ceò $k:$ f $V$ mist, fog; smoke 68, 71, 109, 133, 189
ceol $k: L$ m I music 71, 79, 183, 200 ceòl(mh)ar ko:Lar curious, uncommon, funny
cedthach ko:hax foggy, misty
ceud Kiad hundred 96, 105, 228 f .
an ceudamh (a) 'N'kiədu the (one) hundredth 231
ceum ke:m n step, stride 63
ch-, see also under c-
cha, chan $x a^{L N}$ not $90,171,235 \mathrm{ff}$., 246, 260
a chaoidh (z) 'xoi ever, with negation never (only used about the future) 89, 90, 115, 217
a' cheud (a) 'çiod ${ }^{L}$ the first 96,231
chì see faicinn
1 bho chionn fo 'coũN, vo çaN cpd. prp. since, ago 93,226
cho $x_{3}$ so, as (before adjectives and
adverbs) $165,171,218,223,256$
chuca, chugad, chugaibh, chugainn 1
$\begin{array}{r}\text { see gu } 1 \\ \hline\end{array}$
hugainn 2 hugiN' vb. def. let's go! 209, 253
chugam, chuice, chuige, chun see gu 1 ciall KioL sense 95,109
cia mar see dé mar a
cinneachadh kiN
flourish $\mathrm{kl} N^{\prime} \partial x \partial y$ to prosper
flourish 242
cinnteach $\kappa e ̂ ̃ ̃ N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \partial x, k e ̃ i ̃ N^{\prime} \partial x$ sure, cer-
tain 38, 51, 88, 122, 139
ciod é see dé
ciontach koNtax guilty 70, 139
cir ki:d n comb 67
cireadh $k i: \partial \partial \gamma$ to comb
circ(e) see cearc
cire $k i: \partial \partial$ probably gen. f, rec. in 'krà:v ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~K}$. chewing her cud (said about a cow)
ciste $K i f d^{\prime}(a)$ chest; $K$. 'Laja coffin
cithean kihon, ki-an pl. snow-flakes 65 ciùin kü:N calm 108, 197
clach $k L a x$ f II stone; $k$. $\varepsilon t i$ whetstone;
$k$. $\quad$ pliasi grindstone, whetstone; $k$.
'spor flint; , kLaxən 'mjâLaN' pl . hail(stones) $54,58,59,87,99,124$, 186, 203, 205
clachair kLaxad mason
cladach kLadax m I shore 184 cladhach $k L \theta-\partial x$ to dig 50, 84, 241 claidheamh klăju sword $42,53,110,132$, 154
claimhean kLãvan doorlatch 88 clais kLaf $n$ hollow
claisneachd $k L a \int N^{\prime} a x g$ f sense of hearing clann $k L a ̈ u ̈ N$ f II children; $k L a a^{\prime} N^{\prime}$ ì-un girls (serves as pl. of nighean) 92, 186, 193
clàr kLa:r wooden tray; also , $k$. 'LoxLiN'วx 49, 56
cleachdadh klaxga $\gamma$ custom, habit; to be accustomed 50, 55
cléibh see cliabh
cliabh kliov $m$ I creel, hamper 49, 95, $110,173,181,184$
cliath klio n harrow 49, 95, 135
cliathadh kliohoy to harrow
clò $k L$ : $m$ (heavy) cloth, tweed; $k L$,
'mo:r tweed 49, 71, 135, 203, 204
clobha kLo-u, $k L o-u$ (pair of) tongs 74, 110, 134, 155
cloich(e) see clach
clòimh $k L u \tilde{u} \tilde{f}$ f III wool 91, 135, 188
clòimhteach kLãid'วx $n$ down (of
feathers) 44,91
cloinn(e) see clann
cluas $k L u ø f \mathrm{f}$ ear 119
cluash kLubf f ear 119
cluich kLaça to play 77, 114, 156
cluigean klugan tassel
luinntinn
hear 29, 44, 89, 98, 139, 176, 252, 253
*enacas krãkəs to chat
nag krág thole-pin
cnàimh $k \not \check{\text { ẽ: } v ~ m ~ b o n e ~} 60,112,128,129$, 193, 194
cnàmh krẫ: $v$ to chew; to wither, die 56
cnàmh(an) see cnàimh
cnap kräp n heap, lump; bump (on road) 104, 110, 128
cnatan krãtan a cold 49 129, 153
cnò krồ: nut 42, 74, 128
cnoc krôk m I hill, hillock 73, 110, 128 , 183
cnocach krõkax hilly
cnocan krõkan m I ball of yarn 184 cnuic see cnoc
có $k o:$, unstr. $k o, k \jmath$ who, which; $k \jmath$ ' $j u$ : anyhow, in any case, at least 257 258 f .
cobhair ko-дд n comfort, solace
còcaire ko:kəдว n cook
còcaireachd ko:kəдəxg cookery
coguis kogafǵ conscience 69, 145, 151, 161 nind
coibhneas kõinas kindness; hospitality 90, 151
coibhneil kõĩnal hospitable 89
coifi kofi coffee 70, 110, 153
cóig $k o: g$ five $74,108,228 \mathrm{ff}$.
an cóigeamh (z) 'Nko:gu the fifth 231 cóignear ko:gar, ko:gar five (persons) 230 coileach kalax m I cock 46, 53, 157, 184 coille koLa f wood, forest 44, $84,89,176$, 190
coilleag koLag f II a species of mussel 84, 187
coilltean see coille
coimhead kô-ad, kû-ad to look 73, 78,
134, 145, 151, 213, 239, 241
coimhlionta $k o L \partial N t(\partial)$ perfect 146
coimhthional kjhinaL congregation 69, 117, 150, 160
coin see cù
Coinneach $k \theta N^{\prime} \partial x$ m I Kenneth 184 coinneachadh to meet, dep. fut. $x a$
$x_{0 N}$ ic, rel. fut. xon o xas, pret. $x \neq N^{\prime} i c ̧$ (inf. not rec.) $84,142,239$ coinneamh ko $N^{\prime} u$ n meeting 84 coinnleir kã̂̀Lã candlestick 87, 151 coir ko: g generous, righteous; ba ' $x$ g: $\partial$ fut you ought to 71, 129, 248 coirce kork m oats 69
coire 1 kaðる fault, guilt; cause, reason 156
coire $2 \mathrm{k} \partial \partial$ kettle
coireach kađəx guilty, wrong 47, 223, 248
cois(e) see cas
coiseachd $k 9 f a x g$ to walk 69, 157, 243 coisinn see cosnadh
coltach koLax similar; likely $67,83,124$ 223
coltas kıLas Similarity; likelihood 124 coma $\operatorname{kom}(\partial)$ indifferent, not caring 38
73, 74 73, 134
comharradh kjhəRə m earmark (on sheep) 69, 118, 146
comhartaich kõhəRdiç to bark (of dogs) 73, 118, 240
comhfhurtachd kjvəRsdaxg f comfort, solace
comhfhurtail kâvaRsdal comfortable 146 198
comhla kõ:La door, door-leaf (cp dorus) 74, 156
comhla(mh) kò:Lha $, k o ̂: L h a \gamma, k o ̀: L \alpha ~$ adv. together 75, 145
comhnard kó:Rnad (and kö:nəRd?) flat even; straight 74
còmhnuidh kồ:ni to dwell, live 74, 240 an còmhnuidh (a) 'Nkõ:ni always 49 , 218
comhradh kõ:ray m to talk; talk, talking 74
comh-ri kò: $\delta i$ together with 75 comunn komaN m gathering 73 con, chonaibh see cu
connadh koNay fuel 72, 7
connlach $k j \tilde{u} L \partial x$ f II straw 187
conntraigh 'kõũN,tra:j, kวั̃Ntraj neaptide 93, 139
conus kjnวs anger 70
conusg- kjnas gorse, furze 69, 70 cop kop, kop m foam; bubble 74 copan kspan $m$ cup 68
copar kypar copper 70
corcais karkif cork (bottle stopper) cordadh $k x: R d \partial \gamma$ to please, to be agreeable 71, 241
còrnaileir $k$ :Rnalad colonel 71, 110 corpaileir korpalá n corporal 70 còrr $1 \mathrm{~kg}: \mathrm{R} \mathrm{n}$ more
còrr 2 kor-, kors`-, ko \(R^{L_{-}}\)odd, occasional 200 corrag korag (koRag?) finger corran kjRan m sickle 68 cosnadh kosNay to earn, gain, win 51, \(69,118,242\) cotan katan cotton 70 cothrom korham, koram weight; pl. krramiçan balance, scales 69, 118 cothromachadh koromaxay, kəramaxay to weigh cothromaichean see cothrom cracas see cnacas cràgan kra:gan pl. paws, claws (sg. not rec.) craiceann krakəN f II skin; hide 54, 172, 187, 203 crann krâuũN m I mast; plough; a part of the loom (beam?) 122, 174, 183 crannchor \(k r a N a^{\wedge} x a r m\) fate craobh kry:v f II tree; potted plant 90, 181, 186, 203 crathadh krahay to shake \(49,115,241\) crè koia f V clay \(94,110,189\) *reachan kdzxan m I a mussel (scallop?) \(59,110,184\) creag \(k \not \partial \sigma g\) f crag, hillock creagan køøgan m little crag creathail \(k \delta \varepsilon h a l\) cradle creic \(k\) dek to sell \(49,62,109,204,241\) creidsinn \(k \not \partial d^{\prime} f(\partial)\), \(k \partial \varnothing d^{\prime} f i N^{\prime}\) to believe \(51,84,106,243\) creige see creag creithleag kəelhag, koclag (wasp) 52, 58, 110 biting fly creutair kəe:tar creature 64 criadh see crè cridhe \(k\) đi-a m heart \(129,134,156,190\) crioch koiax end; boundary, dividing- line 95,115 criochnachadh koioxanaxəy to end, to finish 49, 52, 158 criochnaichte kəiøxniçd' adj. finished crios kois n belt criostail koiosdal godly 95 crochadh kraxəy, krjxid' to hang 69, 185, 240, 241 crodh kroh m I (bovine) cattle; cows serves as a plural for bo) \(73,81,173\), 183, 192 crògan \(k r o: g \partial n\) pl. grasping hands (sg. not rec.) cròic \(k r o: K\) antler crom krjũm crooked, bent (esp. forwards; cp. cam) 110, 120 roman \(k r\) žman a kind of hoe cron krôn n harm crosgag krosgag starfish 70, 110 crotal krotaL, krotaL m lichen; moss 49, 72 crothadh \(k r o-\partial \gamma\) to walk or move in a circle cruach kruox f stack (of peat, straw, etc.) 148 cruaidh kruoj, kruø hard 128, 198 crùb kru:b crouch! (only ipv. rec.) 79, 103, 110 crubag kru:bag f II crab 18 cruidh see crodh crùidh kroi horseshoe 89,90 cruimh krŷj f small white worm 81,132 cruinn \(k r \tilde{\sigma} \bar{l} N^{\prime} 1\) adj. round 89 cruinn 2 see crann cruinneachadh \(k r \tilde{y} N^{\prime} \partial x a \gamma\) to gather, collect 81,242 cruthaidheachd kruhi-axg f creation 153 cù \(k u\) : mirreg. dog \(69,79,123,155,178\), 192, 195, 200 cuagach kuegax lame, limping 110 cuairt kuaRsd to walk (for pleasure or exercise) 137, 240 mu 'n cuairt ma 'NkuoRsd adv. round, around 137 cuala see cluinntinn cuan küŏn m I sea, ocean 45, 97, 194, 204 cùbainn ku:biN' pulpit cubair ku:bad cooper 80, 103 udaig kudid suall coal-fish cuibhle kaila f VI wheel; spin- ning wheel \(28,89,90,110,125,158\) 190 cuibhrig koidic mattress cuid kud' f part 76,77 cuideachadh kud' axay to help; n help, assistance cuideachd kud'zxg too, also 77, 218 cuideam kud'am weight cuidhill, cuidhle see cuibhill cuigeall kuğaL distaff 77, 108, 151 cùil ku:l f bin, e. g. potato-bin cuileag kulag f II fly 76,77 cuilean kulan pup, whelp 76 cuilg see calg cuim see under tinneas cuimhne kỗn(ə) memory, recollection 89, 95, 122 cuimhneachadh to remind, ipv. käĩnic pret. xø̃iniç (inf. not rec.) 47 cuin(e) \(k \tilde{u} N^{\prime}{ }^{\prime} L F\) interrog. when 259 cuir see cur cuirm kuøu`m to celebrate 143
cùirtein ku:Rsdadan pl. curtains (sg. not rec.) 80,137
cùis $k u: \int \mathrm{f}$ VI condition, state, circum stance 76, 79, 155, 191
cuisil $k u / i L$ f VI blood vessel 77, 153, 191
cùl $k u: L$ back side; bread crust 43,79 air cùl ef ku:L behind
air culaibh cpd. prp. behind, only rec
in ed a 'xu:Lu behind him
cùl-fhiaclan 'ku:L,iokLon back teeth molars 32
cumail kũmal to hold; to celebrate 76 $78,93,120,150,176,203,204,238$, 243, 255
cumanta kozmaNt ordinary, common 73, 145,152
cumhachd $k \hat{o}$-axg f VI power 145, 191 cumhang $k \tilde{u}$-ag narrow 77, 134, 146 cungaithean $k \emptyset N g i-\partial n$ pl. medicine(s), medicament 85, 139
chunnacas, chunnaic see faicinn cunnartach kũNaRdox dangerous 77, 151
cupan see copan
cur kud, kur m III to put; to sow, to plant $31,47,77,78,155,165,188$, 234 ff., 241
curracag kuRu`kag a species of bird 142 curran kuRan carrot 75, 12 cus kus too much 110, 21 cutadh kutz to gut (fish) \(d^{\prime}\) see do 1 dà, a dhà da:L, (o) 'ra: two 56,180 , \(200,228 \mathrm{f}\). dachaidh daxi n home 145, 211 daimh see damh daingean dajaN streng, brave 105 dall dauL blind 46,172 dalladh daLay to binnd, make blind dàm dããm n dam 91, 121 damn aã m I ox; male deer 43, 59, 183 damhan-allaidh, dara van 'aLi m spider dan dã: \(N^{\prime}\) destiny 56 dàna dã:na forward, impudent dannsa dãus \(n\) dance 92,105 daoimean døimon diamond 89,90 daoine see duine daor dy:r dear; expensive 82 dara see darna darach darax m I oak 184 an dàrna (a) 'Nda:Rna the second; the other: one (of two) 231 other; one (of two) 231 . dath dan m (.) colour; dye; to dye 28, 53, \(99,116,118,191\) de, de dh', a dh 201, 211, 201, 211, 215,223 . dé de:LF, doda \(L F\) what, which; dé mar a de: manaLF how 257, 258 f . an de ( \(\partial\) ) \(N\) d' \(e\) : yesterday 63, 107, 217 deach see dol deagh \(d^{\prime} e: L_{-}\)adj. ppv. good 200 deagh-bhlasda 'd'e:'vLasd(z) palatable 200 dealachadh d'aLəxay to part 242 dealanaich d'aLanic lightning dealbh d'aLav picture 107 (for twining yarn) 184 dealt \(d^{\prime \prime} a L t\) dew 54, 131 deamhais \(d^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} v i f\) f (pair of) sheep-shears 57, 59, 145 dean see \({ }^{\text {den }}\) dèanadach d'tãNtonzx industrious dèanamh d'ĩãnu to do; to make, produce \(37,44,67,87,94,107,122,153,154\) \(157,204,248,249,255\) dearbhadh d ara va \(\gamma\) to test, to contend dearcadh d'arkz to look out 55 dearg d'ara'g red 142 deargad d ara god 1 flea 156 dearmad arath to forge deas \(a\) es south \(47,55,57,58,106\) atamat 57 , special urgent 57, 59, 60 th \(61,114,228 \mathrm{f}\) n deicheamh (a) ' \(N\) ' \(d^{\prime}\) eçu the tenth 231 deichnear \(d^{\prime}\) eçnar ten (persons) 51, 230 dudeadh \(d^{r}\), see dol eideadh \(\alpha\) e. a \(\gamma\) toothache 63 an déidh, a(s) déidh ( \((\partial)\) ' \(N^{\prime} d^{\prime} e-i, a f^{\prime} d^{\prime} e-i\) \(a^{\prime} d^{\prime} \theta-i\), (a) ' \(N^{\prime} d^{\prime} b-i\), etc., cpd. prp. afte \(1,82,84,211,226\) mu dheidhinn ma ' \(j e-i N^{\prime}\), ma 'je-on cpd prp. about; concerning 33, 22 deigh \(d^{\prime} e j\), \(d^{\prime} ø j\) f VI ice \(62,107,191\) deilbh \(d^{\prime}\) 'glo \(v\) to warp 84,142 déile de:lə m wooden partition in "black house" (?) 61, 63, 190 deilgneach d'ili'ǵanax rec. in 'kadoL 'd the "pins and prickles" 64,66 deireadh \(d^{\prime} e d \partial \gamma \mathrm{n}\) end; naut. stern 61, 129, 146 deis \(d^{\prime \prime} e f\) ready, prepared; finished 61 deise \(d^{\prime} e f\) f suit (of clothes) 61,164, 167 deiseil \(d^{\prime} e f a l, d^{\prime} e f o l\) ready, prepared finished 61, 154, 197 deoch \(d^{\prime} j x\) f VI drink 49, 69, 191 deònach \(d^{\prime}\) ó:nəx adj. willing 73, 74 deucon de:kon \(m\) I deacon 63, 105, 145 154, 160, 175 deud \(d^{\prime} e: d\) (set of) teeth 46, 63, 107 deug \(d^{\prime}\) iog -teen (in numerals) 90,162 228 ff . deur \(d^{\prime}\) iar a drop (in the sense 'negligible quantity of liquid', usually with negation to ex dh-, see also under \(d\) dh' see de and do 2 dha see do 2 dhà see dà dhachaidh \(\gamma a x i\) adv. home, homewards 217 dhaibh \(=\) dhoibh, see do 2 dha riribh \(\gamma a\) : 'əi:ðu indeed 68 dheth, dhibh, dhinn, dhiom, dhiot see de dhith see de and do 2 có dhiù see under co dhiubh see de dhoibh, dhomh, dhuibh, dhuinn, dhuit see do 2 Di- \(d^{\prime} \partial-\) day (bound morpheme found only in the names of week-days: \(d^{\prime} \partial^{\prime} L a ̃ N^{\prime}\) Monday, \(d^{\prime} a^{\prime} m a \tilde{a}: R s d\) Tuesday, d'a \({ }^{\prime}\) odln Wednesday, day dia Thu day, ain) 14 day, do sion d'dõnic Su) 144, 146 Di-Domhnuich d a'dónict Sunday (rarely used, cp. Sàboinnd) diabhol \(d^{\prime}\) iopa \(L\) diabhol \(d^{\prime}\) ivoal m I devil 95, 167, 172, 175, 185 dichioll d'i of corn dichioll \(d^{\prime} i\)-içoL, d'i:çoL utmost endeavour, one's best 66 dichile 66 d-chuimhne ' \(d^{\prime}\) io, \(x\) ãĩn \(n\) forgetfulness; act or' forgetting (raN mi 'd'. 'I forgot') 95 dì-chuimhneachadh 'd'ia, xã̃naxay \(d^{\prime}\) ioxanaxay to forget dileab \(d^{\prime} i: l a b\) heritage 67,146 dioghaltas \(d^{\prime} y: L\) tas ( \(d^{\prime} y:-67\) doghatas a y:Ltas ( \(\left.\alpha^{\prime} y:-\partial L t a s ?\right) ~ n\) ioghladh dioghladh d \(y: L a y\) to revenge 81,83 dionach d'ĩ̃ox tight nie 42, 95,154 dionach a ifox tight, not leaky 83, 95 66,218 66, 218 direadh \(d^{\prime} i: \partial a \gamma\) to climb, to ascend 66 dith 1 rec. only in \(d o L\) a \(\mathfrak{j} j\) : to be destroyed 135 dith 2 rec. in \(h a \ldots\). . 'jih aram I lack ...., I need dithis \(d^{\prime} i-i \int\) two (persons) 65, 132, 133, 230 an diugh (a) ' \(N\) ' \(d^{\prime} u h\) to-day 116, 217 diùltadh \(d\) ว \(\partial \hat{L} L \partial \gamma\) (nasal diphthong!) to refuse 92,93 diumach dü: max angry 79 dlùth \(d L u: 1 \mathrm{~m}\) warp diuth dLu: 2 adj. tight \(49,105,135,197\) do \(1, \mathrm{t}^{\prime}\) ( \(\mathrm{d}^{\prime}\) ) \(\mathrm{d}_{2} L, d\) - poss. pron. your (sg.) \(211 f\)., 226 do 2, do dh', a dh' \(d_{2} L F^{\prime}\), (ə) \({ }^{L F}\) prp. to, for \(34,37,40,49,56,73,77,87,90\), do \(3 d \partial L F\) pret. particle 234 ff., 248,259 dòcha \(d s: x\) adj., rec. only in \(s^{\prime} d\). per haps 248 dochas do:xas n hope 71 doigh do:j manner, way doilghios dolo`jos sadness 69, 132, 143 doimhne dã̃ $N^{\prime}$ ว depth 89
doirsean see dorus
dòirt see dortadh
dol $d J L$ to go $40,46,54,58,62,63,105$, 107, 132, 249, 255
domhain do:-iN deep 74, 134
Domhnall dõ:- $\partial L$ Donald 74, 182, 185
dona dวัnə bad $46,64,66,68,69,118$ 156, 198, 199, 200
donn djãN (dark) brown 92, 93
Donnchadh dŭNừxə ${ }_{185}$ Duncan 78, 142 185
dorcha dorj'x dark 69, 105, 142, 174, 198, 199
dorchadas doro`xadəs darkness dorgh dorj \(\gamma \mathrm{m}\) I fishing-line 70,105, \(115,142,184\) dortadh to spill, only rec. in the pret \(\gamma 3:\) Rsd 37, 71 dorus daras \(m\) I door \(53,156,185\), dragh drgy n care, esteem; bother, inconvenience dranndan drããNdan (-Nt-?) to grumble 38 draoth dra: ipv. stretch : 86 an dràsda (ə) 'Ndra:sdə just now 49, as dreas dresa n dress dripeil dripaL busy 104 robh dro: f fair dro \({ }^{L}\) - adj. ppv. bad 49, 200 drochaid droxid \({ }^{\prime}\), drohid \({ }^{\prime}\) bridge 69, 115 drughan drupan truim druim drãm \(m\) to murmur ruim droim m III back; ridge; keel \(49,69,89,105,156,177,188,195\) druimean drỹman m little ridge 177 duais duof \(\mathrm{n}_{\text {prize }}\) prize duan düãn' poem 45, 97 dùbailte du:baL't' adj. double 80 dubh duh black; black-haired 39, 77 81, 116, 118, 132, 172, 197 dubhag du-ag f II kidney 77, 187 duibh(e) see dubh dùil du:l intention, thought, expectancy duilich duliç sad; difficult 78, 198 duilleach duLax foliage 43 duilleag duL'ag f II leaf 77, 18 dùin dũ: \(N^{\prime}\) ipv, shut, close! 232 duine \(d \tilde{y} N^{\prime} \partial \mathrm{m}\) irreg. man; husband \(d y N^{\prime}\) 'uøsaL. gentleman \(80,81,86\), \(149,150,156,167,178,195,200\) 206, 216 dùinte dũ: \(N^{\prime} t^{\prime}\), dü: \(N^{\prime} t^{\prime}(\partial)(?)\) adj. shut, closed 139, 232 duirche see dorcha duirgh see dorgh dumhail \(d \tilde{u}-\partial l\) ( \(d \tilde{u}-\partial L\) ?) dense, close (about air) 76 dùn dü:n m I heap; hillock; broch, fort \(79,182,183\) dusan dusan dozen \(79,105,119\) dùsgadh du:sga \(\gamma\) to wake up; a revival dùthaíh du:hic f III country. region dụthash \(76,79,117,152,188\) egion e \(e:, \varepsilon\) :, \(a, \varepsilon, e, i\) he, him, it 60, 151, \(208,209 f ., 214,245 \mathrm{ff}\). each \(\varepsilon x \mathrm{~m}\) I horse \(43,58,61,62,170\) 173, 183, 207, 211 an Eadailt (a) ' \(N\) ' \(d^{\prime} \varepsilon d a L t\) ' f Italy 145 eadar adar prp between \(55,156,160\) eadar adar prp. between 55, 156, 160 eadh pron. it, only rec. in for yes and \(x a\) ' \(N\) ' d'oy no 84, 114, 248 eagal see feagal eaglais eqLif, ogLif \(f\) VI church 23, 51 , \(61,62,83,85,109,153,161,170, .191\) eala \(j a L\) f f swan \(54,130,131,169,190\) eallach jaLax m load 54, 130, 169 eanchainn \(\tilde{\varnothing} n \tilde{\sigma}^{`} x i N^{\prime}\) brain $84,85,115$, 160,170
an ear (o) ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime} \varepsilon r$ (the) east; ( $($ ) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} \varepsilon r^{\prime} h u \rho$ northeast, ( $\partial$ ) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime} a r a^{\text {® }}{ }^{\prime} \dot{j} \varepsilon s$ southeast
an earar (a) ' $N$ ' $d$ ' $\varepsilon$ rhad the day after to-morrow 52, 217
earball $y r y{ }^{`} b a L \mathrm{~m}$ tail $80,82,142,170$ earrach jaRəx m spring(time); (ə)
' $\int d^{\prime} a R \partial x$ in (the) spring 54, 130, 136
na $h$-Earradh see (na) Hearadh
earrainn jaRiN' n part 131
easbuig $\varepsilon s b i g$ bishop
easgann $\varepsilon s g a N$ f II eel $160,174,187$
eathar $\varepsilon h \partial r$ (rec. both as f and m) boat,
small vessel; $\varepsilon$. 'xy:Lif ferry-boat
eatorra see eadar
eich see each
eigheachd e:vaxg to shout, to cry 43, $63,112,222,243$
eiginn see rud-eiginn
eil see bhith
 (of the church) 88,138
eile ela adj. other 62,216
eilean elan m I island $50,62,151,184$ eirigh $e$ : $\partial i$ to rise, to get up $63,239,243$
éisg see iasg
eoin see eun used (to) 131
eòlas $j_{0}: L a s$ knowledge 71, 146
eòrna $j a: R n a$ barley
eorna jo:Rna barley
esan afiN emph. pers. pron. he 32 ,
209 emph. pers. pron. he 32 eudach jealousy, only rec. in the gen.: Lâ:n 'iadiç full of jealousy, i. e. jealous
eun tãn m I bird; hen 73, 75, 94, 123, 131, 174, 18,3 $p^{\prime} . / j^{0}: N^{\prime} /$

## fabhar fa:var n favour 5 ?

fàbharach fa:varax favourable
faca see faicinn
facal fãkə $L, f a k a L$ m I word $41,42,53$, 54, 156, 174, 185
fad fa:d n peat (single sod; cp. moine) $37,56,105,173,180$
fada fadz adj. and adv. long (in space or time) $37,54,156,198,199,218$ fadalach fadaLzx adj. late, too late fadhail $f^{g}-2 l$ f ford $85,113,134,146$, 157, 160 leave $56,168,170,232$, fagail fa:gal
237,243
faic(eadh) see faicinn
faiceallach fekəLəx carefu
faicinn fêki $N^{\prime \prime}$ to see $32,42,46,53,61$, $62,66,72,78,109,113,122,142,145$, 156, 170, 211, 233, 236, 251, 256
faighinn faji $i N^{\prime}$, unstr. faiN', lenited also $e: n$ to get, to receive, to find 46, $73,84,88,98,117,129,148,250 f$. faighneachd fainaxg to ask 47, 114, 243 fàileadh fa:lo n smell
faileas falas reflected image
faing fãt $N^{\prime} g$ fank, gathering of sheep for shearing; place where this is done 88, 113, 139
fàinne fã: $N^{\prime}$ a m VI ring $53,56,113$, 123, 156, 190
fàirdein fa:Rdin farthing 57
faire fa夫a to watch 113
faireachdainn fadzxgiN', fada ${ }^{\prime} x g i N^{\prime}$ to feel 143, 239, 242
fairge see fairrge
fairleus see farlas
fairrge faRa`go f rough sea \(54,112,127\), 142, 156 faisg fafǵ near, close(ly) \(54,113,136\), 199 fàitheam \(f \varepsilon\) :hom n hem 60 falach faLax to hide; pret. rec. both as \(\gamma a L i c\) and \(\gamma 0\) Lic 47, 241 falamh faLu empty; resourceless 26, 27 146, 154, 198 falbh \(f a L a^{2}\) to go, esp. go away 26,27, \(29,117,140,155,232,239,241,249\) fallain faLaN' healthy \(54,145,161\), 198, 199 fallosgadh faLasgəy the burning of heather on the moor in order to make pasture 54, 124 fallus faLas n sweat 113 falmadair faLa'madad tiller falmair falẵmar hake, haik (a fish) 143 falt faLt hair 51, 99, 137 famhair favad, fãvad m giant, wild man 41,97 fanaid fânad to mock 151 fannachadh \(f \hat{\alpha} N \not \partial x \partial \gamma\) weakness fantuinn to wait, only rec. stressless faNta, fonta (the usual word for 'wait' is fuireach, which see) faobhar fy:var edge (of cutting imple ment) 44, 80, 82 faochag fy:xag snail shel faodaidh fy:di vb. def. may, can 83 , 253 faoighe foija, føi to beg 89, 130, 134 faoileag fy:lag f II sea-gull \(98,158,207\) aoin fö: \(N^{\prime}\) crazy, mad 86 faoineas \(f \tilde{x}: N^{\prime}\) as n trifle 86,145 faothachadh \(f y: x \partial y\) relief from suffering ar an far an where (rel.) 259 fàradh see àradh farainm faranam nickname 145 farlas fa:Las skylight in thatch of black house", to let light in and smoke out 56, 124, 157 farmad fara`mad n envy 54, 120, 143 159
farsuing faRsig wide, broad 53, 127, 198, 199
fas fa:s 1 to grow 53, 56, 113, 195, 241 fas fa:s 2 empty; hollow 56, 118
fasan fasan habit 200
fasgadh fasgo $\gamma$, fasga m I shelter; ,tu:
${ }^{\prime}$ Ndasgaj leeward side 54, 185
eabhladh see feileadh
fead $f \varepsilon d \mathrm{n}$ whistle (whistling sound) adag fedag $n$ whistle (instrument) 58 eadaireachd fedəдəxg to whistle. 240
leadan fidan brook, burn (smaller than allt)
air feadh eo 'foy cpd. prp. throughout 84, 113, 226
feadhainn $f ø \gamma i N^{\prime}$ f somebody, some (coll.) 84, 115, 170, 216
feagal fegaL (rarely egə $L$ ) m fear, fright
$61,62,113,146$
feamainn fẽmiN' f VI seaweed 57,58 191
fear $f \varepsilon r$ m I man; one (as substitute for some other m noun) $58,64,162$, 183, 207, 214, 215 f .
fearann feran
*fears fiaRs adj. straight, erect
feasgar fesgar evening 58,156
féidh see fiadh
féileadh fjoula $\gamma$ m kilt 49, 93
féill fe:L n fair, market 63, 125
féisde see feusda
féith $f \varepsilon$ : muscle; sinew 60, 135, 191, 193
feitheamh fehu to wait 62, 117
feòil fjo:l f III meat; flesh (apparently $m$ in some combinations: $f$. 'maRsd beef, $f$. ky: $г \boldsymbol{x}$ mutton) $71,131,168$, 188
*fedileagan fjo:lagan pygmy shrew (sorex minutus) (Dwelly gives fedlacan 'dormouse' as a Lewis word, but neither spelling nor meaning seem to fit here)

## feoir see feur

feòlacan see feóileagan
feuchainn fiaxiN' to try; to look 28,45 , 94, 242
feudar see fheudar
feum fe:m f use, usefulness; necessity, need
feumach $f e: m a x$ needy, poor
feumaidh fe:mi vb. def. must, has to 253
feumail fe:mal, fe:mol useful 145, 154, 197
feur fiar m I grass 68, 71, 94, 183
feusag fiasag beard $94,151,159$
feusda $f e: s d(\partial) \mathrm{n}$ treat 64
feusgan fiasgan $m$ I mussel (mytilus edulis) 94, 184
fh-, see also under f
fhaide see fada
fhaisge see faisg
fhasa see furasda
fhathast ha-asd yet, still; once more $118,146,217$
fheàrr see math
fhéin he:n, hĩ:n, pe:n self 63, 67, 104, $117,122,213 t$.
is fheudar $\int$ ' $e: d a r$ is necessary 63,248 dh' fhidir jid'ar vb. def. knows 65, 107, 253
fhìn see.fhéin
fhuair see faighinn
flacail fiokiL＇f tooth $51,95,109,110$ ， $145,153,160,168,194$
fiach fiøx 1 n value，worth；debt 25 ff ．， 45， 95
fiach fiox 2 adj．valuable，worth fiadh fioy m I deer 95， 183 fiadhaich fig－iç wild；stormy；angry 197 fiamh fī̃v facial expression 95 flamhachd see imheachd fiannaidh fĩ̃ Ni giant 38,95 fichead fiçad twenty 65，114， 228 ff ． an fhicheadamh（a）＇$N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ içədu the twentieth 231
fidheall $f-⿱ 䒑 L$ f II fiddle，violin 172， 187 fighe $f i-a, f i-i, f i-\partial \gamma$ to weave，to knit
ghe fi－a，fi－i，fi－a to weave，to
$37,65,112,146,156,241,243$
figheachan $f$－oxan $n$ braid
figheadh see fighe
fiodh fir m III wood 64，65，115， 188 fiodhull see fidheal
fion fion wine 47,95
fionnar fuũNar adj．cool 198
fior $f: \partial^{L_{-}}$adj．ppv．true；often used as modifier before adjectives：really， truly
fios fis knowledge 64， 65
firinn fi：$i N^{\prime}$ f VI truth 67， 191
firionn fiðə $N$ adj．male 129
firionnach fidaNax m I man（as opposed to woman） $65,129,184$
fitheach $f i-\partial x$ raven；hawk $25 \mathrm{ff} ., 65$ ， Flannach：na helanan＇fLaNax the Flannan Isles 50
fliuch flux wet；rainy $50,76,78,112$ ， $115,131,198$
＊fliugach flugox adj．shy 113
fo $f{ }^{L} L$ ，$f_{0}{ }^{L}$ prp．under，below 69， 133 ， $146,153,154,156,157,158,222$ fodha，fodhad，fodhaibh，fodhainn， fodham see fo
foghain see foghnaidh
foghar fovar m I autumn；（a）＇sdovar in（the）autumn 84，＇ $111,136,175$,
foghlum fo：Lam n learning 86， 124
foghlumaiche fa：Lamiç scholar 86
foghnaidh fo：ni vb．def．is enough， suffices 73，74， 239
foighidinn $f \sigma-\partial d^{\prime} \partial n$ f patience 84,134 ， 146
foighidneach fo－әd＇ənах adj．patient fola see fuil
fonn föãn m I tune 183 fopa see fo
forc fork（a）（fork？）n fork
fortan foRsdan fortune
fortanach foRsdanax lucky，fortunat 151
fosgailte fosgiLt＂（a）adj．open 145， 232 fosgladh fosgLay to open $52,83,85$ ， $113,232,242$
fradhare fro－ork eyesight 84，113， 146 a＇Fhraing（a）＇rã̃l $N^{\prime} \dot{g} f$ France 139
a Fhraing（ $\partial)$ räl $N$ f France 139
Frangach frãN $g \partial x$ adj．French；$n$ Frenchman 39
fraoch fry： x I I heather $46,82,115$ 169， 172
fras fras $n$ shower 112
frasach frasax n crib，manger 49
frasgan frasgon pl．eyelashes 54， 113 freagairt frogə Rd to answer；to fit 85 39， 243
freumhach see reumhach
friodhan foizan n bristle 65
frithealadh $\nmid \not \subset i-a L \partial \gamma$, foihaloy to attend （to），to serve 65，129，134，151， 242 frith－rathad＇foi，ra－ad m by－road，foot－ path 31 f ．
fuachd fuoxg coldness，chill；a cold 97， 113， 137
fuaghal $f u-\alpha L$ to sew $29,31,76,78$ 204，239， 241
fuaim fuom sound，noise 97
fuar fuor cold $98,113,198$
an fhuaraidh gen．，rec．in ，tu：a＇Nduori windward side
fuaran fuoran well，spring
fuathasach $f u$－asax terrible，terribly fùdar fu：dar gunpowder 80，105， 157 uil ful f III blood 77，125，146， 168 173， 188
uilngidh see fulang
fuine füN ${ }^{\prime}$ ә to bake 77，123， 156
fuineadair fũ $N^{\prime} \partial d a d$ baker 77
fuinn see fonn
fuireach fuдəx，fuðәxg to stay，live dwell；to wait 77，152，239，240， 241 furasda ferasd（a）easy $59,113,155,161$ 198， 199
gabhail go－al，go－al，gu－al to take；to eat，to drink $46,69,70,73,78,116$ $133,150,160,180,243$
gabhaltach go－aLtax contagious
gabhar go－ar f goat 73， 157
gach gax each 109,216
Gàidheal ge：－əL Highlander 60
Gaidhlig ga：lig f Gaelic language；adj． Gaelic 49，57，108，145，158， 167
gaimhne see gamhainn
gainmheach gãnã vhəx f sand 53
gairm gode $m$ to crow 84
gal gaL to cry，weep

Gall gauL m I person from the main－ land 46，47， 183
gamhainn gãviN yearling calf 89,175 ， 195
gann gâã $N$ scarce；short of（de） 91,98
gaoith（e），gaoitean see gaoth
gaol gy：L n love 81,82
gaoth gy：f II wind 80，82，89，90，109， 117，135，174，186， 194
garbh gara｀v rough 197
gàrradh ga：Ray m I stone wall or fence （between flelds） $56,109,127,185,194$ gasda gasd（o）nice 197
gèadh ǵiay m I goose 68，72，75，94， 108，174，180， 183
geal gaL white 54，108， 124
gealach gaLzx f II moon 187
＊gealbharach gaLa｀varax m I a species of mussel 184
gealladh gaLa n promise 46
gealltainn gauLtiN ${ }^{\prime}$ to promise 92，124， 146，238， 242
geamhradh gãũray m I winter 92，108， 167，174， 185
gearan geraN＇to complain 47，58
a＇Ghearmailt（a）＇jara＇maLt＇Germany 140
Gearmailteach gara｀maLt＇ax adj．Ger－ man
geàrr 1 ga：$R$ hare 194
geàrr 2 see gearradh
gearradh gaRay to cut 47，49，56，167， 204，238， 241
geàrraidh ga：Ri enclosure around a house；green plot around a shieling 127， 153
Geàrrloch ga：Rlox Gairloch 145， 154
geata get（a） m gate $60,63,109$
ged a gada $L F$ though，although 32,256 ，
258， 261
géimhleag gããlag crow－bar，lever 92 geinn gezĩ $N^{\prime} \mathrm{n}$ wedge $88,123,194$ geir ged f III suet 62， 188
geodidh see gèadh
geug ge：g f sprig（of heather） 63
geumraich e：mriç to moo，to low 52，
133,240
geur giar sharp；sour 94， 198 geurachadh giarəxa $\gamma$ to sharpen gh－，see also under g－
gheibh（eadh）see faighinn
gibearnach gibaRnax species of ce－
phalopoda，probably cuttle－fish 66， 145
gille ǵiĽa m－lad；bachelor 126 gin gin n any，some 216
giomach gitmax lobster 66， 108
giorra see goirid
giuthas gu－as pine－tree 78， 133
glag gLag m bell 50
glaine see glan
glais（e）see glas 1
glaiste gLafd ${ }^{\prime}(\partial)$ adj．locked
glan $g L a ̃ n$ adj．clean 49， 198
glaodh $g L y$ ：（ $g L a: ?$ ） m glue 81
glas gLas 1 f II lock；＇g．＇xroxi padlock 181， 186
glas gLas 2 adj．grey；pale 53
glé gle：L very $63,162,171,218$
gleann glãũN m III valley 38，49，50， $88,109,125,188,193$
gleusadh glias $\gamma \gamma$ to sharpen，to grind，
to whet $94,185,203,240$ to whet $94,185,203,240$
glic glik wise，sagacious $65,108,109$ glinne see gleann
gloine $g L a N^{\prime}$ ’ f glass 54
gluasad gLuosd（gLuosad？）to move 243
glùn $g L a \tilde{a}: N^{\prime}$ knee 79， 109
gnè $g \not \partial \varepsilon$ ：nature，disposition $60,109,129$ gniomh gətav f deed；effort 49，95，96， 109， 129
gnòthaich grô－ic f VI business；thing，Dacelly u．a．${ }_{\text {m．}}^{=}$．
matter 74，109，128， 191
gob gob beak，bill；point of sharp in strument 73， 203
gobha go－a，go－o m blacksmith 73，89，
109，190， 195
gobhar see gabhar
gogadaich gogodiç to cluck；to quack 69， 240
goibhne see gobha
goid god＇to steal 47，83，84，106， 158 ， oil
goil gol to boil 83
Goill see Gall
goireasan gøみəsan pl．conveniences 67
84
goirid gorid＇short（local and temporal） 84，128， 198
goirmean see guirmean
goirt go Rsd sore，aching；sour 37， 69. 137
gorm garj＇m blue；green 69，174， 198
gòrrach go：Rəx stupid 72
gort（a）goRsd（a）（goRsda？）f VI famine 190
gràdh gra： m I love；darling，dear 49，56，109， 183
gràin grã：$N^{\prime}$ hatred 56
grànda grã：də，gra：do ugly；nasty 41,
56， 198
gràp（a）gra：p graip，dung－fork 104
greannach gдãNax cross, peevish 54 greas $g$ gos n speed, haste, hurry 85 greim gøe:m n hold, grip 63, 109 gréin(e) see grian
greis see treis
greusaiche gðiasiçə shoemaker
grian gдion f II sun 49, 63, 167, 174, 186
grinn gдẽt $N^{\prime}, ~ g \partial \tilde{\partial} \check{I} N^{\prime}$ smart; nice, well behaved 88
grod grod rotten, decayed
gruag grugg f wig 97
gruagach gruøgax young girl
gruaman grũăman gloom, misery, sad-- ness 97
grùgach gru:gox dim, dull (of light) 49 grunn $\operatorname{gr} \check{\jmath} \tilde{N} \mathrm{n}$ several, considerable amount 215
grunnan grōüNan $m$ a good deal 38, 215
grunn(d) grjũN n bottom; ground(s) 49, 93
gruth gruh n curds 77
gu 1 go prp. to, until $34,47,64,66,77$, $108,117,154,156,201 \mathrm{f}, 212 \mathrm{f}, 219 \mathrm{f}$ gu 2 ga $^{h}$ particle 218, 256
gu 2 ga $^{h}$ particle 218, 2
guall guol coal 96
gualainn guoLiN' f shoulder 97
gucag gukag n bud
guidhe gyja n VI to wish; to swear: oath, swearword $80,81,156,190$, 240
guirmean gəәø`man indigo dye 84, 174 gul see gal
gun, gum $g{ }_{2}{ }^{N}$ conj. that $49,161,235 \mathrm{ff}$., 260 f .
gun gən (rarely $g_{2} N$ ) prp. without 32 , 161, 225
gu ' n go ${ }^{N}$ conj. until 161, 260
gunna gãNə m gun; g. 'ky:L shotgun $75,79,110,122,190,195$
gus an gosa ${ }^{N}$ conj. in order that; until 260 f .
guth guh voice; accent
Hearach herax m Harrisman, person from Harris
na Hearadh na 'heray Harris 59, 118, 128, 157, 159
Hirt hiRsd St. Kilda 118, 137, 165
i $i$ :, unstr. $i$ she, her, it 153, $209 f$., 214, 236, 244
iad i-ad, e-ad, unstr. ad they, them 64, 209, 214
iadsan a:san emph. pers. pron. they, them 209 f .

Iain $i-a N^{\prime}, i-a N^{\prime}$ John 65
an iar (a) ' $N$ ' $d^{\prime}$ 'or (the) west; (a) $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ ior'huø northwest, (a) ' $N^{\prime} d^{\prime}$ ieras southwest
iarnaigeadh ioRnigay to iron 38, 242
iarraidh ioRi to ask for, to request, to want 95,243
iarunn ioRuN m I iron; 'i. 'mõ:nax peatiron; iRəN 'kõ:haLax gaff, landinghook for fish $95,146,147,154,174$, 185, 242
iasad iosad n loan
iasg iosg m I fish $95,107,136,173$, 183
iasgach iosgox m to fish; fishery 170 iasgair iøsgad m VI fisherman 190
idir id' ir adv. at all, ever 47, 66, 153, 217
h-ighne see nighean
ifrinn ifri $N^{\prime}$ hell (only in religious usage; cp. iutharn) 51, 78, 112 im i:m m butter $38,67,120$
imcheist inmi'çifd" n doubt 65, 153
imheachd i:vaxg facial expression (or features?) 43, 68
imleach ili`max to lick 64, 143 imleach ill max to lick 64, 143 impire \(\tilde{\text { ímpaдд emperor } 38,51,67,99, ~}\) 139 imrich iđi`miç f baggage; to flit, move (household) 64, 65
Inbhir-nis $\varepsilon r a^{\prime} n i f$ Inverness
h-inghinn see nighean
inneal $\tilde{I} N^{\prime} \partial L$ machine, tool 78
innse(adh) $\tilde{i}: \partial, \tilde{z}: \int \partial \gamma$ to tell $47,67,222$, 241
nte see ann an
inntinn ein $d^{\prime}$ on n mind 88, 139
lobairt $i: b a R d$ n sacrifice $67,103,157$ obradh i:bray to sacrifice 67
odhlann see iothlann
191
omair see iomramh
iomallan imi ${ }^{\text {Lan }}$ pl. heddles
lomhaigh iฮ̃vaj facial expression 151, 159
lomhaigheachd see imheachd
Iomhar ĩ̃ขวr Iver (man's name) 96, 112, 157, 185
iompachadh jวัũmbaxay to convert 38 , $51,93,99,131,139,242$
lompair see impire
omradh imi'ray to mention 64, 65, 143, 150
omrall iri mal n mistake 64
jomramh iri'moy to row 64, 241
ionga ǐnə f nail (of finger or toe); claw 67
iongantach $\tilde{i}-u N t \not \partial x$ surprising, curious 65, 134, 146
iongantas $i$-uNtas n wonder, surprise ionndrainn jõũdra $N^{\prime}$ to miss $31,51,93$ ionnsachadh jöũsaxay to learn; to teach $42,47,93,113,130,131,242$ iosal ios $2 L$ adj. low 95, 119, 198 iothlann juLhiN' cornyard 52, 78, 117, $131,153,160$
is (a)s is (the copula) $31,195,198,199$, $210,245 \mathrm{ff}$.
ise $i f(a)$ emph. pers. pron. she, her
isean ifan m I chicken; bird 155, 170, 182,184
ite it (a) f feather 65, 107, 156, 189 iteachan it axan bobbin
iteag it ag flight, act of flying
itealaich $i t^{\prime} a L i c ̧$ to fly
ithe if( $\partial)$ to eat $43,65,114,156,170$, 238, 243, 254
iuchair јихәд f IV key 76, 162, 189, 194 iutharn juhuRn hell (in profane usage, 146, 147
là see latha
làdach La:d $\partial x$ great quantity, a lot 124 ladhar $L \theta-\partial r$ hoof 84, 86, 175, 194 ladhrach see under breabadair lag Lag weak 98, 158, 190 lagh Lov law 85, 115, 124
laghach Lo-zx nice 124
laghail Lojal lawful
laidhe Laja $n$ to lie (down); lying position 243, 256
làidhir La:d'ir, La:d'ər strong 57, 124, 145, 198
laige Laga f weakness 158, 190
làimhe see làmh
lair 1 La:d $f$ VI mare 47, 56, 191
laìr 2 see lar
làmh Lã: $:$ f II hand; handle 47, 87, 112, 124, 173, 186, 203
làmhadh Lã:vhəү, Lã:vəみ, Lâ:vay f II axe $52,111,146,151,174,187,193$ làn $L a ̂: n ~ a d j$. full $32,53,198$
langa Lãya ling (fish) 55, 115, 124, 157, 190, 195
langadar $L a \tilde{N} N g \partial d \partial r$ f a kind of seaweed 99, 121, 139
langannan see langa
lanntair LâãNtad lantern 92, 124, 138, 139
laogh Ly:\% m I calf 81, 82, 91, 135, 174, 183
laoidh Lui f VI hymn 45, 91, 135, 191, 193
*laomainn Lâ:miN' moth
làr La:r m I floor; ground 47, 50, 183 làrach La:rax m I track, footprint; scar 184
latha La-z, La-a m day; 'L. 'bjauLtiN' May-day $53,133,146,156,190,206$ latha 'r na mhàireach 'Lã:N'a 'vã:rax, 'La-a na 'vã:rox the following day 217
le le prp. with; by; belonging to 34 , $43,52,60,61,62,70,86,89,93$, $105,119,133,145,146,156,200$ 213, 222
lèabag see leòbag
leabaidh Labi f irreg. bed 55, 57, 59,
$103,153,156,168,192,195$
eabhar $L^{\prime} \rho-\partial r, L_{0}$-or m book 68, 70, 71, $125,131,146,175,213$
leaghadh Lo-a to melt 84, 241
leam see le
lèana I'iãna n plain, area of flat ground 94
leanabh Lãnu small child, baby 55,154 leanaidh see leantuinn
leann see lionn
leannan LáNan sweetheart
leantuinn LáNtiN' to follow; to continue 51, 177, 242
leapa(nnan) see leabaidh
leas 1 Les f garden; cornyard 59
leas 2 las necessity; only rec. in con-
structions like xa liǵ $u$ 'las you need not
242
leat, leatha see le
leathad $L^{\prime} \varepsilon$-ad m I slope $59,134,151$, 175, 177, 185
leathann LehiN ${ }^{\prime}$, Lehin ${ }^{\prime}$ wide, broad 58, 125, 177, 197
leathar Lchor leather 59
leibh see le
leigeil Ligigl to leave; to let 40, 66, 243 leigheas $L^{\prime} g-i \int$ to cure 84, 241
léine Lé:na shirt 38, 51, 63, 139, 156, 190

## leinn see le

gu léir ga 'Le:d completely, all, al-
together 63, 218
leis see le
leisg Léefǵ lažy 51, 62, 198
leisgeul LefgaL in excuse 62
eithe see le
leithid Lehid', Lehid', L'e-id' n the like (of) $58,59,152$
leòbag Lo:bag, Lo:bag n flounder 126
Leòd Lo:d Leod (man's name) 68, 71, 105, 126
Leddhas Lyu-as m I (Isle of) Lewis 93, 94, 126, 157, 161, 185
eoghann Lo:-uN f lion; ' $L$ '. 'vara sea lion 147
eòmann see laomainn
eòn Lo:n injury, in expressions like va a ed a lo:n 'he was injured' 68 gu leòr ga 'Lo:r enough 71, 215, 218
eothaid see leathad
leth $L \varepsilon h, L^{\prime} h, L_{e} L_{-} \mathrm{n}$ and adj. ppv. half $32,58,116$
ethcheann L'eģaN cheek 151
eth-cheud Legad fifty 58, 157
eth-uair Lehaд, Lehzd half-hour 58, 157
leud Liad m width, breadth 59
leughadh Le:vay to read 112, 241
leum Le:m n jump 63, 120, 126
leumnaich L'vràmiç to jump 126
liagh Lioy (a 'Rẽ:p) blade (of the oar) liath Liø grey 117
lin see lion
lion Liõn $m$ I fishing-net 40, 67, 95, $96,123,125,174,184$
lionadh Liãnay n to fill; rising of the tide; high tide 95, 122, 157
lionn Ľ̆ŭN beer, ale 47, 93, 122
ios see leas
lite Lit $^{\prime}(\partial) \mathrm{m}$ porridge 190
litir Lit' ir letter (in both senses: written message and graphic symbol) 47, 65 , 153, 160
liùgh Lu: lythe, pollack
lium see le
Liürbost Lu:rbosd Leurbost 15, 138 , 145, 154, 182
obhar $L_{\rho \text {-a } \partial(\partial) ~ l e p r o s y ~} 69$
lobht Lot(a) f loft, attic 74, 105, 124 lobhta Lot' (Lot'(a)?) rotten, decayed 84
locar Lokəд carpenter's plane 51, 124 loch Lox m lake; narrow arm of the sea 182
lochd $L_{v x g}$ mischief
Lochlannach LoxLiN'ax $m$ and adj. (a)
Norse(man) in popular tradition, not always identified with modern Norwegians, for whom the English word is used. (b) Person from Lochs Parish, Lewis (Sgire nan Loch) octaichean see locair
lolingeas see luingeas
loisg(eadh), loisgidh see losgadh lomnochd Lyry maxg naked 81, 82, 143 *longag Lõ Ngag unidentified part of old-fashioned loom
lorg Lara'g n trace; (slightest) knowledge; to look for; to find 54,241 losgadh Losga $\gamma$, Lysga n to burn; ' $L$. asa 'vud phosphorescence of the sea 31, 69, 82, 157, 173, 242
lot Lot scar left by a boil 68, 69 luadh(adh) Luof to full, to waulk (cloth) 96, 203, 240, 241
luaithe see luath 1 and 2
luath Lue 1 f ashes 98, 124, 135
luath Lue 2 adj. quick, adv. fast 132, 135, 198
luchd Luxg people
lùbadh $L u: b a \gamma$ to bend 79, 241
luch Lux f Vi mouse 77, 191, 195 lùdag Lu:dag little finger; little toe lugha see beag
luideach Lud ${ }^{\prime}$ a $x$ clumsy
luideag Lud'ag n rag 75
luidhe, luighe see laidhe
lùiginn $L u: g i N^{\prime}$ vb. def. I (should) wish 125
luingeas Lãjas navy 78, 132, 157
lunn $L j \tilde{u} N$ launching roller; prop for keeping boat upright on shore 38,47 , $78,93,122,124,176,194$
lurg Luru'g leg between knee and ankle lusan Luson pl. herbs 77
m' see mo and mu
ma $m a^{L F}$ if 258,261
ma 's see mas
mac mãk $m$ I son; mak 'm $\tilde{\varepsilon} n \tilde{\varepsilon} v i N^{\prime}$ imagination; mak 'taLa na 'Nkðəg echo $51,64,66,99,109,173,183$ a mach (ə) 'mãx adv, out (movement) 32, 46, 216, 227
madadh-ruadh mada 'Ruoy m fox
maduinn mâdiN' morning 98, 104, 153, 160
maide mãd'a m wood; stick; 'biran ' $m$. stick of wood 107, 156, 189
màidsear mẽ:d'far n major 60, 152
maighdean mỗ $d^{\prime} \partial n, ~ m \tilde{\varepsilon} \tilde{\imath} d^{\prime} \partial N$ f maid;
bride; , m. 'vara mermaid 44, 90, 107 157
maighistir mẽ-a $d^{\prime} \partial \partial$ m master; ma 'sgola schoolmaster 59, 148
am màireach (a) 'mã̌rəx to-morrow 44, 56, 217
Màiri mã: $\partial i$ Mary 57, 129, 153, 182, 190 mairt see mart
maitheanas mähə $\mathrm{N} \partial s$ forgiveness
mala mãLa eyebrow 100, 101, 120, 143, 156, 190, 194
mall mãul adj. slow (only in certain expressions such as ba vãŭ $l_{0-\partial}$ Nkasan their feet were [too] slow for them, i. e. they ran as fast as they could; cp. slaodach) 247
maoidhean mãitjan to threaten 44, 91 maoil ma:l 1 f VI forehead 86, 191 maoil mö:l 2 adj. bald 86
maoir see maor
maor mã: $m$ I factor, steward (land agent) 183
maorach ma:rax $m$ I mussel (of any kind) 44, 86, 184
mar 1 mar ${ }^{L}$, mur- as (before nouns and pronouns); muR'so like this, $m u R_{\square}$ 'sun like that 78,218
mar 2 mana $L F$ conj. as (before verbs) 258
mara see muir
marbh maràv dead 47, 53, 100, 101, 128, 142
marbhadh mara`ə to kill 47, 53, 134, 143, 239, 241 *marcaid markad', mãrkad' f market 53 marcaiche markis rider 53 margad(h) see marcaid mar gun, mar gum maga \({ }^{N}\) as if 260 mart 'bovine animal' rec. in, \(f j \partial: l\) ' maRsd beef mas mas conj. before; or else 260 masg masg mesh 53, 137 math mãh good \(46,53,56,116,197\), \(198,199,200,218,247\) màthair mã: həд, mâ:had f irreg. mother; m. ce:lね stepmother; mother-in-law ,50, 164, 192, 200 meadhon mi-an \(n\) middle \(66,134,151\), 159, 226 meadhonach mĩ-anax adj. middle, central 28 meall mjãũu \(n\) shower; lump 49 mealladh mj \(\tilde{a} L a \gamma\) to disappoint, to ealladh mjaLay deceive 54, 233 meanbh-chuileag 'mẽn \(\tilde{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\),xulag f midge meangan mẽ \(\gamma\) an \(m\) I branch, bough 115, 184 meanmainn, meanmna see under mac mearachd mẽraxg n lie 59 meas see miosan meirg mede`g f rust 61, 62, 108, 140 mèirleach mjã:Rlax m burglar 56, 127 meog, meug mjog $n$ whey 85,131 co mheud ko 'viod, ko 'viod how much, how many 42, 96, 259
meur mĩãr finger 94, 120
*meuranaich miãraniç to Yarn, to tell s. Lorf.t, s. 270 ff yarns 121
mi mí:, unstr. mi I, me 67, 209 f., 214 mi- mi: $: L_{-}$prefix dis-, mis-, un- 67 mial miã $L$ louse 95
*miamhlaich mĩâLiç to mew; to bleat

## 240

miannachadh mĩ̃ $N a x a \gamma$ to desire, wish for
mì-choltach mî:xoLəx unlikely 67
mì-fhortan 'mi:' $\partial$ Rsdan misfortune, bad
luck 32
mi-ghoireasach 'mì:' $\gamma$ odəs $\partial x$ inconvenient 67
mil mĩl f VI honey 64, 65, 191
mile mi:la 1 n mile 67, 218
mile mi:la 2 thousand 67, 156, 229
milis milif sweet $51,125,198$
milleadh miliay to destroy $65,88,125$, 238, 241
mìmhodh mĩ:vo n insult 67, 146, 147 mì-mhodhail 'mĩ:'vojal impolite 67 minig minig often, frequent(ly) 152
*minigeadh mĩniǵa $\gamma$ to mean; to signify; to intend
$\underset{\text { ister }}{\min } 64$ minifd $d^{\prime} \partial d$, minifd $d^{\prime} a d \mathrm{~m}$ minister 64, 66
mionach minax n sg. bowels 66
mionaid minad' f VI minute 66, 152, 191
mionaigir mĩnakə $\begin{gathered}\text { f vinegar } 98,121,145\end{gathered}$ miorbhuil mĩ̈rfaL miracle $52,96,140$, 145
mìorbhuileach miõrfaLəx marvellous, wonderful
mios mĩ̃s m month 95, 206
miosa see dona
miosan missan pl. fruits 64, 66
miosgachadh misgoxay to mix 66, 242 miostadh mĩos $d$ ay mischiel
miotag milag f II mitten 64, 106, 187 mise $m i / j$ (rarely $m i f)$ emph. pers. pron. 1, me 46, $209 f$., 214
mìshealbh mi:haLu n only rec. in the
sense 'a scolding' (originally 'mis-
fortune') 32,118 , fortune') $32,118,15$
mnathan see bean
mo, m' maL, mb- poss. pron. my 49, $164,211 f$.
mò see mór
mò see mor
moch mox adv. early 73, 217
modh moy (polite) manner
modhail moyal well mannered, polite
mogul mögaL m mesh (of net) 160
móine mõ: $N^{\prime}$ a f IV peat $73,74,180,189$,
mòinteach mô:t'ax f II moor 74, 107, 187
moiteil mõt'al proud 69, 107
moladh mjLaү to praise 69, 159, 241 mór mo:r great, large, big; adv. much $42,44,73,74,78,133,146,155,156$, $196,198,204,208,218,247$
Mòr mo:r woman's name, often anglicized Marion 44
móran mo:ran n much 203, 215, 218 mórchuis morxuf proud, haughty 52 $140,146,155$
morghan moro $\gamma$ an gravel, shingle 70 , 121, 142
mort, mortair see murt, murtair mosach mósox avaricious
motha see mór
mothachadh mô-axay to perceive 73, 134 $\mathrm{mu} m a^{L}$ prp. about $33,64,65,78,156$, 221
mu n conj. see mis $17,110,185,186$ mùchadh mô: $x \partial \gamma$ to choke $7 \overline{5}$
*muga mũgə jug 190, 195
muic(e) see muc
muidhe mãja n churn 77,156
a muigh (a) 'müj adv. out, outside (repose) $45,76,130,216$
muileann mũliN f III mill 89, 176, 188, 194, 203
muillear, muilnear mõ̃Lad miller 89, 145
muilne see muileann
muin müN $N^{\prime}$ n back
muing mũ̃ f. mane $45,91,130,135$
 people, inhabitants $89,107,139$
muir mud $m$ and f III ocean, sea 77 156, 180, 188
mulchag mũLã'xag f rec. in $m$. 'xa: $\rho$ a ball of cheese
mullach mũL $\partial x \mathrm{~m}$ top, summit; roof; ceiling 77, 168
mur manə ${ }^{h}$ conj. if not, unless 235 ff ., 2607.

Murchadh moro`xay Murdo(ch) 85, 140,
174, 182, 185
murt muRsd n murder
murtair muRsdä́ murderer
n article see an 1
'n pro. see ann an
n poss. pron. see an 4
na 1 na not (only before imperatives) 237, 261
na 2 na than 32, 199
na 3 no comparative part. 52, 199, 256
na 4 article see an
na 'n $n a^{N}$ if 260 f .
nàbachd Nâ:baxg f VI neighbourliness, friendliness 191
nàbaidh, nàbuidh $N a ̃: b i ~ m ~ V I ~ n e i g h-~$ bour; friend 56, 103, 121, 122, 153, 189, 206
nach nax conj. that not; which not; not 235 ff ., $260 f$.
naidheachd $N \check{\varepsilon}$-oxg f VI news 57 , 59 , 149, 191
nàimhdean see nàmhaid
nàimhdeil Nãad'al vicious; (?) hostile
nàire Nã:də n shame
a nall (o) ' $N a \tilde{a} \tilde{u} L$ adv. over here (movement) $45,92,93,124,216 f$.
nam article see an 1
nàmhaid Nä:vid' enemy 194
nan article see an 1
an naodhamh (д) 'Nø̃ั $\gamma u$ the ninth 231 naoi Nõ̃ั้ nine $90,115,122,140,228$ naoidhean Nēījan baby 89, 90, 130 naoinear Nõ̃ $\mathfrak{y}$ nor nine (persons) 52 , 230
naomh Nã:v holy 86, 111, 122
naonar see naoinear
an naothamh see naodhamh
nathair Nähzə f IV adder; grass-snak'e 122, 157, 189
ne $N^{\prime}$ a emph. part. 212 f .
nead $N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} d$ m VI nest $57,59,123,168$, 191
nèamh $N \tilde{\varepsilon}: v$ heaven 60
neart $N^{\prime}$ aRsd strength $53,123,137$
air neò eठ ' $\mathrm{N}^{\prime} \hat{o}(:)$, едə 'jôh or, or else 75, 206, 257
neo-chiontach $N^{\prime}$ ãçuNtax innocent 53 ned̀nach $N^{\prime} o$ :nax curious; queer; funny 75
neul see niùil
ni see dèanamh
Niall $N^{\prime}$ ĩ̃L Neil 95
nighe $N^{\prime} i$-a to wash $37,65,116,123$, 156, 243
nighean $N^{\prime}$ í-un f irreg. girl 134, 146, $147,148,168,174,192$
Nis $N^{\prime} i \tilde{f}$ Ness (parish name) 66, 120 a nis(e) ( $\partial$ ) 'nif, ( $\partial$ ) 'nifд now 66, 119, 122, 217
niùil $N^{\prime} a: L$ pl. clouds (in the sg., the word sgoth is preferred) 79, 125 no na or 257
a nochd ( $\partial$ ) 'N3ัxg 69, 217
nuadh Nũã $\gamma$ (morally) good; the original meaning 'new' apparently only preserved in 't'ymy'nay ' $N$. 'New Testament' 115
nuair see under uair
a nuas (ว) 'Nããs adv. up; down (towards speaker) 97,217
a null ( ${ }^{2}$ ) $N \bar{N} \tilde{u} L$ adv. over there (movement) $45,93,124,216 f ., 227$
o prp. see bho
${ }^{\circ} \mathrm{o}$ : interj. o(h)
*obaidh obi abrupt (in manner) 73
obair obə f f IV work; to work 49, 73,
146, 189, 203, 240, 254
och $0 x$ interj. o, ah, etc. 43
ochd oxg, uxg eight 72, 73, 228
an ochdamh (a) 'Ndoxgu the eighth 231 ochdnar oxgar, uxgar eight (persons) 230 odhar o-ar dun-coloured 73
odg $0: g$ young $71,109,198$
ogha $9-2,0-3 \mathrm{~m}$ grandchild 70, 132, 133, 190
oibreachadh obraxa $\gamma$ to handle, to work oideachadh ed'əxay to bring up; to teach
havil: oidhche oiç(a) f night $89,114,149,156$ 170, 190, 195, 207
oidh(e)irp o-arp n effort 146
óigeach see àigeach
oigh(e) $0: j 2$ f nun 71, 189
digre ơfid youth 51, 129
oillteil eiLt'ol, øiLt'al adj. disgusting oir od edge (of table, etc.) 69
oirbh see air
òirleach $0:$ Rlax inch 38, 71
oirmn, oirre see ai
itir ot
sandy o $0 . L$ to
ol o:L to drink 37, 7
ola $0 L(\partial)$ oil 37, 69
olc sLle m I evil, mischief 51, 69, 138, 183
onair ŏnad f honour 69, 151
onarach önarox honest
òr $9: r \mathrm{~m} \mathrm{I}$ gold 71, 128, 172, 183

oran auran $m$ I song $46,92,128,172$, | 184 |
| :---: |
| ra |

ord $0: R d \mathrm{n}$ hammer 51, 71
ordag $9:$ Rdag f II thumb; toe, esp. big toe $71,138,187$
orm, orra, ort see air
osann osaN f sigh
osda see under taigh
othaisg 0 - $i f g$ yearling lamb 70
paidheadh pa:- $\gamma \gamma$ to pay $37,57,104,134$ pailt paLt' plentiful 104
pailteas paL't'os n plenty, abundance 47

pairc pa:ðig f VI (enclosed) fleld; (a) 'fa:Oig Park (parish and deer forest in Lewis) 57, 153, 191
paisg see pasgadh
partan see portan
pasgadh pasgz $\gamma$ to fold 104, 242 pathadh pa-a m thirst 37, 39, 104 pat(a)ran patran pattern $51,55,152$ peacadh pekay $\mathrm{n} \sin 57,59,103,157$ peallagan-buarach ,pjaLagon 'buarax mushrooms
peann pẽna pen (for writing) 59, 122, 158
peantadh $p \tilde{\varepsilon} N t \partial \gamma$ to paint $58,60,104$, 139, 241
peata $p \varepsilon t$ n pet $60,61,106$
peathar see piuthar
Peigi pegí Peggy 182
peileir pelad m bullet 104
peirceall pedKaL m I jaw 62, 185 peitean pet'an waistcoat 63, 104, 107 ph-, see under p-
pian piõn n pain 47, 95, 103
pinnt péĩ $N^{\prime} d$ pint $44,88,123$
pinnt $p e \tilde{i ̃} N^{\prime} d$ pint $44,88,123$
plob pi:b f pipe; pib 'çu:l =pib 'xLuç bagpipe
piorna pjoRna n reel 38, 49, 85, 131 plos pi:s piece 67, 203
piuthar pju-ar firreg. sister 58, 78, 130,
131, 133, 178, 192,200
plaide pLad'ว f blanket $49,104,146$ 10
plumail plãmol, pLũmal to splash paddle (with the feet) 104
plumastair pLumasdad m dull man (rec as a nickname)
poca $p o k(\partial) \mathrm{m}$ bag, sack $70,190,195$, ozaid
pòcaid po:kad' pocket 72
poll pouL m I peat-bank; cove 46
pongail poNgal, paNgol punctual, prompt 39, 85, 139
portan poRsdan a small crab 70, 104 posadh po:say to marry, to wed 49, 71 103, 168,
posda po:sd(ә) adj. married
post posd m I postman 70, 183
104, 129, 168 104, 129, 168
priosan pól:saN f jail, prison 67, 104 157
pris poi: / f VI price 67, 104, 120, 191 proiseil pro: fal proud 72
$176,238,211$ to harrow (field) 69
176, 238, 241
104 pruhax whooping-cough 49
104

23 - Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap, suppl. bind IV
puill see poll
puinnd see punnd
puinsean pãt̃an poison 90, 104, 120, 152 puist see post
punnd $p \tilde{u} \tilde{u} N d$ ( $p$ วัŭ $N t$ ) $m$ I pound
(weight) 44, 88, 92, 93, 139, 183
putan putaN $n$ button 79, 104
*rabhainn Ro-iN'n warning 73
ràcaire Ra:kəð drake, male duck 57
radha gra-z, gra-a to say $55,117,222$, 251 f.
rag Rag stiff
ràidh Ra:j quarter of a year 56, 132 ràimh see ràmh
raineach Rẽnax fern 59
ràinig see ruighinn
ràmh Rã:v m I oar 47, 60, 126, 183 rànail Rã:nal to cry, weep
rang Rã rib (of boat) 115
rangas RaNgas rubbing-piece on the gunwale of boat 53, 115, 139
rannsachadh Rãũs $\partial x \partial \gamma$ to search 91, 92, $119,127,242$
raodain $R$ g:daN ${ }^{\prime}$ pl. timber-worms 86 an raoir (a) 'Roiö adv. last night 32 , 89, 90, 217
raon Rö:n patch (of land), 'R. 'nẽ:piçan turnip patch 40, 84, 86
Raonaild Rẽ:niLt' woman's name, anglicized Rachel 86, 122, 127, 153 Raonull Re:-əL Ranald 86, 127, 157, 160
rasgan see frasgan
rathad $R a$-əd, Ra-ad $m$ I road 54, 69, $71,133,146,152,168,175,185,194$ reamhar Rãvar adj. fat $55,87,157$
reamhrachd Rãı̈əaxg fatness 87
reannach see rionnach
reidh $R \varepsilon$ : plain, smooth 60, 135
a réir (ə) 'Re:ठ, (ә) 'ঠe: $\partial$ prp. according to 63
réisde (ә) 'дe: $\int d^{\prime}$, (ә) $^{\prime}$ 'дe: $\int d^{\prime} \partial \mathrm{adv}$. now (? given by one informant as synonym reothadh $R_{0}-2 \gamma, m$ fro
reothadn $R-$-z m frost, hoar; to freeze
th, $70,127,133,157$
reumhach Rĩãvax root 94, 112, 127 reusonaich Re:sonic vb ipv splain 119 ri $\partial i$ prp to $34,35,44,65,90,93,210$ $12 i$ prp. to $34,35,44,65,90,93,210$, 213, 222 f., 256
riadh Rivo interest (of money) 112 riamh (a) 'diav adv, ever; with negation never (only about the past) 42,96 , 129, 217
riasg Riosg peat-ground 95
ribh see ri
righ Ri: m VI king 67, 135, 191, 195 righeachd Ri:-əxg, Ri:jaxg f VI kingdom 191
rinn
rinn 1 see ri
rinn 2 see dèanamh
riochd Ryxg form; appearance 81,82 riof Rof reef (of sail) 111
rioghachd see rìgheachd
rionnach RüNox mackerel 78
rionnag RũNag star 78, 127
ris, rithe see ri
a rithis(d) ( $(\underset{ }{\prime})$ ' $\partial i-i f d^{\prime}$ again 129, 134, 145, 153, 161, 217
riù, rium, riut, riutha see $r$
ro ro ${ }^{L}$ too (before adjectives and adverbs) 49,168
robhairt Ro-วRd spring-tide 44, 146 *rògais Ro:gif f starling 72
roghainn $R g-i N^{\prime}$ n choice
roimh $r^{L}{ }^{L}$ prp. before (in time or space) $35,60,61,62,74,133,221$
roimhe, roimpe see roimh
roimbe sin 'rona fin before that, until then; roimhe so 'rona $f 0$ before this, until now
roinn Rãl $N^{\prime}$ to divide, to share 86, 203, 241
romhainn, romham, rompa see roimh ròn $R 0: n$ seal (animal) 71
Rònaidh Ro:naj North Rona 71
rong see rang
rosaid Ro:sad rosin, resin 72, 119, 152 rosg see frasgan
rostadh Ro:sday to fry 72, 137
ruadh Rugy ruddy; light brown 96, Ruai
Ruairidh Ruøði man's name, anglicized Roderick 47, 97, 168, 190
rud Rud m VI thing; rud-eiginn Rudigin something 40, 75, 78, 145, 191
rudha $R u-a, \quad R u-u \quad m$ promontory, headland, point 37, 79, 184
Rudhach Ru-ax m I inhabitant of Point or Eye Peninsula near Stornoway 184
rugghadh $R u:-\partial \gamma$ to stack peats (first stacking) 37, 77, 79, 134, 200, 241 rùghan Ru:-an m I peat-stack (of the first stacking) 79, 127, 184
ruighinn $R i-i N^{\prime}$ to reach; to arrive at 56, 122, 159, 252
rùisgte $R u: \int d^{\prime}(\partial)$ adj. stripped, naked
Ruisia Russia, only rec. in the gen. rufi-a 120, 146, 152
ruith Ruj to run $78,80,116,132,241$ rùm Rэüm room 93, 127, 195
rùsg Ru:sg $n$ peel; turf covering peatbank 127
rùsgadh Ru:sgay to strip; to peel; to remove turf
's see agus and is
-sa $s(a)$ emph. particle 212 f .
sabaid sabafd n fight 119, 145
Sabaid see Sàboinnd
sàbh sa:v m I saw 43, 57, 60, 112, 119, 183
sabhal so-aL m I barn 73, 74, 175, 185 Sàboinnd sa:bo $N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$, sa:bod' f VI Sunday,

Sabbath; usually constructed with
latha: 'La-a na's. Sunday 145
sadadh sadoy to throw, fling 99, 241
saibh see sàbh
saighdear soid'á m VI soldier 90,168 saighdearachd soid'aðəxg f VI army 191 saighead $s \varepsilon$-дd arrow $57,59,134,146$, 157
àil sa:l heel 56,125
saill saiL n fat; fatness 87, 125
sailleadh saĽみ to salt
saillte saiLt' adj. salt, salted 87
sàl sa:L sea; salt-water (as opposed to
bùrn) 56
salach saLox 1 adj. dirty 146
salach saLax 2 to soil 241
salann saLiN' n salt 118
salchar sala xar dirt 115,142
sámhach sâ:vax, sa:vax quiet, still 23 ,
41, 42,56
samhradh sããray m I summer 92, 136, 185, 206
-san son emph. particle 212 f.
sanntach sãũ $N d ə x$ keen, ambitious 51,
92, 138, 139
saoghal sy:vaL,
$82,112,185$
anibhir soivar wealthy 90,111
saoibhreas soivras (soivaras?) wealth 51, 90
saoidhean soijan young coal-fish or saithe $89,90,119,130$
saoilsinn to think, only rec. in the pret. hy:l
saor sy:r 1 m I joiner 82, 183
saor sy:r 2 adj. free; cheap 82
Sasuinn sasiN' England 184
Sasunnach sasəNəx m I Englishman
184
(ə) emph. particle 212 f .
(a) Jia six 94, 228
eacadh to shrink or sink, only rec. in
the fut. 'fekas $i$ 'fios it (the peat stack) will sink or settle
*seacaid fekad jacket 60, 110, 120
seachad $\int$ Exad adv. past; away; 1. eठ prp. past
seachd $\int \varepsilon x g$ seven $51,57,59,137,228$ an seachdamh (o) 'fexgu the seventh 231
seachdnar fexgor seven (persons) 230
seachduin $f \in x g o N^{\prime}$ f IV week 31,59 ,
$145,154,168,189,218$
sealbhach faLa'vox lucky 54
sealbhagan faLa`vagon pl. a kind of plant (sorrel? sealladh faLay sight, compass of vision 168 sealltuinn fauLtiN to look 91, 92, 131, 176, 238, 42 Sealtainn faLtiN \(N^{\prime}\) Shetland 120, 138  old \(32,84,85\), 141, 199 f . seanailear finalad m general 66,120,152 seanair \(\int\) ह̃nat m irreg. grandfather 59 , 151, 169, 192 sèanar fîãnar six (persons) 230 seanchas \(\int\) ñ \({ }^{`} x a s\) n story; to chat 84 , 85, 142, 157
seangan see sneaghan
sean-ghille 'fo:'jiL'a m bachelor 86 seanmhair f $\tilde{\varepsilon} n \tilde{\varepsilon} v a d f$ irreg. grandmother 59, 142, 150, 192
sean-nighean '/ひ:'nt-un old maid, spinster 86
searbh fara`v bitter 55, 119, 198 searbhant fara'voNt servant 55,112 , \(120,145,154,200\) searmon faråmon \(m\) I sermon 28 searmonachadh fara`monaxay to preach 29, 31, 120
searrach faRəx n colt 54
seasamh $\int \varepsilon s u$ to stand; to last, continue
59, 154, 168, 243, 256
seasg fzsg barren (applied to a cow without milk) 59
an sèathamh (3) 'fia-u the sixth 231 seiche fec $n$ hide (of horse or cattle sheep-skin is called craiceann) 62 séideadh fe:d'z ${ }^{\prime}$ to blow 63, 242
seileastar folasdar yellow iris (iris pseudacorus)
sèimh $\int \tilde{\varepsilon}: v$ quiet 60
seinn $\int \check{e} \tilde{L} N^{\prime}, \int \ddot{\partial} \tilde{l} N^{\prime}$ to sing 88
seinse see under taigh
seirbheiseach fodo`vafox servant 85,120 142 *séis fe:f bench 64 seo fo, unstr. sa, s this; aNo 'fo(h), \(a N a \quad ' h j \partial(h)\), (a) ' \(f(h)\) here 116,162 , \(214 f ., 217\) seòl \(f 0: L \mathrm{~m}\) I sail 71, 79, 131, 173, 183 seòladair \(f 0:\) Ltad m VI sailor 191 Seonag fonag Joan 70, 120 seòrsa fo:Rsa n sort 72, 120 seumarlan fîàməLan factor, steward (land agent) Seumas fe:mas James 64, 120 sgadan sgadan m I herring 184 sgairbh see sgarbh Sgalpaidh sgaLpaj Scalpay 55, 136, 138, 140 sgamhan sgdvan lung sgaoileadh sgy:lay to spread 82, 241 sgaoilteach sgy:Lt' \(\partial x\) to spread clothes on grass for bleaching; (layer of) peats spread on the bank to dry 80 , 82, 243 sgarbh sgara`v $m$ I cormorant 55,85 , 98, 112, 136, 172, 174, 184
Sgarp sgarp Scarpa (an island) 51, 128, 136, 138
sgathadh sgahzy to cut the roots from barley straw for thatching
sgàthan sga:han mirror 50,136
sgealpaich sgaLpiç dandruff 51, 140
sgeilp sgelf shelf $52,63,137$
sgeir sğed f III skerry 63, 129, 136, 188
sgeul sǵial story; rumour 50, 94, 136 sgeulachd sǵiaLaxg story
sgiamhail sǵtãazal to neigh; to squeal 94, 240
sgian sgion f irreg. knife $40,64,66,95$, $96,148,156,178,193,203$
sgiath sóio f wing 95,135
sgillinn sǵfliǵ penny $66,125,137,153$, 195, 228
sgimileirean sǵimaladən treadles (on loon")
sgiobadh sjiboy working team, crew (not used about ship's crew which is called kəu-ə m) 66, 103, 137
sgiobair sgibad skipper 66, 103, 137
sgiobalta sǵibəLi quick, active; accurate; smart 146
sgire sgi: $\partial z$ parish $51,67,129,137$ sgith sgi: adj. tired 65, 67, 135, 197 *sgleòtag sglo:tag small lythe or pollack 50, 72
sgoil sgal f III school 69, 188
sgoilteadh sgaL't' $\partial \gamma$ to gut (fish); to split 85, 241 t.
sgoltadh sgoLtz homonynous with sgoilteadh 72, 73, 173, 241 f. sgòthi sgo: cloud 72
sgriobhadh sgði:vay to write $50,67,112$ 136, 241
sguab sgueb broom; sheaf of corn 98 sguabadh to sweep, only rec. in the pret. sguab
sgudal sgudaL rubbish 78
sguir sgud to stop, cease 31, 241
*sgumar syãmar landing-net
h-, see also under s
shlos hias down (repose) 119, 217 shuas huos up (repose) 217
sia see sè
siabunn fiobuN soap 147
siar fior adj. west(ern), rec. in (a) Noast (west side) of Newis the west Siarach (iorax person from
Siarach fiorax person from the west sibh unstr fu
155 . 209 you ( 2 d pers. pl) 104, 155, 209, 214
sibhse $\int u: f^{2}$ emph. pers. pron. you (pl.)
*sig fi.ǵ
sig fi:g f hay-stack 67, 120
sileadh fila to drip; to leak; to rain 66 sileadh fila $\gamma$ to drip; to leak; to rad
similear fímala $\begin{aligned} & \text { chimney } 66,120\end{aligned}$ sin fĩn that; $a N$ ว 'fĩn, aNa 'hinn, (a) ' in fin that; $a N a \ln , a N a$ hin, (a) Iin
there $32,66,78,122,214 f ., 217,218$ sineadh fi:nay to stretch (intr.); to lie sineadh fi:nay to stretch (
(stretched out) 67,256
$\sin$ unstr. fiN ${ }^{\prime}$ we, us 67, 209, 214 sinn unstr. sinne
209 f .
siod fid (for the unstr. forms see ud) that; aNa 'fid, aNa 'hid, (a) 'fid there 214 f .
sioda fi:də m silk $37,67,190$
sioda fi:da m silk 37,67 ,
siol fiøL seed $95,96,119$
sioladh fiaLay to strain, filter
sloman fĩman m rope made of heather 96, 120, 121
sionnach $\int \tilde{u} N \neq x \mathrm{~m}$ I fox 78,184 sionnachan fuNuxan phosphorescence siorrachd fuRuxg f shire, county 146, 147, 154
siorram fuRaj sheriff 79, 120, 127 siorruidheachd fioRi-axg eternity 96 slos fios adv. down (movement away from speaker) 96, 119, 217
sith fi: fairy, rec. only in the pl. fi:hiçan and in $b e n$ ' $/ i$ : fairy woman and dy̆ $N^{\prime}$ a 'fi: fairy man 46,67
*sithean fi:han m I flower (generic term) 68,184
sithichean see sith
sitrich fitdic to neigh 51, 129, 240 siubhad fu-ad vb. def. go ahead! go on! : 253
siubhal $\int u-\partial L$ to travel, to wander 78 siùcar fu:kar sugar; pl. fu:kadən sweets 80, 120, 193
siùil see seòl
siùrsach fu:Rsax f whore 120
slag sLag adj. hollow (like a pit or depression) 119
slàinte $s L \tilde{a}: N^{\prime} t^{\prime}$ ə f health 38,139
slait(e) see slat
slaod sLy:d vb. ipv. stretch 81, 83
slaodach sLy:dox slow 83
slat sLat f II rod, esp. fishing-rod 169, 172, 186
sleamhuinn $\int L \tilde{\varepsilon} v i N^{\prime}$ slippery 59,119 , 169, 197
sliabh rec. only in the gen., see under canach
sliasaid JL'iøsid' thigh 95, 125, 145, 152 slige fLiga mussel-shell 66, 146
slighe $\int L i-a$ f way $49,50,66,101,156,169$ slinn $\int L e \tilde{i} \tilde{i} N^{\prime}\left(\mathrm{pl} . \int L^{\prime} \tilde{i} N^{\prime} \partial n\right.$ ) weaver's reed sloc sLok m I pit, depression 119, 172, 183
sloinneadh $\operatorname{Ly\tilde {j}N^{\prime }\partial \gamma \text {surname}81,82,118~}$ sluagh sLugy $m$ I crowd, people 49, 50, $115,172,183$
sluic see sloc
maoineachadh smẽ: $N^{\prime} \partial x a \gamma$ to think 50 , $86,120,242$
smeórach smjõ:rax a bird, probably the song-thrush $50,75,119$
migead smegad f chin 57, 59
smior smĩ marrow 65, 119
smùid smũ: $d^{*}$ n drizzle; joc. drink 79 smùr smü:r dust, esp. of peat 79 snaim sNãim n knot; to tie 87 snàimh see snàmh
nàithean, *snàithlean, snàithnean
$s N a \tilde{: l a n}$ bit of thread (for darning) snàmh $s N a ̂: v$ to swim $50,56,122,241$ snaoisean $s N o ̂: / a n$ snuff $43,86,119,15$ nasail sNasal handsome
nàth $s N a ̆:$ yarn (for weaving); wool (for knitting) 56, 118, 135
nàthad sNã:had, sNä:had f II needle
117, 151, 152, 169, 172, 174, 187, 207
$169,191 N^{\prime}$ éxg(o) m snow 119, 156 169, 191
 84
nèip $\int N^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon}: p$ turnip
snlomh $\int N^{\prime} \tilde{\imath} \tilde{v} v$ to spin; to twist; to
sprain $50,95,123,247$
o see seo
ocair sokad quiet 69
soilleir soLad bright 83, 85
soisgeul so fgaL gospel 69, 136, 145, 151
soitheach $s \varepsilon$-ax f II vessel (receptacle or ship) $57,59,174,187$
solta soLt tame 70,119
solus soLas m I light 69, 161, 172, 174, 185
air son, airson $\varepsilon R_{\zeta}$ son, $\jmath R_{\square}$ 'son cpd. prp. for the sake of, for $33,219,226$ sonraichte so:riç (a) special, peculiar certain 145, 197
spaid sbad' f VI spade 136,191
spaideil sbad al adj., dandy, (ostenta-
tiously) well dressed
an Spainn ( $\partial$ ) sba: $N$ Spain
spàl sba:L f shuttle
speal sbjaL scythe $50,54,131$
spealadh sbjaLay to mow (with a scythe) speuclairean sbiakLaдən pl. spectacles speuradair sbe:rədad weather-prophet 63 speuradaireachd sbe:Әədəдəxg (and
-aठaxg) to foretell the weather 63 spiorad sbirəd spirit $50,66,136,157$ spiris sbiðif f VI hen-roost 66, 191 *spògail sbo:gal to crawl
sporan sboran sporran; purse 69
spot sbot n spot; stain; asa 's. (a 's.) on the spot, immediately 136
spoth sboh to castrate 69
spréidh sbde:j cattle, live stock (including sheep) 50, 136
sràid sdra:d' f VI street 136, 191
srann $s d r a ̃ u ̃ N$ n snore (the informant translated the word by 'yawn', probably by mistake)
*srannlaidh sdrâüuLi pot-hook (in chimney)
sreang sdrõ $\tilde{1} \frac{169}{}$ f string $90,115,128,136$, 169
sreath sdreh f VI row, as of potatoes in the field 136, 191
srèathartaich sdriahaRdiç to sneeze 50 , 94, 240
*sròcadh $s d r o: k a \gamma$ to wipe out
sròn sdro: $N^{\prime}$ f VI nose 71, 136, 191
srùp sdru:p n spout
sruthan sdruhan (little) stream 136
stàbull sdabbal
stàbull sda:baL n stable 57, 103
stad sdad to stop, halt 50, 241
staidhre sdoir(a) staircase 90
a staigh (a) 'sdoj, (a) 'sdo adv. in, inside (repose) 136, 216, 227
stailear(an) sdaLaRd spring balance 145, 150
stairs(n)each sdaRsax threshold 136
stamag sdämag stomach $55,121,136$,
152, 201
starrag sdaRag a bird (the hooded crow?
tarran sdaran ford with stepping stones
a steach ( $\partial$ ) ' $\int d^{\prime} \varepsilon x$ adv. in, inside (movement) $59,136,216$
Steòrnabhagh fáo:Rnzvay Stornoway (town and parish) 127, 136, 149
stiùir $\int d^{\prime} u: 0$ rudder $50,80,129,136$
stol sdo:L stool 136
strainnsear sdrãt̃ad m VI stranger 88 , $120,137,191$
*strioman sdriaman stripe
striopach sdri:pax f whore 68, 104
stuirt sduRsd (speechlessness induced by) anger
Suaineach $s \tilde{a} \tilde{N^{\prime}}{ }^{\prime} \partial x$ (rec. with -uє-) Swede
uarrach suøRəx trifling, insignificant; (morally) bad 96
suas suos adv. up (movement away from speaker) 217
*suasrainn suøsriN adj. acquainted 51 subhach rec. in $d^{\prime} i a ̃ n u$ 'su-ax cheer
(ipv. 2. pl.)
sùgradh su:gray diversion, sport, play su, 109
suidhe $\operatorname{syj}(a)$ to sit (down); , d'tãn 's. sit down! 80, 82, 243, 256
ùil su:l f VI eye 79,191
sùil-chruthaich sul 'xruhiç f bog
suim sõ̃m $n$ regard, esteem 89
suipear syjpar, -ar supper
suirghe sydy' $\dot{j}$ to court, to woo 80,82 , suirghe
143
sùist $s u: \int d^{\prime}$ f flail $79,118,136$
suith su:c, ssic soot
surrag suRag vent of a kiln 78
$\mathrm{t}^{\prime}$ see do 1
tabh ta:v $m$ I hand-net for cuddies (young coal-fish) $40,43,56,60,106$, $112,173,183$
tabhairt $t o-\partial R d$, unstr. $t o R d$ to give; to take; to bring $44,47,62,70,77$, 105, 112, 157, 232, 251
taca $\operatorname{tak}(\partial) \mathrm{m}$ lease, farm (Sc. tack) 55, 106
tacadh takz to choke
tachairt taxaRd to happen 51, 239, 243
tachais taxif to itch; to seratch (in order to relieve itch) 203, 241
tachdadh see tacadh
taghadh ta-2 $\gamma$ to choose 84, 134, 242 taib see tòb
taibh see tàbh
taibhse toif(z) f ghost $90,105,156,190$
taigh toj, to m III house; ta çerk henhouse; taj $\mathfrak{o}-\partial s d$ inn; ta JeĩN $\int(-\hat{0} \tilde{t}-)$
pub (orig. change-house); to 'soLif lighthouse $38,52,59,72,85,88,115$ $118,123,130,132,134,148,178$ $182,188,194,204,205,217$
taillear ta: La a m tailor $57,126,168$
taing taing n thanks 38, 51, 88, 106,
123, 139
taingeil tã̃ $N^{\prime}$ gal thankful 38, 139
taing see tighinn
tairge to offer, only rec. in the pret
hada`g oner, only rec., in the pret tàirneanac tairneanach ta:Rnaniç f thunder, thunderstorm tais taf damp, wet 197 taitneach tat' \(\partial n \partial x\) pleasant 160 talamh taLu m and f irreg. earth, land, ground \(42,53,142,154,180,192\) tàmailteach tã:maL't'əx pitiable, disgraceful tambaca do'mbak(z) tobacco 32, 82, 185, 226 tàmh tã:v n repose, immobility 40, 42 tana tăna thin; shallow 46, 105, 156 tanalach tãnaLəx shallow place (in lake, etc.) taobh ty: \(v, t u\);, unstr. tu m side; \(\Delta i\) ' \(t\). beside; ( \(\partial\) ) 'hy:v concerning 80, 82, 185, 226 taobhan ty:van n rafter *taog ty:g bruise or dent, as on laminated metal (given by informant as synonym of tulg) 83 taom tê:m vb. ipv. pour 86 tapadh tapa n thanks 104,106 tapaidh tapi brave; strong 197 tarbh tara'v m I bull 85, 142, \(18 \pm\) targaid tara'gad' (shooting) target 55, 106, 110, 142 tarrang taRag f (pl. taRa`gon) (metal) nail
tarruing taRiǵ to pull; to transport carry 29, 127, 152, 159, 239, 241
tarsuinn air 'taRsiN' ed prp. across 52, 227
tastan tasdan m shilling 55, 106, 152 té $t^{\prime} e$ :, unstr. t'e one (referring to a female or a feminine noun) 64,216 teachd-an-tir $t$ ' $\varepsilon x g$ a ' $N^{\prime} t^{\prime} i: \partial \mathrm{n}$ income, living
teadhair t'øyдd f VI tether 85, 107, 161, 191
gun teagamh ga ' $N$ 't'ogu without doubt, doubtlessly 85
teagasg togasg to preach 85,146
teagmhach t'ggvax doubtful 51, 85
teallach $t^{\prime} a L a x$ fireplace, esp. the forge of a smithy 54, 124
teanga $t^{\prime} \tilde{\varepsilon} \gamma \partial$ tongue $39,57,59,106,115$, 156
teann t'äũN 1 adj. tight, taut 46, 64, 177, 198, 199
teann $t^{\prime} a \tilde{u} N 2$ vb. ipv. move on, go
teannachadh $t^{\prime} \tilde{a} N \not \partial x a \gamma$ tightening; con-
stipation 177
teàrr $t^{\prime} a: R$ f III tar $57,107,127,176$, 188
teas $t^{\prime} \varepsilon s$ n heat 47, 59
teasach $t^{\prime}$ 'sax fever 49
téid see dol
teidheadh see dol
teillean $t^{\prime}$ elan butterfly
teine $t^{\prime}$ ana m fire $46,55,122,156,168$, $169,177,190$
teinn $t^{\prime} \tilde{e} \tilde{i} N^{\prime}, t^{\prime} \tilde{\imath} \tilde{N} N^{\prime} 1$ distress
teinn 2 see tinn
teinne see teann 1
teth $t^{\prime} \varepsilon h$ (and $\left.t^{\prime} e h\right)$ hot $39,59,177$
th-, see also under $t$ -
tha see bhith
thàinig see tighinn
thairis 1 hadif, hedif adv. across; 2 heđif in doL ' $h$. to capsize 62, 217
thall hauL adv. over there (repose) 69 , 216 f .
théid, dh' theidheadh see dol
their, theireadh see radha
thig, thigeadh see tighinn
thoir, thoirt see tabhairt
thu see tr
thug see tabhairt
thusa see tusa
tìde $t^{\prime} i: d^{\prime}$ a f time; weather 43, 107, 190 tig, tigeadh see tighinn
$\longleftarrow$ tigh see taigh
tighinn $t^{\prime} i-\partial n$, unstr. $t^{\prime} i n, t^{\prime} \partial n$ to come 43, 47, 56, 105, 107, 108, 152, 232, 250 tilgeil t'ili`gal to throw 66, 107, 142, 168, 243 tilleadh t'iL'zy to turn (back), to return 88, 176, 238, 242 timchioll t'imĩ çaL, t'imíçaL adv. and prp. with gen. around, about 64, 66, 142, 157, 217, 221, 227 tinn \(t^{\prime}\) ẽ \(N^{\prime}, t^{\prime} \tilde{a} i N^{\prime}\) ill, sick 88,198 tinneas \(t^{\prime} T N^{\prime} \partial s \mathrm{~m}\) sickness; disease; \(t^{\prime}\). 'kõìm diarrhoea 89 tiodhlaiceadh \(t^{\prime}\) ioLiǵor \(m\) funeral; funeral procession 168 tiomnadh t'ymy'nay n will; testament \(80,81,82,115,143\) tionndadh t'jũNtay to turn (around, upside down, etc.) \(93,107,139,151\), 159, 168, 241 tioram \(t^{\prime}\) íam adj. dry 40, 66, 178 tiormachadh t'yry'maxay, t'ørø`maxay to dry $81,82,178,242$
tir $t^{\prime} i: \partial$ land (esp. as opposed to sea) 67 tiugh $t^{\prime} u h$ thick; dense; fat 78,107 , 177, 198
tiùrr $t^{\prime} u: R(\partial) \mathrm{m}$ (large) heap; ' $t$ '. 'gãnã vhiç sand-bank
tòb to: $b \mathrm{~m}$ I bay, cove $60,71,103,106$, 173, 183, 184
tobar tobəd f IV well $43,47,73,103$ 189, 205
tobhta tot (a) f 1 thwart, rower's bench $74,105,106,157$
tobhta $\operatorname{tot}(\partial)$ f 2 site or walls of a ruined house 74, 105, 158, 190
togail togal to manure to build $44,73,145,204,243$
togradh to please, to desire; rec. in the rel. fut. hogras and the cond. hogray
toileachas tolaxas m good wishes, congratulations
toilichte toliçd ${ }^{\prime}(\partial)$ adj. satisfied; glad, cheerful 69
tòimhseachan tö: faxan $n$ riddle 74
toir see tabhairt
toir to: O n pursuit
toirbhsgear tara` $\int \dot{g} a r$ peat-iron 55, 105, 157
toirt see tabhairt
toiseach tofox n beginning; stem (of boat); (a) 'Nto $\partial x$ (also (a) 'Ntofaxg) first, at first; in advance; ed 'hofax forward 69, 71, 119, 157
toiseachadh ta: $\partial x a \gamma$, toiseachdainn to: $\partial \mathrm{axgiN}, t_{0}: f i N^{\prime}$ to begin 29, 71, $120,236,239,242$
toll touL m I hole 46, 89, 93, 174, 183 tom tôũm n hill; 't. 'nĩyanan ant-hill 73 toman toman tussock 73
tomhas to measure, rec. only in the pret. hŏ-if 73, 134
tonn tว̃ũN n wave 99
topag topag f lark 47, 74, 104, 106 tora toRa, tora n drill, auger; goad, prickle 69
torach torax fruitful 69
tòrachd torroxg f VI revenge 191
Tormod tara mad, -od, -ad man's name anglicized Norman 55, 106, 121
torr $t: R$ n heap; much, many 71, 215 218

$$
\text { theab heb, hab def.vb. had nearly } 253 .
$$

torradh to:Ray to heap, to pile tràghadh tra:-a $\gamma$ ebb-tide 56
traigh tra: ebb-tide; part of the shore between flood and ebb marks
traithe see trath
trang traNg busy $39,51,106,138$, 139
traon tre:n corn-crake $40,43,84,86$ tràth tra: early; ma 'rha: already 56, 198, 217
trathach tra:hax f II hay 187
treabhadh tro-z $\gamma$ to plough 70
tréine see treun
treis $\operatorname{trg} \int$, drof f while 85
treise see treun
treun tre:n strong 43, 61, 63, 198
trì tri: three 67, $105,200,228 \mathrm{f}$.
an tritheamh (a) 'Ntri-u the third 231
triùir tru: $\partial$ three (persons) 128, 181, 193, 230
triuthach see pruthach
trobhad tro-ad vb. def. come: 49, 74, 253
troc trok rubbish 70, 106
tròcaire tro:kod mercy
trod trod n quarrel, scolding
trogail trogal variant of togail, apparently completely synonymous with the latter
troich trof f VI dwarf 69, 180, 191
troigh troj foot (measure and part of leg); instep $85,105,128,178 \mu^{\prime}$.
troimh tro ${ }^{L}$ prp. through $34,60,61,62$, 70, 73, 74, 111, 221
troimhe, troimpe see troimh
trom trõũm heavy 49, 93, 168, 177, 198, 204
trom-cheann trymy`caN adj. dizzy 81, 82, 142 tromhad, tromhaibh, tromhainn, tromham, trompa see troimh trompaid trjãmbad' trumpet; elephant's trunk 93, 139 trosg trosg m I cod 49, 51, 70, 106, 128, 136, 183 truagh trugy sad; lamentable; lazy 98, 115, 162 truas trues n pity ruinnsear \(\operatorname{trõ̃fad~} n\) plate (for food) 90 , 106, 120,152 trusadh trusor to gather 106, 129 tu, thu \(d u\) :, unstr. \(d u, u\) you, thou, thee tu, thu du:, unstr. du, \(u\) 161,209 ., 214, 250 tuarasdal tuorasdəL wages, salary tuath tue \(n 1\) north, the north 97,98 , 135 tuath tue n 2 country (as opposed to town) 97, 98, 135 tuathanach tuahanax m farmer 96, 97, 168 tubaist tobifd accident 43, 85 tuc tu:k \(m\) plug-hole (in boat) tug, tugadh see tabhairt tugha, tu-u, tu-z \(\gamma\), tu-uy n thatch 77, 156 tuigse tygf(a) to understand; brains, intelligence \(43,51,80,190,2 \pm 3\) tuigseach tyǵfox intelligent tuigsinn see tuigse tuil tul flood, great rainfall 77, 105 tuill see toll tuilleadh tyĽy n and adv. (any) more \(43,80,82,215,218\) tuiteam tyt \(\partial m\) to fall \(80,81,146,243\) tulg tuLa'g n bruise or dent, as on laminated metal tunnag toNag, tuNag f II duck 72, 73. 106, 187 tùr tu:r tower 47, 80 turadh tyry \(\gamma\) dry weather, drought 82 146, 147 tùrail tu:ral sensible, ingenious turus tyrys \(m\) I journey; time, occasion 80, 82, 146, 147, 185 tusa, thusa dusa, usa emph. pers. pron 2 d pers. sg. you, thou, the 2d pers. sg. you, thou, thee 209 uachdaran uøxgaran \(m\) proprietor (of estate) uaigh uaj f tomb, grave 132 uaigneach see uaircneach uain see uan uair uøø f IV time; hour; (ə) 'NduөR son then; uøठəNən at times, now and then 97, 162, 189, 195, 215, 218  eđa \(L F^{\text {'Nanj. when } 258,261}\) uaircneach ũãđknəx, üãøkanax solitary undisturbed 52 uaireadair uøдədad m VI watch 191 uallach uoLax n load uamha ũã \({ }^{2}\) cave \(96,97,115\) uamhair ããqad m VI man living in holes or caves, (?) outlaw 97, 191 uamhalt \(\tilde{u} \tilde{a}-\alpha L t\) lonely uamhas ũãvas great quantity uamhasach âãvas \(x\) terrible, terribly 42, 97, 150, 218 uan âân \(m\) I lamb 45, 96, 97, 183 uasal uosaL high; noble 95, 119 ubhal \(u-ə L\) apple \(75,76,77,155,175\) ucas ukas grown coal-fish uchd uxg, oxg lap, bosom 72 ud ad, \(\supset d\), ad that (unstr. form of siod) 21 ugh \(u\) h m III egg 77, 80, 173, 188, 193 ùgh á: udder 79, 132 Uibhist \(ø i-i f d^{\prime}\) Uist 89,130 Uibhisteach oi-ifd'ax m person from Uist uidh \(ø i\) f narrow passage between two lochs; isthmus 135 Uig u:g Uig (village and parish name) 80, 108, 133 Uigeach \(u\) :gox m I person from Uig 184 uighe(an) see ugh uilc see olc uile \(u l^{2} \mathrm{n}\) and adj. all; (a) 'xulah, (a) 'xuLa \({ }^{h}\) each, every, all \(76,77,115,216\) uileann uliN' f elbow 77, 125 uilt see alt uime see mu ùine \(a: N^{\prime}\) a f time, while, period 123, 190 uinneag \(\tilde{g} N^{\prime} a g, \tilde{u} N^{\prime} a g\) f II window 80 , \(81,82,123,133,152,175,187\) uinnean \(u N^{\prime} a n\) anvil 78 ùir 1 u: \(\partial\) earth filling between the outer and inner dry-masonry walls of "black house" 79 uir 2 see ür uircean uдkan piglet, porkling 51 uire see ùr uiread urad so much, as much, so many \(78,128,215\) an uiridh (a) 'Nduri last year 77, 153, 217 uisge \(y \int g(\partial) \mathrm{m}\) rain; (occasionally) water; \(y\). 'beh whisky \(80,82,156\), 190 ullachadh uLaxay to prepare, make ready 78, 124 Ullapul uLabaL Ullapool ultach uLtax m armful 72, 138 umad, umaibh, umainn, umam see mu umhail \(\tilde{u}-i L \quad \mathrm{n}\) attention umhal \(\tilde{u}\)-iL' obedient 77, 134 ùnnsa ũ:s ounce 77, 93, 119 ùr u:r new 79, 197, 198, 203 urchair \(y r y^{`} x \partial r\) (also rec. $y r y^{`} x \partial \varnothing$ ) n shot $82,142,170$
ùrnaigh u:Rni n prayer; to pray 79 , 153, 170
urrainn uRiN', uRa possible, only in connection with the copula 247 f .
ursainn uRsiN dqor-post
uspag usbag f II breath of wind 51, 136, 187

## 2. Old and Middle Irish

The forms entered are those found in the text. No attempt is made at normalizing the spelling: each word is quoted in the orthography used in the dictionary or glossary where I found it. The index does not distinguish between Old and Middle Irish
ábaise 57
ab(u)inn 42,111
-accae 42, $53,113,156$
acht 115
acus 113,136
adaltras 84
adarc 84
adbar 86,156
áe 133
aeb 90
aésta 136
ag 84,115
-aib (termination) 155
aibnib 87
-aici $42,62,109,113$
-aiccid 113
aicse 136
aidchi $89,114,156$
aidgne 53,155
aig 62, 107
aige 59
aile 62
ailén 62,151
aimser 143
aingel 132, 156
aingliu 87
Ainlaeib_92
ainm 143
aire 113
airet 78, 128
airithe 56
airlam 78
ais 82
ait 107
aithgne 53,155
aithgnim 142
aith-iris, aithris 151,154
Albu $58,103,142,155$
allas 113
amail (suffix) 151, 154
Amainh 92 A $\quad$ m / aeibh 92
amm 92
ammatán 53
amrán 92, 128
am-réid 87,128
anál 53,150
anall 92, 93, 124
and 92
$\operatorname{anim}(\mathrm{m}) 156,160$
annam 123, 154
ánne $56,113,123,156$
an-úas 97
apair 55
arbor, arbur 142
ardd 56, 138
argat 53

| arggit, argit 142 | blonaice 54 | céir 63 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| argum(e)int 151, 159 | bó 74 | ceist 62 |
| arithisi 129, 134, 153, 161 | boc(c) 73, 109 | célide 63 |
| ás 56,113 | bocht 68, 137 | cen 161 |
| asal 120 | bodar 73 | cengal 66, 134, 151 |
| ass 55 | boill 89 | cenn 92, 109, 151 |
| assu 155 | boinenn 68, 129 | cennach 54 |
| ath(a)ir 161 | bois(s) 68 | céo 71, 109 |
| athar 160 | bolc, bolg 54 | céol 71 |
| attá 56 | bord(d) 71 | cepp 62, 103 |
| attlugud 53, 138, 160 | bráth(a)ir 56 | cerc 55, 59, 128, 138 |
| have 70, 133 | brau 56 | cerce 129 |
| aurchor 82, 142 | bréc 94, 129 | cerdcha 137 |
| aurlam 78, 124 | brecc 62 | cerdd 56, 137 |
| aursa 78 | bregda 134 | cerr 56 |
| aurusa 113 | bréit 63 | cert 54 |
|  | brissed 65, 104, 119 | cet 58 |
| baile 53,155 | bró 56 | cét 96, 105, 157 |
| baill 89 | bróc 71 | cethir 62 |
| bailtib 138 | broinn 87, 103 | cethramad 58, 154 |
| baindse, baindsi 87, 156 | brollach 54, 126 | cethrar 58, 161 |
| bainne 69 | bronnaim 69 | cétn(a)e 96 |
| bais(s) 69 | brúach 98 | chaidche 90, 115 |
| baitsim 136 | brúit 79 | ar chinn, ar chiunn 93 |
| bale 155 | bruith(e) 66, 104, 114 | rochongaib 121 |
| ball 92 | brút 79 | - chúal(a)e 98 |
| banais 153 | búachaillecht 160 | ad•ci 66 |
| banamail 151 | búain 97 | ciach 133 |
| banna, banne 69 | buide 77, 102, 132 | ciall 95, 109 |
| ban-trebthach 92, 139 |  | cind 88 |
| bard 56 | cach 109 | cinntech 88, 139 |
| barr 56 | cáera 82, 110 | cintach 70, 139 |
| becán 62, 150 | caidche 90 | cír 67 |
| $\mathrm{bec}(\mathrm{c}) 62$ | cailech 53, 157 | cith 65 |
| becht 55, 131 | caill 84 | ciuil 79 |
| beind 88 | caillech 125 | clachtaim 55 |
| do-beir 62, 112 | caillecha 53 | cladaim 84 |
| bél 94 | cailtib 89 | claideb 53, 110, 132, 154 |
| bélaib 154 | caindel 87 | claidim 84 |
| bélre 86, 124, 131 | caindleóir 151 | cland 92 |
| ben 58, 102, 122 | cáinim 56 | clár 56 |
| benaid 58, 78, 153 | caint 87, 139 | clíab 95, 110 |
| bendacht 54, 156 | cairddemail 56 | clíath 95, 135 |
| béo 71, 131 | caire 156 | cloch 54, 124 |
| -bered 157 | caithem 59, 154 | cloiche 87 |
| berid 61 | caitt 59, 107 | clúaise 119 |
| bérle 86, 124, 131 | calgg 142 | clúas 119 |
| bethadach 62 | calma 143 | cluiche 77, 114, 156 |
| bethu 58 | camm 92 | clúdi)m 91, 135 |
| béu 71, 131 | car(a)it 110, 159 | cluinsin 89 |
| béus 118 | carpat 142, 151 | cnáim 60, 112, 129 |
| bïad 96, 115, 133 | cathair 151 | cnáip 142 |
| bicce 65, 108 | cathem 59, 154 | cnám 56 |
| biid, bïid 65, 133, 153 | catt 105 | cnámai 128 |
| bir 65 | cáu(i)s 79 | cnó 74, 128 |
| birach 65 | cé 60 | cnocc 73, 110, 128 |
| bliadnai 95, 122, 156 | céimm 63 | cnú 128 |

céimm 63
co 'that' 161
co 'until' 161
coair 71, 129
cobir 73, 134, 157
cocad 69, 110, 157
cocnam 158
co-cubus 69, 151, 161
coém 86
coibnius 90, 151
cóic 74
do coïd 54
coil 82
coílán 82
coill 84
coilltib 89
coin 69, 123
coinne 84
cóir 71, 129
colgg 142
co(1)léir 63
colmán 54
colptha 142
Colum(b) 157, 160
comairle 73, 134
com-ard(d) 74
com-arde 69, 118
comét 73, 78, 134, 151
comla 74, 156
comm 89
commond 73
comnaide 74
comthinól $69,117,160$
com-thromm 69, 118
conasc 69
condairc 78, 122
condud 73
congbáil $78,120,150$
congnad 85, 13
connad 73
contracht 93, 139
cor 78
corca 69
$\operatorname{cosm}(\mathrm{u}) \mathrm{il} 124$

- $\operatorname{cosn}(\mathrm{a}) \mathrm{i} 69$
cosnam 118
cosnam 118
cossidecht 69, 157
cotlud 54, 105
cráeb 90
cráeb 90
crann 122
cré $94,110,18$
creicc 62,109
cretid 84
cretid 84
crích 95,115
crich 95, 115
cride $129,134,156$


| du(i)ne 81, 156 | fáen 86 | follán 54, 161 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| duit 77 | faicsi 136 | fomór 97 |
| ul 105 | fail 62,112 | foot 56 |
| 79 | fair 62, 133 | for 133, 224 |
| dún(n) 90, 123 | fairggæ $54,112,127,142$, | forléss 56, 124, 157 |
| dúthaig 79, 117, 152 | 156 | forloiscthe 54, 124 |
|  | fairsiung 53, 127 | form 54, 133 |
| é- (prefix) 83 | fanamat 151 | format 54, 120, 143, 159 |
| ecal 62, 113 | fás 56, 118 | fornn 71, 127 |
| h 58 | féchaim 94 | forrae 69, 127 |
| ecl(a)is $62,85,109,153$, | fedan 84, 115 | forru 69 |
| 161 | feil 62, 112 | fort 69, 137 |
| écose 83 | féll 63,125 | i fos 69 |
| ed 'it, that' 84,248 | féin $63,67,104,117,122$ | foscud 54 |
| ed 'space, extent' 84, 113 | féith 60, 135 | foss 112 |
| edbart 67, 103, 157 | féiuir 71 | fót 56, 105 |
| ega 107 | femnach 58 | fota 54, 156 |
| égim 63, 112 | féoil 71, 131 | fou 69, 133, 156 |
| eich 62 | fer 58 | foum 133, 157 |
| e(i)le 62 | fér 94 | fout 'under you' $69,133$. |
| eirg 62 | ferand 58 | 157 |
| eissi 55 | ferr 56 | fout 'sod' 105 |
| éiuin 75, 131 | fés 94 | fráech 82, 115 |
| ela 54, 130 | fescor 58, 156 | frass 112 |
| ellach 54, 130 | fésóc 151, 159 | frec(c)raim 85 |
| én 94 | fétaim 83 | frém 94, 112, 127 |
| Eoin 65 | fetán 58 | frib 90 |
| éoin 75, 131 | fétar 63 | frighan 65 |
| éola 71, 131 | (mo) fethar 58 | frimm 93 |
| epir 55, 117 | fethem 62, 117 | frinn 90 |
| erball 82, 142 | féuil 71, 131 | fris(s) 65 |
| erchor 82, 142 | fíacail 95, 110, 153, 160 | frithalum 65, 134, 151 |
| eret 78, 128 | flach 'debt, worth' 95 | friumm 93 |
| érge 63 | fïach 'raven' 65, 133 | fuaigim 78 |
| erlam 78, 124 | fíad 95 | fúaimm 97 |
| ernigde 79 | fían 95 | (fo)-fủair 98, 117, 129 |
| errach 54, 131, 136 | fichet 65, 114 | fuil 77, 125 |
| errand 131 | fid 65, 115 | fuine $77,123,156$ |
| erusa 59, 113, 161 | fige 65, 112, 156 | fuirigim 77, 153 |
| escung . 160 | fil 62, 112 | fulang 124, 159 |
| esse 55 | fín 95 | -fulngid 77, 142 |
| essib 55 | firend 65, 129 | i fus 69 |
| étach 83,160 | fírinde 67 |  |
| étaig 160 | fiss 65 | -gab 73 |
| étan 83 | ro-fitir 65, 107 | gabáil 70, 73, 78, 133, 150 |
| etarro, etarru 55, 156, 160 | fiur 131 | 160 |
| eter 55, 156 | fliuch 78, 112, 115, 131 | gabor, gabur 73, 157 |
| ethar 58 | focul 42, 54, 156 | gáel 82 |
| etir (prep.) 55, 156 | fodaitiu 84, 134 | -gaib 73, 84 |
| etir (adv.) 66, 153 | fo-dechtsa 118 | gaibid 73 |
| étromm 83, 157 | foglaim(m) 86, 124 | gaire 84 |
| ette 65, 107, 156 | fogmar 84, 112 | ga(i)rit 84, 128 |
| éuin 75, 131 | fognam 74 | gairm 84 |
|  | foigde 89, 134 | gait 84 |
| fácbáil 56 | foirggæ, foirrce 54, 112, | gaith 82, 109, 135 |
| fada 54 | 127, 142, 156 | gaithe 90, 135 |
| fáebor 82 | folam 154 | ganmech 53 |

## dul 105

dún 79
dúthaig 79, 117, 152
e- (prefix) 83
ecal 52 ,
ecl(a)is 62, 85, 109, 153, cose 83
, that 84, 248
dbpace, extent 84, 113
égim 63, 112
eich 62
eirg 62
eissi 55
éluin 75, 131
ela 54, 130
én 94
Eoin 65
éoin 75, 131
éola 71, 131
epir 55,117
erball 82, 142
erchor 82,142
érge 63
erlam 78, 124
errach 54, 131, 136
errand 131
escung 160
escung. 160
esse 55
étach 83, 160
étaig 160
etarro, etarru 55, 156, 160
eter 55, 156
etir (prep.) 55, 156
etir (adv.) 66, 153
etromm 83, 157
éuin 75, 131
fácbáil 56
fada 54
fáebor 82
faen 86
fail 62,11
fair 62, 133
fairgge 54, 112, 127, 142,
fairsiung 53, 127
fás 56,118
fechaim 94
feil 62,112
féin $63,67,104,117,122$
feith 60,135
feivir 7
féoil 71, 131
fer 58
ferand 58
ferr 56
fescor 58, 156
fésóc 151, 159
fetán 58
fétar 63
fethem 62, 117
féuil 71, 131
ffacail 95, 110, 153, 160
flach 'debt, worth' 95
fíad 95
fichet 65, 114
fid 65,115
fil 62,112
fín 95
fírinde 67
fiss 65
fiur 131 ,
fliuch 78, 112, 115, 131
focul 42, 54, 156 fo-dechtsa 118 foglaim(m) 86, 124 fogmar 84, foigde 89,134
foirggæ, foirrce 54, 112,
folam 154 ,
follán 54, 161
foot 56
for 133, 224
loness 56, 124, 157
orloiscthe 54, 12
format 54, 120, 143, 159
Pornn 71, 127
forrae 69,127
forru 69,13
i fos 69
oss 112
fót 56, 105
fota 54,156
Joum 133,153
fout 'under you' 69,133
fout 'sod' 105
fráech 82, 115
frec(c)raim 85
frém 94, 112, 127
frib 90
frimm 93
frinn 90
frithalum 65, 134, 151
friumm 93
fuaigim 78
(fo)•fủair 98, 117, 129
fuil 77,125
fuine $77,123,156$
fulang 124, 159
fulngid 77,142
i fus 69
-gab 73
160 , $78,133,150$
gabor, gabur 73, 15
gáel 82
-gaib 73,84
gaibid 73
gaire 84
gairm 84
gaith $82,109,135$
gaithe 90,135
géc 63
géd 75, 94, 108
geind 88, 123
geir 62
gel 54, 108, 124
gellaid 124
gellaim 92
gemred 92, 108
gér 94
geranaigim 58
gerraim 56
gilla 126
gíus 78, 133
glaine 54
glass 53
glé 63
glenn 109, 125
glés 94
glice 65, 109
gloine 54
glún 79, 109
gné 60, 109, 129
do•gní 67
gním 42, 95, 109, 129
gnó 109, 128
gob 73
goba 73, 109
Goédel 57
goirt 69, 137
gorm 69
grád 56, 109
gráin 56
grande, gránna 56
gréimm 63, 109
gréin 63
grennach 54
gressim 85
grind, grinn 88
gruth 77
guide 81, 156
iar 224
iarn, iarn 95
farraid 95
fasc 95,136
-ib (termination) 155
idbart 67, 103, 157
iffern 112
iffiurn, ifurnn 78, 117, 131
ilur 78, 131
imaig 151, 159
imb 67, 120
imbárach 56
imbe 65,156
imbe 65, 156
imbliu 65, 143
imchesti 153
immirge 65

immut 78
imper 67, 139
impúd 93, 131, 139 imrádud 65, 143, 150 inchinn $85,115,160$ indé 63
indel(l) 78
indeoin 78
indib 159
indossa 66, 119, 122
ingantach 65, 134
ingine 134
ngni 67
inna 122
innisin 67
innocht 69
innossai 66, 119. 122
innte 139
innunn 93, 124
innut 78
insaigid 42, 93
insaigim 131
inte 88
int-i 64
intiu 93
Ioin 65
rair 90
irchor 82
irlam 78
rnigde 79, 153
irsa 78
sé 60
sel 95, 119
ithe $65,114,156$
ithlaind 78, 118, 131, 153 160
itte 65, 107, 156
lá, laa 53, 133, 156
ladar 84, 86
lae 'day' $53,133,156$
læ, laee 'with her' 133
laích 82
laigiu 82, 134, 156
laim 87
láir 56
laiss 62, 119
lám 112, 124
lámae 87
lár 56
latt 62, 105
laugu 82, 134, 156
lebor 70, 125, 131
lebraib 71
lee 133
legad 84
教
gad 84

légent 112
leges 8.1
leges XI
tícid 10,66
$\operatorname{léim}(m) 63,120.120$
léne 63,156
leine 63,159
leiss 62,119
lenab 55,155
lénti 139
leo $70,133,156$
lepad, lepaid 55, 153
leptha $55,59,103.150$
lese 62
less 55, 59
lesugud 59
leth 151,157
lethan 125
lethar 59
lethet 'a slope' 59, 134.
151
lethet, lethit 'the like' 152
lethu 70, 133, 156
lett 62
leu 70, 133, 156
lib 90
lin $67,95,123,125$
línad 95, 122, 157
lind 93, 122
linn 90
litir 65, 153, 160
li(u)mm 93
lobaim 85
lobar 69
óeg 82
loíd 91, 135
loíg 91, 135
lomnocht 82, 143
longes 78, 132, 157
lorc, lorg 54
loscid 82
loscud 69, 82, 157
Iot 69
our 71
lúaith $98,124,135$ úaithe, lúaithiu 132
lúath 135
lúathaim 98
luch 77
lugu 82, 134, 156
lúpaim 79
luss 77

## máel 86

magister 59
maicc 66
máldím 91
mailgea 143
malte 107,156

```
*
```

ค
… -
-
.

$\qquad$
mala 120, 156
máo 133
marb 142
marbad 134, 143
matain 153, 160
máth(a)ir 56
medg 85, 131
medón 66, 134, 151, 160 meic 66
meirg 62, 108
méit 42, 96
mellaim 54
menach 66
menic 66, 152
mer 59
mer 94, 120
merlech 56,127
mescaim 66
mess 66
messa 66, 118, 156
mét 42, 96
mí- (prefix) 67, 151
mil 65
mile 67,156
mile 67,15
milis 125
millim 88
milliud 65, 125
mirbail
mis 9
mláith $56,103,134,135$ mleith 59, 103, 118
mó 78
moch 73
mocoll 160
$\bmod 67$
moin 74
moing 135
mónte 71,10
molad 69, 159
móo $78,133,1$
moo 78, 133, 156
mor 74
mora, moro 156 mothaigim 73, 134 mou 78, 133, 156 mrath 103 muce 77,11 múchad 75 muice 77 muide 77, 156 muide 77 , muing 91, 135 muinter $89,107,139$ muir 77
mullach 77
Murchad 85
nathir 122, 157
nert 123, 137
net 59,123
nige, nigi 65, 123, 156
níuil 79, 125
nof $90,115,122$ noíb 86, 111, 122 noídenán 90 noidiu 90 nu(a)e 115
ó 112,154
óac 71, 109
-óc (suffix) 151, 152 ocht 73
oc(c)a 108
occ(a) 62
occaib 104
oc(c)o 108
ocum 54
ocus 'and' 84
ocus 'near' $54,113,136$
odar 73
odbrann $86,156,160$
óen 85, 86
og 77
oicse 54, 136
óige 71
óigedacht 90, 157
igi 90
oilen 85,86
oin 85,86
a) oin dé $(e) \mathrm{c} 90$
oíph 90
óir (suffix) 151

olc(c) 69,138
om 42,59
ónn-urid 77, 153
onóir 69, 151
opair 73
or 69
ór 71, 128
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { or } 71, & 128 \\ \text { Orcaib } & 154\end{array}$
Orcaib
ord 71
$\operatorname{ord}(\mathrm{d}) \mathrm{u}$ 71, 138 oslaicim 85,113

## oul 71

peccad, peccath 59,103 ,
phiur 131
pían 95, 103
ponc 85,139
pósad 71, 103
rabad 73
raind 87
raithe 56, 132
raithnech 59
-rán(a)ic 56, 122, 159
rêid 60,135
réir 63
remi 62
remor, remur 55, 87, 157
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { résún } & 119 \\ \text { rét } & 40 & 78\end{array}$
rét 40, 78
réud 70, 127, 133, 157
ri 67,135
riad 112
ríagol 95
rïam 42, 62, 96, 129
riar 63
riasc 95
richt 82
rig 67, 135
do rigni 87
rind 78, 127
rith 78, 112, 132
rith 78, 112, 132
rium 74
riun 133
riuth 88
rodarc 84,113
roe 86
roinn 87, 152
rón 71
rose 54, 113
rout 54, 133
saball 73, 74
sáer 82
saidbir 90, 111
saidbre 90
aiget 50, 134, 157
saigteoir 90
salgul 82,112
sáil 56,125
sail 56,125
saill 87,125
saille 87
sál 56
al 56
salchar 115,142
sám 42 115, 14
samrad 92; 136
sanntach, santach 92,139
scáilim 82
scath 72, 136
scathán 136
sceine 66,156
scél 94,136
scian 96
scíath 95,135
scíth 67, 135
scoil 69
scoiltim 85
scoltad 73
scríb(a)id 67
scríbend 112, 136
scuap 98
sé 94
secht 59, 137
sechtmaine 154
sechtmon 59, 154
seiche 62
selb 54, 118, 151
sellaim 92, 131
sen 86
senathir 59, 151
senchas 85,157
senmáthir $59,142,150$
sennid 88
seol 71, 131
serb 55, 119
sern(a)id 13
serrach
sese 59
sessom 59, 154
si 153
sían
ían (slébe) 68
sib 104,155
síde 67
sil 96, 11
silim 66
$\sin 66,122$
sinim 67
sinnach 78
sír 96
sír 96
sís 96
sita 67
sita 67
siubhal 78
siubhal 78
siuil 79,131
siuil 79,131,
siur $78,131,133$
siur 78,
siut 66
sláinte 139
slainte 139
slántu 139
slemon, slemun 59, 119
slimon, slemun 59,11
slice 66
slice 66
slige 66,
slóg 115

| sloinded, slondud 82, 118 | tecosc 85 |
| :---: | :---: |
| slúag 115 | teë 59 |
| smech 59 | -téginn 40,62 |
| smeget 59 | teilciud 66, 107, 142 |
| smir, smiur 65, 119 | teine 122, 156 |
| smuaintiugud 86. 120 | téit 63, 107 |
| smur 79 | tene 55 |
| smútcheó 79 | teng(a)e 59, 115, 156 |
| snáidm 87 | tenlach, tellach 54, 124 |
| snám 56, 122 | tess 59 |
| snáth 118,135 | -tét 107 |
| snathaiti 152 | -tic 107, 108 |
| snáthat 56, 117, 151 | timmchell 66, 142, 157 |
| snecht(a)e 119, 156 | timne 82, 143 |
| sním 96, 123 | tind 88 |
| soccair 69 | tintúth, tintúuth 93, 107, |
| sóer 82 | 139, 151, 159 |
| soideach 59 | tír 67 |
| solus 69, 161 | tirim 40, 66 |
| sornd 78 | (co) thírmaigid 82 |
| soscéle 69, 136, 151 | tiug 78, 107 |
| spel 54, 131 | tocbail, tócbail 73 |
| spirut 66, 136, 157 | togu 84, 134 |
| spré, spréid 136 | toíb 82 |
| srait 136 | toil 69 |
| sreng 90, 115, 128, 136 | toisech 71 |
| sreth 136 | toll 93 |
| srón 71, 136 | tomm 73 |
| sruth 136 | tomus 73, 134 |
| súgrad 109 | topur 73, 103 |
| suide 82 | torrach 69 |
| súil 79 | tossach 69, 71, 119, 157 |
| suirge 82, 143 | trágud 56 |
| súist $79,118,136$ | traig 85, 105, 128 |
| sút 66 | tráth 56 |
|  | tre 70 |
| -tabair 70, 105 | trebad 70 |
| taba(i)rt 70 | tree 62 |
| taidbsiu 90, 105, 156 | tremit 62 |
| taig 85, 132, 136 | trempi 62 |
| taige (gen. sg.) 118 | tremut 73 |
| taige (pl.) 59 | trén 63 |
| tairb 85, 142 | tri 'through' 70 |
| tairis 62 | trí 'three' 67, 105 |
| tairsech 136 | triar 128 |
| taitnemach 160 | triit 62 |
| talam 53 | trium 74 |
| talmain 42 | tróg 98, 115 |
| talman 142 | troich 69 |
| tám 42 | tróm, tromm 93 |
| tanae 105, 156 | trúag 98, 115 |
| $\cdot \tan (\mathrm{a}) \mathrm{icc} 56,105,152$ | tú 161 |
| tarais 62 | túaid, túaith 98, 135 |
| tarraing 127, 159 | túath 97, 98, 135 |
| do tharraing 152 | tubaiste 85 |
| tech 59, 136 | -tuce 77, 105 |
| tecmang 85 | tuga 77, 156 |

tuice 77
tuige 156
tuile 77, 105
tuilled 82
ro thuit 81
urud 82
turus 82
tússigecht 120
úa 112,154
uacht 113, 137
úaib 90
úa(i)d $40,74,112$

| uaig 132 |
| :--- |
| úain(n) 90 |
| úair 157 |
| úait 74 |
| úam 97,115 |
| úanfebli 94 |
| úar 98, 113 |
| úasal 95 |
| úathbásach 42, 97,150 |
| ubúll 77 |
| ug(a)e 77 |
| -uib (termination) |
| uilc 153 |

uilen 77, 125
uir 79
umal 77, 134
ur 79
úr 79
urchor 82
6'nn-urid 77, 153
ur-lam 124
urnaigthe 153
urusa 59, 113, 161
usce 82, 156
uth 79
utlach 138

## 3. Modern Irish

aoibheamhail 90

## bannach 69

beangán 115
(i) bhfos 112
nach) bhfuil 112
bláithe 134
blaithe 134
bleideamhail 84
bleidire 84
bleidire 84
breiceall 62
bruighean 66
caindleóir 87
canamhain 57
claibín, claimpín 88
coilleóg 84
cómhárd, cómhnárd 74
cómhrádh 74
crudh 90
deilbh 84
deise 61
deisighim 61
dilb 67
droichead 115

## faon 86

faithfhuaim, fáithim 60 féascán 94
feidhmeamhail 154
(an) Fhrain(n)c 139

| fiannaidhe 95 fortúnach 151 | sceamhghail 94 |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | séimh 60 |
|  | síog, gen. sige 67 |
| géim 133 | siodhán (síathán) sléibhe |
| (do-)gheibh sé 73 | 68 |
| gnó 74 | slaodach 83 |
| gnóthach 74 | slaodaim 83 |
| gogalach 69 | smólach 75, 119 |
| gruaim 97 | smúr 79 |
|  | soiléir 85 |
| Inntinn 88 | spochaim 69 |
| lághach 124 | sporán 69 |
| léana 94 | spothaim 69 |
| leithscéal 62 | sraoth 94 |
|  | sriath(f)artach 94 |
|  | striapach 68 |
| maorach 86 | suim 89 |
| meangán 115 |  |
| miamhaoileadh 94 | (an) te 64 |
| moiteamhail 69 | tiormughadh 82 |
| muilneoir 89 | toimhseachán 74 |
| órdlach, órlach 71 | tonnog 73, 106 |
|  | torr 71 |
| peirceall 62 | traghan, traona 86 |
| plaid 104 | treise 85 |
| portán 70, 104 | troghan 86 |
| preabadh 58 | troim-cheannach 82 |
| preiceall 62 | tuar 70 |
| próis, prós 72 |  |
|  | (gach) uile 115 |
| réadán 86 | uspóg 136 |
| (dá) ríribh 68 | úth 79 |

## 4. Norse Loans

Unless otherwise stated, the entries are in Old Nors with a conventional spelling.
akkeri 55, 110, 157, $161\left|\begin{array}{l}\text { Hrísøy 67, 119, } 127\end{array}\right|$ rang- 139

| $\begin{array}{l}\text { Áleifr 92, 124, 152 } \\ \text { *ávist } 57\end{array}$ | $\begin{array}{l}\text { Hrossgil 70, 153 } \\ \text { hrúfa, hrúga 79, 80, 127, }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- |

bakborð(i) 103
bakki 103, 110
barar pl. 128
bátr $56,103,105,158$
beita 90
bita 67, 103, 107
Bjarnaray 131
bodi 74, 103, 134, 157 bogi 74, 103, 134, 157 bolstadr 103
Borguoss 142
brók 71, 103, 128
búx 135 ,
dorg 70, 105, 115, 142 draga 86
eið 90,135
Eiðsfjall 63, 108, 152
fell 159
Fitjargerôi 107, 113
fjall $152,159,160$
Galtargróf 55
garðr 56, 109, 127
gerði 57, 108, 127, 153
Gromssetr 82, 109, 120,
128, 152, 159
Grunnavatn 79, 109, 122
grunnr 93
Grýta 67, 105
Grónafjall $63,109,122$
129, 152
háfr 56, 60, 106, 112
Hafoy 55, 106, 112
Hamar(s) setr 118,121
Herax, Herux 59, 118
128, 157, 159
Hirtir 118, 137
Hjaltland 120, 138
Hjattand 120, 138
hlunnr 78, 93, 122,
124
hópr 60, 71, 103, 106
Hrauney 71
hrúfa, hrúga 79, 80, 127, 134

## Ingvarr 96

Îvarr $96,112,157$
Ívist 90
karfi 55, 110, 112
Karlavágr 57, 110, 127, 151
klofi 74, 110, 134, 155
knappr 104, 128
knébelti 60, 103, 129, 153
krjúpa 79, 103, 110 Króargerði 70, 110, 134 Kroka 70 1, 110, 152 kross 70
Krossabólstaðr 70, 110,
119, 157, 159
Norw.)
krossfisk (Mod. Norw.)
110
krosskunta (Mod. Norw.)
110
kúpa 79, 103, 110
Kviar 79, 110, 157, 160
lang- 139
anga $55,115,124,157$ *langfetill 139
Leiruvágr 63, 126, 129
Ljóðhús 94, 126, 157, 161
Liótr 71, 105, 126
lopt 74, 105
$\log 85,115,124$
Mjávík 112
nábúi $56,103,122,153$ nes 153, 160, 161 Nes 66, 120
*Orfirisøy 70, 157
Ráarnes 40, 55, 127, 134, 152, 153 Ragnhildr 86, 122, 127,
rannsaka 92, 119, 127 $\underset{160}{\text { Regnvaldr } 86,127,157,}$ 160
rong 115, 139
Sand(a)vatn 92, 119, 139 Sauðafjall 40, 70, 119, 157 seiðr 90
simi 96, 120, 121
Skalpøy 55, 136, 138
skarfr 55, 85, 112, 136
Skarp 128, 136, 138
sker $63,129,136$
skipan $66,103,136$
skipari 66, 137
Skútavatn $80,105,136$
*skutl 79
*skutl 79
Steinsfjall 63, 120, 136
Stjórnarvágr 127,136
Stjórnarvágr 127, 136
stóll 136
strengr 90
stýri $80,129,136$
Svarðdalr 119, 133, 157 svartbakr 133, 152
topt 74, 105, 158 torfskeri $55,105,157$ tóma 86
popta 74, 105, 106, 157 Pormundr 55, 106, 121 borskr 70, 106, 128, 136 Prælafjall 94
vaðill $85,113,134,157$, 160 vágr 103, 152, 159 vatn 152, 159
$\operatorname{Vat}(\mathrm{n})$ søy $105,112,152$ Vat(n)sey 105,13
Vik $80,108,133$ vindauga $82,123,133,152$

Yngvarr 96
gy 152,159
gyland 62
Ørfirisey (Icel.) 70, 128

## 5. English Loans

accord 71
address 144
afloat 70
aim 64
air 63
apron 104
arrest 144
August 72
bait 107
baker 60
baker 60
bank 140
Barbara 103, 129, 152
barber 70, 103
bargain 55, 110
barm 103, 121
basket 55, 103, 137
beggar 63, 109
bench 88, 139
berme (M.E.) 143
bink (Sc.) 88, 13
blush 85, 120
bonnet 70, 122
bord (O.E.)
borrow 70
(M.E.) 135
botte 70, 106, 157, 160
box 79, 110, 158, 161
raceld 02
brandy $92,103,105,129$, rass 11
breakfast 55, 103, 154
breakfast $55,103,154$
breeches, breeks 82, 104,
110, 153
breeze 66, 103, 129, 134, 158
brush 82
bucket 79, 104
buckle 79
bundle 139, 152
burn (Sc.) 80, 103, 127
button 79,10
car 57, 129
carcass 55,154
carrot 127
case 64
chain 120,158 chair $64,120,134,158$ chaise longue 64 change-house 88, 123

| chimney 66, 120 clever $85,110,112$ | gafeloc (O.E.) 92 <br> gate 63,109 |
| :---: | :---: |
| clip 85, 103 | general 66, 120, 152 |
| clock 70, 110 | gift 109 |
| cloth 71, 135 | gonne (M.E.) 122 |
| coast 70 | graip (Sc.) 104 |
| coffee 70, 110, 153 | grund (M.E.) 93 |
| collar 125 | Guernsey 'cardigan' 110 |
| colonel 71, 110 | gun 79, 110, 122 |
| common 152 | gunpowder 105, 113, 157 |
| cooper 80, 103 |  |
| copp (M.E.) 74 | harneis (M.E.) 57 |
| copper 70 | havoc 113 |
| corner 71 | hoe 75, 106, 134, 158 |
| corperal 70 | hose $74,118,134,158$ |
| cotton 70 | host 72, 134 |
| cover 85 |  |
| creature 64 | ink 140 |
| crew 79, 110, 129, 134, 158 |  |
| curly 85,127 | jacket 60, 110, 120 |
| curtains 80, 137 | James 64, 120 |
|  | jelly 66, 120 |
| dam 121 | Joan 70, 120 |
| dance 92, 105 |  |
| deacon $63,105,154,160$ deal 64 | kiss 66, 109, 119 |
| deck 63 | lantern 92, 124, 139 |
| diamond 90 | library 125 |
| doctor 70, 110, 161 | locer (O.E.) 124 |
| doll 70,158 | loft 74, 105, 124 |
| dose 70, 134, 158 | lorry 57, 125 |
| double 80 | luxury 125 |
| dozen 79, 105, 119 |  |
| drake 57 | mægden (O.E.) 107, 157 |
| drawer 55, 105, 134 | $\operatorname{maid}(\mathrm{en}) 90,157$ |
|  | $\text { maide(n) (M.E.) } 107$ |
|  | major 60, 152 |
|  | Mary 57, 129, 153 |
| eight 227 | maske (M.E.) 137 |
| elders 88,138 | mean 66, 122 |
|  | mesh 137 |
|  | metal 57, 59, 157 |
| fank (Sc.) 88, 113, 139 | minister 66 |
| farthing 57 | minute 66, 152 |
| favour 57 | mittens 106 |
| feast 64 |  |
| filler 'funnel' 85, 125 | napery 66, 123 |
| fine $90,113,158$ | nine 227 |
| five 227 | note 74, 122 |
| flag 55, 110, 158 | notion 75, 120 |
| foreign 70 |  |
| four 227 | one 227 |
| fourteen 227 | ounce 93, 119 |

paien (M.E.) 134
pail 63, 125, 158 paint 58, 60, 104, 139 pane 64, 158
paper 60
parcel $55,127,152,160$ parrok (M.E.) 57, 153 pattern 55, 152
pay 57, 104, 13
pen 59, 122, 158
pet 106
petycot (Sc.) 63, 104
piece 67
pint 88, 123
pirn (Sc.) 85, 131
plain 60
plaster 104, 137
pock (Sc.)
pocket 72
poison 90, 104, 120, 152
pok see pock
poke 72
policeman 70
post(man) 70
potato(es) 144, 16
pound 93, 139
power (gunpowder) 80, price 104,120
prince 104, 129
pris (M.E.) 67,1
prison 67, 104, 15
prowes pruesse (ME) 72
prond (ME) 93 (E.) 72
purchase tax 52
pure 131, 158
question $79,110,120,152$
reason 119
resin, see rosin
resin, see rosin
resun (M.E.) 119
roast 72,137

## roll 70 <br> room 93, 127

rope 72
rosin 72, 119, 152
roum (M.E.) 93
rubber 85, 103
rum 127
Russia 120, 152
saw 57, 60, 112, 119 sawe (M.E.) 112 schelfe (M.E.) 137 scilling (O.E.) 66, 125, 137, 153
scir (O.E.) 67, 129, 137 scirgerëfa (O.E.) 79 sermon 120
servant $55,85,112,120$,
142, 154
service 85,120
seven 227
shave 64, 112
shelf 63,137
sheriff $79,120,1$
sheriff 79, 120, 127, 120,
shirreve (M.E.) 79,
127
skipper 66, 103, 137
skipper $66,103,13$
smoke $74,110,119$
sneezing (powder) 'snuff'
86, 119, 152
nug 70
sort 72,120
spot 136
square 132
square 132
stable 57,103
stable 57, 103
stair(case) 90
stall 136,158
stomach $55,121,136,152$
stool 136
stranger 88, 120, 137
sugar 80,120
supple 79, 157
sweater 60, 111, $1: 32$
swell n. 119, 158
tack (Sc.) 55, 100
tailor 57, 126
$\operatorname{tar} 57,107,127$
target 55, 106, 110, 142
tassel 70 ,
tea $63,134,158$
ten 227
terre (M.E.) 57, 107, 127
testan, testoon (Sc.) 55,
106, 152
tether 85, 107, 161
thanks $88,106,123,139$
thirteen 227
thirty 227
thrang (Sc.) 106, 139
three 227
tide (M.E.) 107
tight 90
tin $85,106,122,158$
tobacco 144, 161
tower 80
traveller 55, 112, 152
trencher $90,106,120,152$
trick $85,109,158$
truck 'rubbish' 70, 106
trumpet 93, 139
truss 106, 129
twelve 227
twenty 227
two 227
ugly 85
alster 85, 125
unce (M.E.) 93, 119
vinegar 121
well 132
wheel $90,110,125,158$
whetten (M.E.) 59

## 6. Terms and Definitions

allophone 21
aspirated stops 98
cacuminal 104
caducous a 149 conjunctions 256 ff. copula 245
definite 232
depalatalization 173
dependent (nasality) 40
dependent (nasality) 40 234
diphthong 27, 43 f
hiatus 27, 132
impersonal 234 indeflnite 232 independent (nasality) 40 Independent (verbal

| infinitive mark 225, 240 | overlapping 23 | rad |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| interrogatives 256 ff . |  | relative (verbal forms) 23 |
| intonation 36 f . | palatalization, consonantal 172 | retroflex |
| lenition 166 | palatalization, vocalic 173 | segmental 22 |
|  | particles, emphasizing | st |
| inimum 21 f . | 212 |  |
| utations, combined 176 | particles, preverbal 256 ff . | substantive verb 243 |
| tations, consonantal | personal | suprasegmental 22 |
| 165 | phoneme 21 f . | uprasegmental 22 |
| mutations, initial 164 | phonemics 21 | syllabic cut 29 f . |
| mutations, non-initial 172 | phonology 21 |  |
| mutations, prevocalic 165 | prepositional pronouns | syllabicity shit |
| mutations, quantitative | 219 | syllable 25 ff . |
| 175 | $\underset{199}{\text { prepositives, adjectival }}$ | vowel harmony 146 |
| nasality in vowels $22,49 \mathrm{ff}$. | prosodeme 22 |  |
| nasalization 166 |  |  |
| nasalized stops 100 ff . | quantity $22,37 \mathrm{ff}$. | zero consonants 132 |

## ADDENDA \& CORRIGENDA

P. 51, line 24: After faLt 'hair', insert aiLt'al 'disgusting'.
P. 93, line 18: dout 'doubt' is probably not a mishearing. Derick Thomson, M. A., Lecturer in Celtic at the University of Glasgow, himself a Lewisman and a native speaker of Gaelic, informs me in a letter that in his English, he identifies the diphthong of the word growl with the Gaelic diphthong of a null rather than that of a nall. This indicates that English loans containing the diphthong [au] may be taken over with ou by Lewis Gaelic speakers.
P. 139, line 31: LaNgədar 'a kind of sea-weed' may represent an O.N. acc. *langpara 'long sea-weed'.
P. 144: To the list of word categories with non-initial stress, add adar'jॅaLaxay 'difference', adar'jॅaLicd'(a) 'different', and possibly other words with a prefixed ader-.
P. 186, between lines 3 and 4, insert: "All polysyllables except those in - $\partial x$ seem to lack the -a altogether."
P. 198: To the list of adjectives with stem shift, add LehiN' 'wide, broad' ~ L'o-a.
P. 199, line 5: After "dentals", insert "and prepalatals".

# A Linguistic Survey of the Gaelic Dialects of Scotland 

VOL. I Carl Hj. Borgstrom:
THE DIALECTS OF THE OUTER HEBRIDES

VOL. II Carl Hj. Borgstrom:
THE DIALECTS OF SKYE AND ROSS-SHIRE

VOL. III Magne Oftedal:
THE GAELIC OF LEURBOST ISLE OF LEWIS

NORWEGIAN UNIVERSITIES PRESS


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ The accent is placed after the vowel if the latter is provided with a
    nasality mark: ãnâ'm 'name'.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ The superscript capitals represent morphophonemes, see pp. 164 ff

[^2]:    9 －Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap，suppl．bind IV．

[^3]:    ${ }^{1}$ This word may equally well be Mod.E. from the phonetic point of view, but the deviation in meaning from the $E$. word points to a greater age of the loan, and it cannot be reconciled with M.E. bothe. It is perhaps significant that $O . N$. búd has developed the additional meaning of 'shop' in Mod.Norw. dialects.

[^4]:    ${ }^{1}$ See VL p. 397.

[^5]:    ${ }^{1}$ The first form given of each word'is the nominative singular; the second form is the genitive singular or the homonymous nominative plural. The numbers refer to the vocalic mutations listed $\S \S 217 \mathrm{ff}$.; 0 denotes the absence of vocalic mutation.

[^6]:    18 －Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap，suppl．Jind IV．

[^7]:    ${ }^{1}$ Recorded xoLig, which is probably wrong.
    ${ }^{2}$ Recorded kðia-a.

[^8]:    ${ }^{1}$ For fâjiN＇，conditional 1．sg．

[^9]:    ${ }^{1}$ Recorded $\boldsymbol{r}$ ：Rdiç．

[^10]:    ${ }^{1}$ Recorded $N^{\prime} t^{\prime} i a L i g \partial \gamma$ ，but it is hardly likely that the nominative would be used here．

[^11]:    ${ }^{1}$ There is a slight confusion here. The original text is "an uair a ràinig mi mullach a' bhruthaich thuit a' mhulchag chàise air an rathad is thug i 'na deann le leathad", which, of course, implies that the man had been carrying the cheese.

[^12]:    ${ }^{1}$ Original: "is ann ainneamh a thachras duine cho glic riutsa ruinn" 'it is

[^13]:    ${ }^{1}$ Or 'with the toothache'. This is probably a play on words (compare verse 2); leis an éideadh and leis an déideadh are homophonous.

[^14]:    ${ }^{1}$ This question was apparently misunderstood by the informant, being badly worded by the interviewer.

